



MARTIAL GOD SPACE

BOOK 05

Fu Xiao Chen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Martial God Space

(Wu Shen Kong Jian)

(武神空间)

by

Fu Xiao Chen

(傅啸尘)

Synopsis

Ye Xiwen was previously only an ordinary university student on Earth, but unexpectedly crossed through into the world known as the Zhen Wu Jie world!

In this world, formidable warriors are able of turning over mountains and collapsing the ocean, destroying the sky and extinguishing the earth!

He originally had ordinary aptitude, because of that he received the mysterious special space!

Any martial art can be deduced within the mysterious space, other people practice for decades, he only needs a year!

So long as he has enough spirit stones, any talents he faces are all floating clouds!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401: You Have No Sense of Shame, You Old Guy

Ye Xiwen wasn't angered by the Second God's remark. Rather, he found it laughable. The Second God was too naïve in making such a ridiculous claim that Ye Xiwen had relied on a secret technique.

He himself had relied on his 'titan' body to spread his tyranny. However, he hadn't thought that he wouldn't have been ranked as a heaven's pride level expert if he didn't have the 'titan' body.

He had consistently flown with the wind, and had ended-up becoming accustomed to it. It was normal if he won. However, if someone else won... it meant that they had drawn support from some secret technique. According to him, his 'titan' body must be treated as an ordinary fighting power, while the other secret techniques were external powers. This was a very immature and laughable way of thinking.

The Second God had never come across any setbacks or defeat in the past. And, Ye Xiwen had emerged from the bottom, and had made his way to the top by killing everyone who stood in his way. There was nothing to compare between these two individuals. Ye Xiwen had never thought about how 'outstanding' his innate talent was, or how 'noble' his bloodline was. He merely wanted to get stronger than the others, and he had struggled for the same purpose. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that every single step that he had taken had left bloody footprints behind. A short-time defeat couldn't sway his firm mindset. So what if the opponent was stronger than him? It didn't matter whether his opponent was using his own strength, or some external help. He

would do anything in his power to kill his enemy. He would hone his own strength and get stronger if he didn't have enough strength. He would strive to surpass his opponent; no matter what. And then, he would defeat them.

This was precisely because he had never placed himself above everyone else. He knew that there must be others who were probably stronger than him. He also didn't consider his innate talent to be at the peak. Therefore, a temporary setback was unlikely to sway his confidence.

However, the Second God was different. He had always had a smooth sailing. His 'titan' body had given him invincible confidence. Even the other heaven's pride level experts were afraid of the consequences. However, he had never thought of the possibility of losing. Today, his biggest moral support had been smashed by Ye Xiwen. One could only imagine the kind of mental state he was in.

"Humph. I'm relying on secret technique? You have a 'Titan' body. Isn't that unfair? You would've been nothing more than a pig in my eyes if you didn't have that 'Titan' body. You're very stupid!" Ye Xiwen coldly retorted.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen slapped the Second God, and he went flying in the sky. He spouted blood from his mouth. His robust body had gone flying upside-down. Fortunately, the 'titan' body was incomparably strong. This slap would've smashed another person's body into pieces.

However, even then... his flesh had cracked open. His red blood

— which was mixed with cyan-colored divine blood — gushed out like a shower.

Everyone was dumbstruck. A pin-drop silence spread. Everyone was in utter shock after they witnessed this. This scene was extremely horrifying. Those who saw this scene were extremely terrified. They had speculated how this mortal combat would turn out to be... and how one person would win the battle by a narrow margin. However, it turned out to be very different from what they had anticipated. There had always been a big gap between the two fighters. The ‘Titan’ guy had initially suppressed Ye Xiwen with the help of his ‘titan’ body. And then, Ye Xiwen had fought back and suppressed him. Then again, he had unleashed the ‘real titan’ body, and had suppressed Ye Xiwen completely. Thereafter, Ye Xiwen made a comeback in the end. However, he had now come across Ye Xiwen’s cruel suppression. The ‘Titan’ guy had gained fame several years ago. He had enjoyed the reputation of a top-notch expert of the younger generation in his early days on this ancient road. In fact, he had attracted the attention of the experts of the True Martial University before he had even stepped on this ancient road. He hadn’t joined the True Martial University willingly... as if to boast his own importance. Rather, he had stepped on this ancient road. Even so, he had managed to gain an outstanding reputation. He had caught the attention of several experts of the True Martial University from that time itself.

However, nobody knew where Ye Xiwen was at that time. Ye Xiwen used to be one of the outstanding new talents who had risen abruptly at that time. But, he was far from being comparable to the Second God. They didn’t belong to the same level. However, nobody had thought that the Second God would be suppressed by Ye Xiwen. They had never anticipated that a man who had already stepped into the semi-sage realm would be suppressed by one who

hadn't even entered the semi-sage realm. This outcome would've been normal if they were at the same realm. After all, even a small disparity between the contending experts could create a huge difference in the fight's outcome. Therefore, determining the winner in a single move wasn't something strange either.

However, it turned out that Ye Xiwen hadn't even entered the half-step legendry's great complete realm... let alone, the semi-sage realm. Even so, he had completely suppressed the Second God. The Second God had been beaten miserably. In fact, he was nearly half-dead. One of his arms had been cut-off, and he had been sent flying into the sky by a slap.

"Impossible. I'm invincible. You're nothing compared to me!" the Second God roared. His black hair swirled in the wind. His mind was in chaos. He believed that he was invincible. However, the facts showed otherwise. He had suffered defeat at the hands of Ye Xiwen. Moreover, it wasn't an ordinary defeat, but a crushing one. He had basically been suppressed by Ye Xiwen very thoroughly. So, how could he possibly be invincible after that? How did this happen?

The Second God appeared like a madman at this moment. He shot a punch across the sky. The endless thunder and lightning mixed with a cyan-colored storm, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. He straightaway abandoned the lance, and used the remarkable 'titan' powers. Titan race had once shaken the entire world and the heavenly clans with their inherent powers.

The Second God's move exploded the world, and it seemed as if the world had lost its color. An ancient aura swept out. It seemed

as if this aura had crossed the river of time to arrive from the past.

Ye Xiwen exposed a cold smile. His golden divinities started to surge and boil. He used the move 'Hidden Dragon rises from the Abyss'. His hands transformed into a pair of dragon claws, and welcomed the incoming attack.

"Rumble!" the Second God was struck by Ye Xiwen again, and was sent flying into the sky. His arm was shattered by the terrifying power. This was the first time he had fallen behind in a clash of pure strength. His arm had been crushed by Ye Xiwen. This outcome would've been unimaginable during the early phase of their battle.

However, it seemed pretty normal at this time. Nobody felt anything wrong with it. Everyone knew that Ye Xiwen had gained an upper hand. The Second God had been trapped in confusion. It wasn't like he didn't have the power to fight on equal terms. However, he was no longer Ye Xiwen's opponent now.

That was because Ye Xiwen had seized his willpower, and had eliminated his 'fighting intention'.

"It's impossible!" Blood was unceasingly gushing-out from the corners of the Second God's mouth. It was very hard to believe.

"What 'titan' body? Your ancestors were titans, but do you know how formidable they were in reality? Those formidable and glorious titans disappeared long ago. Moreover, you only possess titan's blood; nothing more. Yet, you proudly rely on your 'titan'

power? In fact, you dare to boast about it? Don't you think it's rather laughable? Only an invincible heart can lead you on the road to invincibility. Anything else is insufficient to depend on!" Ye Xiwen spoke, "Do you think that I'm fortunate to have this secret technique that has made me victorious? I've arrived here by walking step by step. I didn't have a smooth sail like you did. I had to kill many powerful enemies. In fact, I barely managed to save my life many times. Only then have I managed to create this disparity in our strengths. It's not by a fluke. It's not luck!"

The Second God's eyes turned somewhat dull after he had listened to Ye Xiwen's words. His vision wasn't conceited as before. It seemed as if he had realized that his perception wasn't the reality. He had finally come out of his illusion. He unceasingly groaned in a low voice. He had never imagined that he could lose in this manner. Actually, not lose... but outdone. He had always underestimated the bloodline of ordinary people. Yet, his noble bloodline lost today; and, so had his pride. He had been certain of his victory in his heart... because he possessed the 'titan' bloodline. However, his bloodline had lost. And so, his ego had disappeared.

"I had forgotten about your Army of God, and what had happened between us. I didn't expect that you would come forth so impatiently. You've courted your death by doing so. Nobody can save you now!" Ye Xiwen's countenance turned grim as he spoke.

Ye Xiwen didn't wish to show any mercy. He and the Second God had tried to kill each other countless times during the course of the battle. Only the death of one of these two could end this battle. Therefore, he was unlikely to show any mercy.

"Clang!" Ye Xiwen's long sword soared in the sky. It streaked across the vast sky in a split second, and rushed towards the Second God to split him apart.

"Is this the end?"

"Will it end like this? This mortal combat will end with the defeat and death of the Second God?"

"Bang!" a terrifying collision's sound resounded. Ye Xiwen's long sword had crashed into a big hand. That big hand was made-up of energy, and it had grabbed Ye Xiwen's long sword.

Ye Xiwen's complexion suddenly changed. Someone had dared to interfere in this battle of life or death. He looked upward. It was the senior elder of the Clear Sky Peak.

"Old man, what is the meaning of this?" Ye Xiwen asked in a cold voice. There was no trace of respect in his words. This old man had left a very bad impression on him from the beginning. He had dared to provoke the 'Hidden Star Peak' without any hesitation in order to support the Second God. He had also injured the Third Brother.

The elder merely turned towards the Second God and shouted, "You idiot! You should be happy that this only the outcome of a battle; nothing more. It's nothing. You have long way ahead. Your road is still quite long. Sage realm? Even the great sage realm won't be the peak of your achievements. A temporary setback like this one is nothing. You will get the opportunity to bathe in the

snow sooner or later. You can clear your reputation then!"

The Second God's eyes gradually began to regain their vigor after he heard the senior elder's shout. He realized that this was merely a fight; nothing more. It was no big deal. He still had a future ahead of him. He could always get a chance to bathe in the snow and wash away his shame. He had always been an outstanding and shrewd talent. He had been terrified by Ye Xiwen for a short period of time. But, the great confusion in his heart had vanished within a moment. His defeated state of mind had also vanished; in fact, it had regained its previous form by now.

The elder seemed satisfied as he watched the Second God's recover. He nodded with satisfaction. He had some regrets that Ye Xiwen wasn't dead. However, it didn't mean that the Second God hadn't harvested anything from this battle. He was sure that Ye Xiwen wouldn't be able to escape next time.

Ye Xiwen felt very regretful as he watched the Second God regain his state of mind. He had scared the Second God and seized his willpower with great difficulty. But, the Second God turned out to be fortunate since someone interfered. Ye Xiwen recalled this old man had previously said that the higher authorities had agreed to this mortal combat, and that no one was allowed to interfere. Yet, he himself had interfered. This was pure shamelessness.

What was more annoying was the fact that the elder was still instigating the Second God to cause trouble for Ye Xiwen in the future.

"You have no sense of shame, you old guy!" Ye Xiwen clenched

his teeth tightly as he stated.

"Give it a rest. The battle has ended. It's hereby terminated!" the senior elder flatly stated as if he was merely notifying everyone about the matter.

Chapter 402: Second God Dies!

"Didn't your elders teach you how to respect an elder? Anyone can commit mistakes. One must forgive them when possible!" that Elder from the Clear Sky Peak spoke with a strong sense of righteousness. He didn't seem to feel any shame in his heart. Ye Xiwen was like an ant in his eyes. Ye Xiwen might have boundless future prospects. However, that was a matter for the future. He didn't care about it. He had the backing of the Clear Sky Peak, and it was one of the 'Top 10' inheritances. Ye Xiwen wouldn't be a big threat for a 'Top 10' inheritance even if he were to grow stronger in the future... even if he were to become a top-notch senior great sage expert. This was one of the main reason why this elder had allowed the Second God to kill Ye Xiwen despite the protests from the 'Hidden Star Peak'.

People don't care about an ant's feelings. They merely trample ants to death. Ye Xiwen must shed tears of thankfulness for not being stamped to death. That was the Elder's way of thinking.

Ye Xiwen clenched his teeth and spoke, "Respect an elder? It depends on whether you deserve it or not. Do you even behave like an elder? Moreover, you said that 'anyone can make mistakes. So, one must forgive them when possible'. But, he came here to kill me. How can you possibly call it a 'forgivable' mistake?"

Anyone can commit mistakes. One must forgive them when possible – this was a great-sounding and pompous saying, but it had vanished long ago. This was a typical case of using 'double standards' — one set of rules for other people... and a completely different set of rules when it comes to oneself.

"You're just a corrupt old fogey who likes to cheat by using double standards!" Ye Xiwen sneered and retorted impolitely.

"Do you wish to die? It's true that you're a peerless genius who has boundless future prospects. However, you're not even a semi-sage expert at present!" the Senior Elder of the Clear Sky Peak threatened him. His complexion turned somewhat unsightly. Ye Xiwen was like an ant in his eyes. And, he had dared to say such insulting words to him. This was an enormous provocation.

"It's genuinely laughable. 'Others mustn't interfere since the higher authorities have given their consent to this fight'. These were your words. However, the man who shamelessly intervened at the end was — you. Is your Clear Sky Peak filled with people like you?" Ye Xiwen sneered and retorted.

The 'killing intention' flourished in Ye Xiwen's heart. This Senior Elder of the Clear Sky Peak had a bias in the Second God's favor. This inspired his 'killing intention', and the anger flourished multiplicatively. This was very pathetic. Firstly, they advocated this 'fight to death', and now they were against it!

Everyone stared blankly at Ye Xiwen. He had held an extremely stubborn image in everyone's eyes since the beginning. He had even killed the Law Enforcement Hall's disciples after having announced it beforehand. However, they hadn't anticipated him to be this arrogant. He was looking down on a Senior Elder of the great sage realm. He had even talked-back maliciously, and had insulted the Senior Elder in the process. This elder of the great sage realm wasn't a generous person by nature. However, Ye

Xiwen had still dared to be so courageous before him. This inspired a sense of reverence in people's hearts for Ye Xiwen.

"Well said. Clear Sky Peak is like this only!" Bai Jian Song sneered as he came over to Ye Xiwen's side. He seemed in a somewhat distressed state. However, nothing could conceal his rebellious nature. "I'll stop this old guy. You go and kill that guy. I'll see who dares to stop you. Dammit, didn't he say that the higher authorities have given their consent?"

Bai Jian Song sneered. The anger in his eyes could burn the blue dome of sky. He certainly knew the intention of that Clear Sky Peak's Senior Elder. The higher authorities had agreed to Ye Xiwen's slaughter by the Second God's hands. And, it was also clear who had made them do so. However, they couldn't say it openly. So, it seemed like they had only agreed for the two individuals to settle their personal grudges. However, they hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would gain an upper hand in this battle instead of the Second God.

Bai Jian Song was suddenly aggrieved in his mind. He didn't know what price the people of the Clear Sky Peak had paid. However, this matter hadn't ended yet. It seemed like the people who had approved this matter had only included one individual in their calculation... not the other!

"Bai Jian Song, is this what you teach your new disciples? The 'Titan Body' is a genius of our True Martial University. He can become the backbone of our university in the future. Do you understand?" the Senior Elder of the Clear Sky Peak looked coldly at Bai Jian Song as he spoke.

"Well, that very individual lost in the battle. Yet, you still dare to boast about him? Ha ha. I'm really out of words here if you're saying that this so-called 'genius' of your Clear Sky Peak is proud that he can suppress an expert of lower realm!" Bai Jian Song mocked in a satirical manner.

Everyone secretly exclaimed in admiration. These two brothers were the same. Both of them were courageous, and had looked down on a so-called Senior Elder. Everyone understood Bai Jian Song's intention. The sarcastic meaning in Bai Jiang Song's words was clear to everyone. He basically meant that the so-called 'geniuses' of the Clear Sky Peak had no other talents apart from using their realm's advantage to suppress those at lower one. The Senior Elder of the Clear Sky Peak had used the advantage of his cultivation level to suppress Bai Jian Song. And, the Second God had also tried to do the same to suppress Ye Xiwen. Therefore, everyone believed that this was indeed true. Perhaps Ye Xiwen and his fellow brother-apprentice would've chased down their opponents like stray dogs if they had been in the same realm.

The Senior Elder's complexion had turned ashen. These two brothers had repeatedly mocked him. His complexion had turned exceptionally unsightly as result of this.

"Humph! I see. You people of the 'Hidden Star Peak' are courting death!" the Senior Elder threatened.

Ye Xiwen rushed ahead. The huge devil wings behind his body had opened up. Ye Xiwen had dashed towards the Second God like the flash of a golden lightning. His devil wings were flapping at an

incredibly fast speed. Moreover, Ye Xiwen had unleashed the entirety of his strength. He arrived in front of the Second God in a split second.

"Audacious!" The senior elder went completely mad. Ye Xiwen had dared to make a move in his presence. This clearly demonstrated that Ye Xiwen had looked down on him. This suddenly sparked immense anger inside him.

The Senior Elder of the Clear Sky Peak launched an attack almost instantly, and a shocking divine beam was sent rumbling towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's devil wings flapped behind him, and he dodged that sharp divine beam.

"Bang!" the divine beam ripped-open the space and the chaos leaked out. Everyone was terrified by this scene.

"Old man, you're truly shameless!" Bai Jian Song released an astonishing sword beam.

"You're can't recognize what's good for you!" The Senior Elder snorted coldly. He grabbed that sword beam which could've easily cracked-open the sky. And then, he crushed it. Afterward, he advanced towards Ye Xiwen to kill him.

"Haa!" a delicate yet loud shout came from the horizon. The clouds began to tremble frantically. A magnificent attack streaked

across the vast sky. It appeared like a giant black dragon as it swept-down upon the Senior Elder.

"Bang!" the senior elder couldn't evade this attack. A whip struck him, and his body was nearly split-apart.

"Bang!" that old man went flying in the sky. The whip's attack didn't kill him. It just inflicted minor injuries to his body. However, his complexion had turned exceptionally ugly. He looked towards the origination-point of that attack with a dull look on his face.

A delicate and charming figure slowly appeared from the void. She looked approximately 20 years old. Her skin was glowing like snow. Her eyebrows were curved, and her mouth was small. She looked extremely beautiful. She was clad in a fiery-red dress. She held a long whip in her hand. She looked valiant and formidable.

"Second Sister!" A smile appeared on Bai Jian Song's face as he saw this woman. He also felt a bit relaxed.

Ye Xiwen turned around to see. He had heard a lot about the well-known Second Sister. But, this was the first time he was seeing her. Liu Yanlan was famous for being a 'practice maniac'. She basically practiced all-year-round. It was quite difficult to force her out of her practice.

"Crash-Bang!" another whip was swept down towards the Senior Elder of the Clear Sky Peak. It sent sonic booms in all directions. It appeared like black lightning as it quickly arrived in front of the

Senior Elder.

The Senior Elder had no other choice but to retreat frantically in order to avoid this whip-attack.

Everyone was stunned. Some people had recognized her. This was Hidden Star Peak's second disciple. She was named Liu Yanlan. However, she had merely used one whip-attack to compel the Senior Elder to retreat. This kind of strength was too incredible.

No wonder the 'Hidden Star Peak' was so strong. Huang Wuji was invincible. This second disciple — Liu Yanlan — wasn't easy to deal with either. Plus, Bai Jian Song had already stepped into the great sage realm. And, Ye Xiwen also had the potential to enter the great sage realm if he didn't perish in the way. The true strength of the 'Hidden Star Peak' had instilled a new level of reverence inside everyone's heart. The 'Hidden Star Peak' was small, yet proficient. It didn't have many people. However, they were elites; all of them.

Liu Yanlan merely stood at her spot. Her aura was as tyrannical as an endless ocean. Her energy could swallow thousands of miles. She appeared like a goddess. Her temperament was ice-cold and unapproachable.

Ye Xiwen shot a glance at her, and rushed towards the Second God to kill him. He didn't even stop once.

The Second God saw Ye Xiwen approach him. He was startled. But, he became furious as well. He hadn't anticipated that Ye

Xiwen would dare to launch an attack on him despite the opposition from the Clear Sky Peak's Senior Elder. Moreover, Ye Xiwen looked desperate to kill him, and wasn't willing to let him off.

Suddenly, his heart began to burn with anger. He had never realized that Ye Xiwen would've tried to kill him even if he hadn't insisted on a fight with Ye Xiwen. However, the upper echelons of the University would be alerted if Ye Xiwen were to kill him now. This obviously left Ye Xiwen to feel more threatened by the Second God's existence. Things might become very messy in the future if Ye Xiwen were to spare the Second God.

"You wouldn't dare!" the Second God roared loudly.

"Stop!" the Clear Sky Peak's elder shouted. He wanted to help the Second God. However, Liu Yanlan and Bai Jian Song couldn't possibly have allowed him succeed in his plan. They joined forces, and launched attacks on him.

"Bang!" the fight between those three great-sage experts caused the collapse of the sky. The Earth trembled, and the chaos leaked out from the spatial debris. The space got crushed wherever they trod.

This 'great sage level' battle was exceptionally frightening for most spectators.

Ye Xiwen had rushed towards the Second God to kill him without showing any regard for the Senior Elder's opposition. The Second

God had recovered a lot since he had taken advantage of the time. However, his healing-speed couldn't be compared with Ye Xiwen's. After all, Ye Xiwen had the 'phoenix regeneration technique', while he didn't.

Time had passed quickly, and he had only managed to recover to some extent.

However, he didn't have the means to continue to withstand Ye Xiwen's attacks.

"Bang!" He wasn't Ye Xiwen's opponent. Ye Xiwen's slap sent him flying into the sky.

"I'm invincible!" the Second God shouted in a somewhat demented manner. Ye Xiwen sneered. Ye Xiwen trod on a golden light, and arrived in front of the Second God. Then, he launched a grindstone-like slap at him.

"Stop!" the Clear Sky Peak's elder roared.

However, Ye Xiwen payed no attention to it, and slapped the Second God a second time.

"Bang!" the Second God's body was disintegrated by Ye Xiwen's slap.

Chapter 403: Causes A Sensation In The True Martial University!

The Titan Body was dead!

The news exploded and spread throughout the True Martial University. It shook the entire True Martial University. This was the first time a heaven's pride level expert of the younger generation had died in a battle.

However, this wasn't the thing that had shocked people the most. After all, the Second God was the one who had issued the declaration for battle. Moreover, he had obtained the approval of the higher authorities. He had been able to issue a death match against Ye Xiwen as a result of this approval. Therefore, everyone knew that the battle between these two individuals wasn't going end on a good note. In fact, one among them had to die...

However, they had never thought that the person to die at the end would be the Second God. Everyone had thought that it would be Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen's strength was much lower than the Second God's since they latter had already entered the semi-sage realm. One must know that their realms differed by heaven and earth since Ye Xiwen hadn't even entered the [half-step legendry's great complete realm](#).

Everyone below the sage realm was like an ant. The semi-sage realm obviously wasn't the same as the sage realm. However, it still had the word 'sage' attached to it. So, it was bound to give immense strength. The legendary realm couldn't be compared with it. Therefore, everyone was optimistic that the Second God

would kill Ye Xiwen with ease. They had expected that he would thoroughly defeat Ye Xiwen at the very least. After all, Ye Xiwen's realm differed by a significant margin.

However, they hadn't anticipated that the person who would die in the end would turn out to be the Second God. Moreover, Ye Xiwen hadn't used any cheap tricks to pull this off. He had depended on his tyrannical strength to suppress and then kill the Second God. And, that too after terrifying him! This had even scared the onlookers. They hadn't anticipated this outcome.

The Second God had nearly been driven to the point of insanity before death. Even the interference of a great-sage expert hadn't been able to prevent his death. Ye Xiwen hadn't cared about facing the frightening coercion of a great-sage expert.

Word spread that Ye Xiwen had killed the Second God. It caused a huge uproar. Countless people were discussing about this matter. They were discussing the possible consequences of this matter. The Clear Sky Peak was one of the Top 10 inheritances. It certainly wouldn't shy away from expressing its wrath.

The 'Hidden Star Peak' wasn't a push-over either. It had already caused havoc throughout the War Dead Star Peak for Ye Xiwen. They weren't easy to deal with.

That startling collision between the three great-sage experts had transcended everyone's imagination. It had been a disastrous battle. A high-level expert was forced to arrive in order to prevent the two sides from killing each other.

It didn't matter how the higher authorities would look into this matter — Ye Xiwen had suddenly become popular. Many people had started to remember him. People had initially believed that Ye Xiwen was at the bottom amongst the heaven's pride level experts. However, it didn't look like that now. Ye Xiwen's fighting strength was perhaps sufficient to rank him amongst the tops ones. He had become famous overnight. And, that too in a world where many people were ambitious to compete on this road to invincibility. His peers felt a bit depressed. Ye Xiwen was powerful, and he wasn't even at the so-called '200th rank'. Yet, he had established a scary reputation for himself. This frightened everyone even more.

Everyone had seen that Ye Xiwen succeeded in defeating his opponent by depending on his true strength alone. However, such ability seemed exceptionally dreadful.

The Clear Sky Peak had no choice but to suffer in silence; this was the first time they had been forced into such a situation. After all, they were the ones who had advocated this battle. They had paid a considerably high price in order to get the approval of the higher authorities. However, what about the outcome? The Second God had gotten killed by Ye Xiwen in the end. They had been taken aback by this result. Nobody had anticipated such an outcome.

They needed to have a reason to make noise. The Clear Sky Peak had wanted to impose itself onto the 'Hidden Star Peak', but couldn't say something like 'let Ye Xiwen die to compensate Second God's death'. They couldn't say it out loud even if they wanted this to happen.

They had no option but to accept this outcome. Nobody would know if something were to happen in private. However, they would have to appear peaceful from the outside; at the very least.

Ye Xiwen's name had thoroughly spread in the True Martial University. It was reported that even the supreme officials had heard this name. Killing the Second God had also brought piles of trouble for him. For example, he had suddenly become famous. He had been named a heaven's pride level expert before this battle. However, he hadn't been regarded on top thus far. That was because everyone considered him as the weakest amongst all the heaven's pride level experts. However, this notion had suddenly changed. The 'titan' guy was considered at the top of heaven's pride level experts. This was so because none of these heavens' pride level experts had ever indulged in a mutual conflict. The battle between Ye Xiwen and the Second God was the very first collision between two heaven's pride level experts. Therefore, nobody could say who among these heavens' pride level experts was stronger, and who was weaker. However, the existing fact was that Ye Xiwen had killed the Second God. So, he had suddenly become the target of public attention. He had also obtained the top position among the heaven's pride level experts on temporary basis.

He used to have a low-key profile, and had stayed hidden on the side. However, he had suddenly become the center of everyone's attention at present.

Of course, there were several disadvantages related to this. Yet, it also had advantages. One of the advantages was that he had obtained the attention of higher authorities. Ye Xiwen had come to be known as a heaven's pride level expert in the past. However,

very few people regarded him as a genuine one. He hadn't been acknowledged by the higher authorities. After all, Ye Xiwen's cultivation had been lower than the minimum requirement of half-step legendry's great complete realm at the time. So, it was quite difficult to tell whether he had boundless future prospects or not.

After all, he didn't seem much different from most of the ordinary people. The True Martial University had been standing tall and upright in the Southern Region since countless years. They had even ruled the entire True Martial World once upon a time. So, they wouldn't look at the short-lived fads. Rather, their gaze was fixed at the matters of the future - several hundred, or even several thousand years from now. Therefore, it was quite difficult for a short-lived tyranny to attract their attention. Only the people who had at least practiced till half-step legendary ninth stage could obtain their acknowledgement. And even so, the experts of half-step legendary ninth stage were merely considered elites. Only the experts of half-step legendry's great complete realm could be called as real heaven's pride level experts.

One's present tyranny didn't ensure that they would remain as such in the future. They must be able to become the True Martial University's backbone in the future... after a thousand or several thousand years. This incident of agreeing to this death match had been largely related to this notion.

Ye Xiwen hadn't made them feel that he was un-expendable.

However, the situation had reversed after this incident. Ye Xiwen had obtained everyone's acknowledgment in its entirety. Therefore, the True Martial University rewarded Ye Xiwen with a

100,000 'Primary Spirit Dans' after he had killed the Second God. They gave him other rare herbs etc as well.

Ye Xiwen felt that he had genuinely obtained the True Martial University's attention; not just materialistic rewards. Bai Jian Song had mentioned that this matter had alarmed one very senior person. This senior person had opened his mouth and spoken, "You've made enough noise. Now go back, and reflect on your mistakes in seclusion!"

The Clear Sky Peak had initially wanted to cause trouble. However, they had no other choice but to abandon their idea of causing trouble after looking at the power and influence of this senior person.

The Clear Sky Peak certainly had the wrong stance in this matter. But, that senior person seemed in a mood to punish the innocent and guilty alike. However, Ye Xiwen was rather pleased when he heard this news. This was indicative that the higher authorities wouldn't support the opposite party. Ye Xiwen had never hoped that the higher authorities would support him. However, this meant that they wouldn't cause any more trouble for him.

This was the advantage of displaying strength. There were pros as well as cons to this. And, to choose one of the two was beyond Ye Xiwen's control.

Ye Xiwen was grounded for a year — as a punishment for killing the Second God. The higher authorities had issued the punishment. However, everyone felt that this judgment was extremely biased in favor of Ye Xiwen. The price for murder was

death penalty. However, Ye Xiwen was only grounded for a year.

This indeed seemed like a biased decision in Ye Xiwen's favor to outsiders. However, both the sides involved in this matter were very much dissatisfied. The Clear Sky Peak felt that this punishment was too light as per Ye Xiwen's conduct.

However, the Hidden Star Peak felt otherwise. Ye Xiwen had killed the Second God. But, their side hadn't instigated this matter. Everyone had agreed upon this death match. In fact, many high-level officials had even witnessed the battle. Killing one's opponent in a death match shouldn't lead to a punishment of being grounded for a year. This didn't make sense. Had this been done to bully the handful members of the Hidden Star Peak?

However, Ye Xiwen himself didn't complain. He could tell that the higher authorities were divided into two factions over this matter. He could tell that both the factions had arrived at a mutual compromise to conclude this matter.

He didn't see any loss in this matter. There was no harm for him in being grounded for a year. In fact, he could seize this opportunity to consolidate this half-step legendary ninth stage realm. One could only imagine how difficult it would've been to condense principles in this realm. Ye Xiwen must spend time to consolidate these newly acquired things. And, this was the best chance.

The only problem was that he had planned to go to the Chaotic Heavenly Territory. This trip could only be put down for now.

Time passed quickly. It didn't stop for anyone. It passed day-by-day. The effects of the sensation caused by Ye Xiwen also faded away with time. Several people would arrive every day at the Hidden Star Peak after Ye Xiwen had been grounded for a year. They'd hope to see Ye Xiwen who was undergoing closed-door training at the steep cliff of the Hidden Star Peak. They would often come to take a look at this temporary top heaven's pride level expert of the younger generation. However, this sensation slowly quieted down like any other matter along with the passage of time, day by day, month by month. It had slowly disappeared from people's discussions too. No new news disseminated during the one year's time that Ye Xiwen spent grounded. It was indeed a short-lived fad. So, people forgot this person named - Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen was happy being idle since he could practice properly. He could comprehend the dao principles without being disturbed by the others.

1. Half-step legendary ninth stage<Half-step legendry's great complete realm<Semi-Sage realm

There is a gap of one entire realm between Ye Xiwen and Second God.

Realm vs Stage: Think of realm as an accomplishment in martial arts. But, there are usually several stages that one must cross in order to attain one accomplishment. And, one attains new powers and expertise with each new accomplishment.

Sometimes, these changes are qualitative.

For example: if a semi-sage expert releases a certain amount of energy, it should be able to beat the same amount of energy released by an expert of lower realm. That's because the semi-sage level energy is qualitatively superior. The same can be said about

one's physical strength.

However, not many changes on the qualitative side occur with each new stage. Only quantitative changes occur.

Chapter 404: Half-Step Legendry's Great Complete

One year passed... the 'Hidden Star Peak' was the still the same as it was one year ago. It was still tall and lofty. It still seemed as if it would pierce the sky. It had been nearly restored to normal appearance post the destruction caused by the startling battle that had taken place over a year ago. It had been the same since hundreds-of-thousands of years – somewhat desolate, but with a boundless presence.

Ma Wen Rui was an ordinary former disciple of the 'Heavenly Ocean Peak'. This Peak was situated in the vicinity of the 'Hidden Star Peak'. He would pass through the Hidden Star Peak every day. He had done so for over a hundred years. He had entered the True Martial University over a hundred years ago. He had travelled like this every day ever since because he wasn't an elite disciple. So, he wasn't qualified-enough to reside on the 'Heavenly Ocean Peak'. Therefore, he had to travel to the 'Heavenly Ocean Peak' to attend lectures every day. Afterwards, he would return to the city.

He passed through the Hidden Star Peak today as well; just like every other day. It was nothing special. He had been doing this for more than a hundred years. However, the peak had turned a bit livelier over the last two years. The disciples of this peak had obtained a whole new level of respect in the eyes of the people. Huang Wuji, Ye Xiwen, Liu Yanlan, and Bai Jian Song were once unknown names. But, the reputation of these individuals had slowly spread in these few years. Their reputation might've brought more trouble to their doorstep. However, provoking them wasn't a good thing. The Law Enforcement Hall had provoked them once. Several of their disciples had been slaughtered as a

result. And, one heaven's pride level disciple had also died doing the same. This was disastrous loss. The 'War Dead Star Peak' had also dared to provoke them once. Consequently, their Chief had been chased-around like a stray god. Even the 'Clear Sky Peak' had provoked them once. And, they were amongst the Top 10 inheritances. Their heaven's pride level expert had been killed in the end. Even the Senior Elder of the 'Clear Sky Peak' had been put into a distressed situation by the joint attacks of Bai Jian Song and Liu Yanlan. So, they weren't able to get any benefit in the end either. In fact, they had paid a huge price in order to get the approval of the high-level experts. However, their future chief had ended-up getting killed in the end. Yet, they hadn't been able to obtain anything.

This series of incidents had made the Hidden Star Peak famous. Many ordinary disciples had gotten unusually envious of them. The Hidden Star Peak was like a huge hornet-nest. Poke any one of them, and that might provoke a bunch of people. Something like this naturally wasn't possible in other inheritances. Other inheritances had more than hundreds-of-thousands of disciples. So, only the super elites enjoyed such privileged treatment. Otherwise, those elders and superiors would have to deal with such matters all day long.

Suddenly, Ma Wen Rui felt an enormous pressure rise upon his heart. One could clearly see that countless black clouds had assembled in the sky. And, they were moving in the Hidden Star Peak's direction.

An exceptional 'Heavenly Tribulation' hovered over the Hidden Star Peak. This attracted the attention of many people. The True Martial University was certain very large. However, it wasn't a big

thing for these people with supernatural powers. Any activity in any area could easily attract the attention of several people. Not to mention that this strange event was happening at the Hidden Star Peak. A majority of people had gradually forgotten the Hidden Star Peak after the big event that had taken place a year ago. However, several resolute and interested individuals hadn't forgotten about it.

Ma Wen Rui was panic-stricken since he realized that this heavenly tribulation was far beyond his imagination. It wasn't an ordinary tribulation that merely rained-down thunder and lightning at its target. Rather, this one comprised of a group of lightning soldiers. All of them were clad in metal armors, and held long spears in their hands. They were vigorously rushing towards the Hidden Star Peak to kill their target at this moment.

This scene nearly scared him to death. He had seen such heterogeneous heavenly tribulations, but only in ancient books. However, he hadn't seen such a frightening heterogeneous 'Heavenly Tribulation' in real life. Those soldiers possessed the strength of semi-sage realm. They possessed extremely tyrannical strength. Their bodies were condensed of lightning dao principles, and magical symbols were floating around them. This spectacle would frighten anyone.

The entire 'Hidden Star Peak' had turned into a huge battlefield. Hundreds of lightning soldiers swept down like a rain of lightning and launched attacks. Each one of these attacks was an exceptionally horrifying martial art.

A figure was marching back and forth among these lightning

soldiers. His hands were like claws. And, these claws were emitting golden light of dao. Each time he attacked with his golden claws — a lightning soldier would get ripped apart. It would then transform into energy, and would get absorbed by him.

Ye Xiwen's complexion was the same as usual. Even this many lightning soldiers couldn't make him anxious. This 'Heavenly Tribulation' was more terrifying than the previous ones. This was comprised of an army of lightning soldiers. These were more dreadful than those lightning-apes or the lightning-demon-beasts and so on... It was as if the heaven's will itself had taken form, and had crusaded against this evildoer since he had surpassed the tolerance and patience of the heavens.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's palm pierced through a lightning soldier. The 'Tyrant Body Technique' was operating throughout his body. That lightning soldier got absorbed by Ye Xiwen. And, the transformed lightning went inside Ye Xiwen's universe. A tremendous change was occurring inside Ye Xiwen's universe since he was absorbing endless amount of such formidable energy. The quantity of cosmic dust increased more and more. His universe had started to appear more and more like the real one. A new planet began to form inside the solar system by attracting and accumulating countless dusts. The planet finally took shape, and began to revolve on its orbit around the sun.

Each of these lightning soldiers was a terrifying expert of the initial stage of the semi-sage realm. An expert of the semi-sage realm would be an awful opponent for any other individual. However, they were unworthy in front of Ye Xiwen. It wasn't that these lightning soldiers were weak or anything... Rather, Ye Xiwen was too powerful. He had used this over-a-years' time to practice.

The number of principles within his body had also reached the upper limit of his capacity. He had condensed 299 principles. Of course, the number of new dao principles that he had condensed in this duration wasn't much. However, these newly condensed principles were ten times more powerful than the ones he had condensed in the past. That was because the degree of condensation was very solid and deep. This had increased Ye Xiwen's strength tremendously. In fact, his one causal punch could blast-away a dozen experts of the initial stage of semi-sage realm at once.

Ye Xiwen wasn't even afraid of the experts of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. Moreover, he would be able to condense 200 more dao principles after he had crossed the 'Heavenly Tribulation'. Then, he'd be able to beat an ordinary expert of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Those lightning soldiers would collaborate from time to time. But, they still couldn't sway Ye Xiwen. In fact, he didn't even need to defend himself. He merely used his palm to grab-and-explode these lightning soldiers. Ye Xiwen had genuinely started to feel the benefits of laying a solid foundation. His foundation was very profound, and his strength was very tyrannical. As a result, he was crossing this tribulation quite easily. He might've succeeded in crossing this tribulation a year ago with the help of his strength.

However, he wouldn't have crossed it this easily. Each of these lightning soldiers was only marginally weaker than the 'last's year's Ye Xiwen'. Therefore, their sheer number might've succeeded in defeating Ye Xiwen a year ago.

However, Ye Xiwen could easily wrap-them-up at present. This was the advantage of laying a robust foundation, and a profound martial power.

Ye Xiwen was unaware that several people had gathered to see him cross the tribulation. They were nearly scared to death as they witnessed this. Each of those lightning soldiers appeared like a god to them. Each one of them had iron armors and long spears. It seemed as if these soldiers were on an expedition. However, they couldn't even withstand a few moves that Ye Xiwen casted. They were getting annihilated left and right. They were no match for him.

The manner in which Ye Xiwen went-about on a killing spree inside that group of lightning soldiers made it seem as if a god had descended into the mortal world. This left countless people to evaluate Ye Xiwen at an even higher level. In fact, nobody said anything regarding Ye Xiwen's title of a heaven's pride level expert from the moment he began to cross this tribulation of the 'great complete realm'.

Some people had questioned his title in the past. They had said that he hadn't yet reached the half-step legendry's great complete realm. However, nobody would say that now.

This 'Heavenly Tribulation' was extremely scary. But, it was

evident that crossing it wouldn't be difficult for Ye Xiwen judging by the power he was displaying. This also meant that Ye Xiwen would become even more terrifying after he had entered the half-step legendry's great complete realm.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

These lightning soldiers were ferocious and unafraid of death. They rushed forward one by one. Each of them displayed exquisite martial arts. However, they were too weak to compete against Ye Xiwen. They were slaughtered; one after the other.

The 'Heavenly Tribulation' ended. The planet 'Uranus' had been fully condensed inside Ye Xiwen's universe. The solar system had improved by one step.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's aura became uncontrollable, and it surged towards the sky. He had finally entered the half-step legendry's great complete realm.

Ye Xiwen's aura got thicker, fuller and richer. It could be said that the 'earlier Ye Xiwen' was like an unsheathed sword — sharp. But, he was now like a sword that was inside the sheath. Not shining, but far more frightening. Ye Xiwen's legendary level power had grown even richer after he entered the half-step

legendry's great complete realm. It had reached the level of perfection. That's why it was exhibiting such a rich feeling.

Ye Xiwen felt a familiar yet strange energy flowing inside his body. It was different from what it had been in the past. It had previously seemed as if a huge barrier was blocking his way. However, this barrier had suddenly vanished. It seemed as if an unseen force had been firmly stopping him from having a breakthrough and condensing 300 dao principles in his body. But, this unseen power had suddenly vanished.

Ye Xiwen promptly sat cross-legged. He began to absorb the power of the surrounding principles, and started to condense them into dao principles in the form of magical symbols inside his body. The dao principles appeared like magical symbols as they began to spin inside his body. They gradually condensed and emitted a mysterious aura.

299!

300!

350!

400!

The count of dao principles inside Ye Xiwen's body reached 400, and he started to feel that the accommodation of principles within his body had temporarily reached a saturation point. He

would need to temper and refine his body further in order to go past the mark of 500 dao principles. This amount was required to enter the later-half of the semi-sage realm.

However, Ye Xiwen's fighting strength was already sufficient to compete with the top experts of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm.

Ye Xiwen heaved a sigh of relief. He had finally entered the half-step legendry's great complete realm. His foundation had become very robust. This showed that he didn't possess less potential than those other heaven's pride level experts. Ye Xiwen was extremely happy about this.

The 'Heavenly Tribulation' had just ended. A pretty figure appeared treading on the rainbow light, and arrived on the 'Hidden Star Peak'.

Chapter 405: I'm Afraid That I May Not Catch Up With You!

"Ye Xiwen has successfully crossed the great complete level's tribulation. His foundation must've reached perfection. His power must've soared-up high!"

"Yes. Reaching Half-step legendry's great complete realm is like turning into a dragon from a fish. He's no longer an ordinary person!"

"It's not surprising that Ye Xiwen managed to kill that 'Titan' guy. He has crossed an extremely terrifying 'Heavenly Tribulation'. An average person would've met with an untimely death. However, Ye Xiwen treated it like it was nothing!"

"Was that Heavenly Phoenix Body who just passed by?"

"Yes, that's her. I've seen her only once... from afar at that. But, why has she arrived at the 'Hidden Star Peak'?"

Several people were discussing about today's tribulation. Ye Xiwen had once again gained importance in everyone's eyes.

"Sister Hua!" Ye Xiwen was surprised for a moment. He didn't expect that the person to arrive would be Hua Menghan. However, he saw a woman clad in black dress. She looked approximately 17 to 18 years old. Her eyebrows were black and curved. She had a tiny mouth and bright eyes. Her fluid glance moved like ripples.

Her skin was as white as snow and had a jade-like texture. It was as if a fairy had descended on earth. Her beauty seemed pure and untainted. Wasn't this really Hua Menghan?

Ye Xiwen saw her treading on the rainbow light. She arrived in front of him in an instant; like a streak of electric flash. He was greatly surprised by this. Hua Menghan had restrained her aura. But, the principles were faintly fluctuating in her aura. She had reached the peak of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. She was surprisingly a bit faster than him in terms of cultivation.

"Long time no see, Sister Hua. You're still as elegant as before. Your cultivation is somewhat ahead of mine!" Ye Xiwen couldn't help but sigh with emotion. Hua Menghan's progress had been incredibly fast. He had heard the discussions of the surrounding disciples. He hadn't anticipated that Hua Menghan would turn out to be that Heavenly Phoenix Body.

Ye Xiwen had recently established his power and glory, but the other heavens' pride level experts had carried their own titles for a long time.

In fact, people seemed to have forgotten their real names as the time had passed.

Ye Xiwen had heard the name 'Heavenly Phoenix Body' many times. However, he had never thought that it would be referring to Hua Menghan.

However, it wasn't a big deal even if she had the heavenly

phoenix body. These heaven's pride level experts had magnificent innate talent. In addition, many of them had special physiques. Moreover, their respective inheritances put their entire energy and resources to groom them. They could obtain the guidance of their seniors in case of any difficulty. The 'Hidden Star Peak' was in a bit of a difficult position in this regard. In fact, it was far worse than the other inheritances in this regard. The first disciple Huang Wuji was perennially absent from the peak. The Second Sister was always undergoing vigorous closed-door training. The Third Brother, Bai Jian Song, would also disappear occasionally.

These three powerhouses were always a complete mess, and were mostly focused on closed-door training. That was because they had to rely on their innate talents because it was hard to have breakthroughs. The other two disciples namely — Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin — were slightly lacking in the aptitude section. They had recently stepped into the later stage of the semi-sage realm with the help of the complete version of the 'Hidden Star Scripture' that Ye Xiwen had comprehended.

The two of them had deep foundations as they had stepped into legendry's great complete realm several decades ago. So, they had suddenly obtained successive breakthroughs after they had comprehended the complete version of the 'Hidden Star Scripture'. They had deep foundations. So, they should be able to step into the Sage realm before they came to a halt.

However, there was no way to consistently get directions from the inheritance or the seniors at this Peak. Therefore, the practice conditions of this Peak's disciples couldn't be compared with those of the privileged heaven's pride level experts at the other ones. In fact, an average person would've given up if they were in their

place. Thanks to the mysterious space — Ye Xiwen could comprehend all the martial arts techniques. He didn't need the guidance of the teachers, and could well walk on his own. Otherwise, he would've fallen far behind based on the aptitude he had.

However, this came with a heavy requirement for 'Spirit Dans'.

Hua Menghan smiled faintly. Her fine black hair was covered with a shawl. She was as elegant as a fairy. Her demeanor had become deeper as her cultivation had become more profound. She was standing in front of him at this moment. However, she could fly up and get anywhere anytime.

"Where have you been all this time? I heard that you also killed that Titan Body. It has caused a huge sensation in the True Martial University!" Hua Menghan spoke in her mellowed sweet voice.

Ye Xiwen smiled bitterly. This matter had gained him a lot of fame. However, he hadn't intended it. He and the 'Titan' guy had been mortal enemies from the beginning. So, there was no way he would've held back.

The two of them walked side-by-side on the lane of the Hidden Star Peak. The setting sun was sketching a beautiful portrait in the background. Their shadows were long-cast on a lane that no one had used in a long time. So, it had turned somewhat desolate and bleak. Various kinds of herbs and fruits had overgrown at its edges. And, the ones growing on the lane itself were gently brushing against their hands and leaving faint prints.

"We are the people of Jianghu. We are bound to go through pain and suffering," Ye Xiwen replied with a smile.

Hua Menghan chuckled and spoke, "Don't talk about pain and suffering. So many people in the True Martial University are envious of you now!"

"As if the bird has finally raised its head and revealed itself in the forest!" Ye Xiwen indifferently said. Then, he changed the topic, "However, one can only reach the top by overcoming the obstacles!"

"I know this is your style!" Hua Menghan looked at Ye Xiwen and spoke, "I knew long ago that your heart had big desires. Yi Yuan School couldn't entrap you. And, the True Martial University won't be able to contain you either!"

"Ha ha ha, you have more confidence in me than I do!" Ye Xiwen laughed out loud.

They were suddenly at a loss for words, and didn't know what to say. They remained silent for a moment and walked ahead. A long while passed. Ye Xiwen opened his mouth and said, "There are many things in this world which don't happen according to one's wishes. And then, we are left with no choices. I wish to walk on this road, and I wish to walk to the top. And, one day the road will end. My fate is under my control; not the heaven's!"

"It's very important for you, isn't it?" Hua Menghan asked this

question out of the blue.

"Eh?" Ye Xiwen replied somewhat doubtfully.

"You have always gone very fast. You never care about the scenery that you leave behind. You just keep going father and father away!" Hua Menghan said.

Ye Xiwen was somewhat speechless. Perhaps, Hua Menghan was right. He had never harbored a sense of belonging to this world. He cared about his close relatives. But, he had never cared about other stuff. In fact, he hardly cared about anything — that was the reason why neither Yi Yuan School nor the True Martial University would be able to contain him. He genuinely possessed a heart with big desires. It seemed as if he just couldn't find any other thing to be worthy of his attention and care.

Ye Xiwen looked at Hua Menghan. He didn't realize that the sun had already set. The moon had quietly climbed up the sky. The somewhat ice-cold moonlight had started to sprinkle on the earth. Hua Menghan looked extraordinarily delicate and beautiful under the moonlight. Her aura also appeared somewhat magical and fairylike.

It was difficult to put his heart's feeling in words. He didn't know what to say. It was a beautiful and charming scene... somewhat like the first time he had met her.

"I didn't expect that the Sister Hua would turn out to be Heavenly Phoenix Body with the blood of the ancient heavenly

phoenix!" Ye Xiwen spoke. Ye Mo had told him that the heavenly phoenix possessed the noblest blood among all the phoenixes. They were the strongest among all the phoenixes, and were called the King of phoenixes. Their status could be compared with the nine-clawed golden dragon of the dragon race. However, the heavenly phoenix race had disappeared without a trace long ago.

Hua Menghan wanted to say this aloud, but didn't. Rather, she muttered to herself, "I would rather not have this bloodline. It's too heavy a burden to shoulder. Too heavy!"

Then, she abruptly smiled. Her bright smile blossomed like a spring flower – it was devastatingly beautiful.

"I may never be able to catch up with you if I'm not quicker!"

"Eh?" Ye Xiwen gawked for a second. It seemed as if he was still trying to figure out what she meant by that.

"Nothing. Forget what I just said!" Hua Menghan spoke with a smile, "I have come here for a reason. Do you know about the 'Chaotic Heavenly Territory'?"

Ye Xiwen became serious and replied, "Yes, I know. It's located in the foreign territory!"

There was a lot of chaos in the Chaotic Heavenly Territory. The people of the True Martial World weren't the only ones to visit it. It was home to many escaped criminals from the other regions. It

wouldn't be wrong to say that it was very chaotic.

In fact, many experts of the great sage realm and above could be found in the depths of the Chaotic Heavenly Territory. They were the self-proclaimed kings of their territories. But, the areas closer to the True Martial World were less dangerous since the experts found there weren't too powerful. After all, there were too many experts inside the True Martial World. The great sage experts were also in abundance. So, the unaffiliated experts and criminals of great sage realm didn't dare to come in the vicinity of the True Martial World.

"I have recently come out from my closed-door training. I'm planning to proceed towards the Chaotic Heavenly Territory for practice. So, would you like to go together?" Hua Menghan asked. "The others have already entered the Chaotic Heavenly Territory!"

Ye Xiwen knew that Hua Menghan meant 'the other heaven's pride level experts'.

"Well, why not. My punishment's sentence will end in a few days. Then, we can go together!" Ye Xiwen had been planning to go to the Chaotic Heavenly Territory. It was a coincidence that Hua Menghan also wanted to go. Now, they could go together as companions.

Several days passed in the blink of an eye. Ye Xiwen's punishment also ended. Nobody had put surveillance on him. However, Ye Xiwen didn't wish to challenge the dignity of the university either.

The house arrest ended very quietly. Ye Xiwen had already flown away into the endless void along with Hua Menghan by the time some people remembered that it was time for his punishment to end.

There was endless void outside the True Martial World on the way to the Chaotic Heavenly Territory. They had to fly past millions of feet thick atmosphere. They had to make their way through the thunder and lightning. There were different kinds of extremely frightening astral winds in the way as well. These winds could easily blast a truth level expert to death. They could even blow away the experts of legendary realm and cause serious injuries to them. It was indeed a very dangerous place.

However, both of them were top experts. Hua Menghan had reached the peak of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. And, Ye Xiwen's 'gilded tyrant form' was very tyrannical.

Hua Menghan was wrapped in a layer of silver-white flame. The astral winds that struck her body would get burnt into fragments by this flame. Ye Xiwen's 'gilded tyrant form' was discharging golden rays of light. He merely allowed the astral winds to caress his body. He wouldn't get swayed at all.

Even so, the two of them had to face difficulties as they moved ahead. They flew non-stop for two days, and covered several hundred kilometers.

"The thick atmosphere of the True Martial World is extremely

terrifying. The Earth's atmosphere doesn't even come close!" Ye Xiwen heaved a sigh and muttered to himself. They had faced many difficulties during their flight. The True Martial World's atmosphere was much higher and thicker than that of the Earth's. It was extremely dangerous as well. Only sage experts could freely travel through it. It was very difficult for the semi-sage experts to pass through it. And, the ordinary legendary experts would get blown away and sustain serious injuries.

Ye Xiwen had arrived in the foreign territory once before, but he had used the transportation portal. Otherwise, it would've been impossible for him to pass through this atmosphere since he only had the strength of legendary realm back then.

Chapter 406: Exterminates The Star Beasts!

One would see a grandiose sky if they'd look down from the endless void above. The sky appeared endless, and stretched as far as one's gaze could reach. This area was known as the 'Chaotic Heavenly Territory'. The Chaotic Heavenly Territory was extremely big; it wasn't just some small territory. It was even bigger than the True Martial World. It was easier to lose one's way in this boundless star-ocean than in the sea.

One must know that getting deviated from the intended direction in a huge sea might not turn out to be fatal. However, one might get separated from their destination by thousands of miles if one would deviate from their route in this endless void. Then, they wouldn't be able to find their destination. Therefore, one must have the star map for directional guidance.

Hua Menghan possessed one such star map. It wasn't difficult for an expert of her caliber to obtain one. Her current level wasn't very high. So, she could only access the layers of this territory that were in the vicinity of the True Martial World using the star map she possessed. However, it was possible to use these star maps to access the depths as well. Therefore, these star maps were considered as treasures in the True Martial World. These star maps were also considered as important strategic resources.

Just like the other forces — the True Martial University had also maintained fixed levels to access the depths of the Chaotic Heavenly Territory for treasure hunting and so on. The possession of a more accurate star map would obviously ensure one's safety to a greater extent. The safety and security of the experts was very important. So, different people could access different layers; this

would be in accordance with their levels. The True Martial University had once ruled the entire True Martial World. The True Martial University had sent out their entire manpower to explore the Chaotic Heavenly Territory for resources at that time. Consequently, the True Martial University had obtained the most accurate star map. Many other forces had been eyeing this star map. And, they had repeatedly tried to get their hands on one. However, the most accurate star map was in the hands of the supreme authority of the True Martial University. Other people only possessed the star maps of different precision and layers — as per their ranks.

However, even a primary level star map was enough for Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan. They didn't intend to go into the depths of Chaotic Heavenly Territory in any case. Venturing to the depths at their current levels was no different than throwing one's own life away.

However, Ye Xiwen soon realized that this starry region was nothing like what he had imagined. It wasn't even remotely a silent and quiet place. On the contrary, one could get slaughtered at anywhere.

"Be careful. We would be going straight into a region controlled by star beasts if this map is correct!" Hua Menghan warned. A large number of star beasts were stationed in this starry void. These star beasts were extremely strange. They could somehow survive without air. Going into this region was extremely dangerous.

Several star beasts emerged out of nowhere and surrounded them as soon as Hua Menghan's voice faded. These star beasts were even

more tyrannical than the ones Ye Xiwen had encountered in the foreign battlefield.

Each of these star beasts was pitch-black. Their entire body was covered with scales. These fish-type star beasts had ominous fangs, and each of them looked extremely powerful. They nearly possessed the strength of legendary eighth or ninth stage. Their leader was at semi-sage realm. It was exceptionally powerful.

"Puff!"

"Puff!"

"Puff!"

Each of these 'fanged' star beasts spat water-spears in unison. These attacks were centered at Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan.

Ye Xiwen didn't get enough time to attack, but Hua Menghan had already launched one. A flaming lotus appeared in her hand. It then expanded to face the attacks.

"Bang!" a huge explosion occurred. The flaming lotus exploded among those strange fish-like star beasts. The terrifying temperature of the explosion destroyed those strange fish-like beasts.

They couldn't even approach those two.

The chief fish-like star beast was at the initial stage of the semi-sage realm. It was wounded by the flaming lotus's explosion. So, it roared as it opened its big mouth, and ferociously rushed towards Ye Xiwen to bite him.

Its big mouth nipped at Ye Xiwen, and the void was broken into pieces. It was an extremely terrifying scene.

Ye Xiwen dodged and rushed up. He sneered. His big hand stretched-out towards that chief strange fish-like beast to grab it. This strange head-fish was extremely tyrannical. So much so that it could bite an ordinary expert of initial stage of the semi-sage realm to death. However, how could Ye Xiwen be taken lightly? Even an expert of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm was no match for him. He could effortlessly grab this chief 'strange fish'. It was a piece of cake for him.

"Roar!" the chief fish was caught by Ye Xiwen. It roared, screamed, and struggled. However, Ye Xiwen's giant golden hand had firmly grabbed it.

"Bang!" this huge strange fish was the size of a small mountain, but Ye Xiwen pinched to explosion. It got transformed into a mass of blood fog. Its flesh was absorbed by the Heavenly Source Mirror, and its inner core was absorbed by Ye Xiwen. This replenished the solar system in his universe. His solar system hadn't been perfected yet.

Ye Mo was absorbing the accumulated flesh and blood inside the

Heavenly Source Mirror. He sat cross-legged as he floated over the blood pond. He constantly extracted the energy from the Star Colossus so that he could use it to strengthen himself, and upgrade the Heavenly Source Mirror.

The Heavenly Source Mirror's combat power was already knocking on the door of the sage realm. It would finally complete the first step of its restoration if it could cross this gateway. Moreover, Ye Mo would be able to condense his own body. He would finally be able to separate his soul from the mirror then.

Therefore, Ye Mo was exceptionally careful in upgrading the Heavenly Source Mirror. A majority of the 'Primary Spirit Dans' they had received in the last one year had been absorbed by the Heavenly Source Mirror. So, it had made successive breakthroughs. However, it wasn't that simple to break through to the sage realm.

The Heavenly Source Mirror was better than the other divine tools because it was a high-grade tool. It was only broken and incomplete at present; nothing more. However, it could enhance itself as long as there was sufficient energy. This was its biggest advantage. Other divine tools had to face one tribulation after another for each subsequent upgrade. In fact, they must suffer a lot before they could become a sage tool.

The sage realm was a very large watershed for martial experts. And, it was same for the divine tools. A tool would gradually begin to gain its own spirit once it had become a sage tool. Thereafter, its strength would increase very significantly. Some tools might even gain their own body like Ye Mo would.

No matter whether it was an expert or a divine tool... they would become extraordinary once the 'sage' word was attached to them.

Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan were extraordinary. Hua Menghan's flame had effortlessly grabbed the star beasts in that vast area, and had then burnt them to death in one fell swoop. Her attack could deal with a large numbers of enemies with ease. Ye Xiwen had no choice but to admit defeat in front of such an attack. He had no choice but to acknowledge that Hua Menghan was more powerful than him in this regard.

The two of them joined forces, and continued to exterminate the beasts along their route. They had soon eradicated the star beasts of this area. However, this was just the beginning. The True Martial University was in the vicinity. So, those star beasts weren't considered very strong. They weren't like the sage realm and the great sage realm star beasts that were present in the depths of this starry space.

They proceeded towards a nearby assembly point. This place was known as the 'Wind Dragon City'. They continued to eradicate the beasts that came in their way. There were many cities in this vast starry space. These cities were treated as nodal points in this mesh of stars. The Wind Dragon City was a nearby assembly point. It was a big city, and had a population of over 1 million. Many experts who travelled in the void would choose these cities to stop over for some time. The 'Wind Dragon City' was regarded as a tyrannical place in the region. It had been reported that the City Lord was a senior expert of great sage complete realm. He was alone a deterring force, and the experts of the nearby areas didn't dare to act presumptuous in front of him.

This starry space was similar to the 'exile' places on earth. Many experts who could no longer stay in the True Martial World had escaped into the void. So, the people who came here were often rebellious and unruly fellows. It was impossible to deter these guys without being tyrannical.

This starry space might seem close to the True Martial World. However, the distance between the Chaotic Heavenly Territory and the True Martial World was over 30,000 kilometers. How could it be easy to arrive there? A distance of 30,000 kilometers wouldn't have been a problem if the conditions on the way were normal and stable. However, the presence of star beasts and astral winds had made it a dangerous place. These beasts were always ready to incite trouble. These two had to move side-by-side, and were forced to exterminate the star beasts they met in order to advance. This would lend them great benefits in the future because exterminating these star beasts was an important task. The True Martial University and the other forces undertook this task very seriously. One must know that there was unending internal chaos among the forces of the True Martial World. However, they would all unite when it came to dealing with foreign aggression. This foreign aggression was mostly headed by two groups. One was the Devil World. They would poke their nose into the True Martial World's affairs from time to time. And, the second was the star beasts. An enormous threat might be posed for the True Martial World if a Star Colossus were to take birth among these star beasts present in the starry space.

After all, what was the reason behind the True Martial University's decline? They had opposed the invasion of a Star Colossus, and had thoroughly declined as a result. This had given an opportunity to the other forces to rise. Therefore, the True

Martial University and the other forces took it as an important duty to eradicate these star beasts from time to time. They had been collectively killing star beasts for many years. It wasn't easy for a powerful star beast to take birth among these small and weak star beasts. However, there was always such danger. Moreover, these star beasts reproduced very quickly. So, it was required to wipe them out timely. Otherwise, they could pose a huge threat to the True Martial World even without the leadership of a Star Colossus.

Moreover, so many of these star beasts would make people's life difficult if they weren't exterminated from time to time. However, no one came to clean up the area frequently.

Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan advanced towards the Wind Dragon City, and continued to exterminate the star beasts throughout their route.

Chapter 407: Gets Intercepted

The two of them flew towards the Wind Dragon City, and continued to wipe out the star beasts that came in their way. They flew continuously for 10 days and 10 nights, and finally got close to the Wind Dragon City.

They didn't take any rest during these 10 days and nights. And, they continued to slaughter the star beasts. Ye Xiwen was unceasingly absorbing the star core — either to transform his universe, or to strengthen his principles. He had undergone a number of upgrades in a short span of time. The principles he had recently condensed couldn't be compared with the ones he had done earlier. He had been using the star cores as nourishment. His growth speed had been nearly ten times that of an average person — thanks the nonstop and crazy struggle with these star beasts for ten whole days.

Hua Menghan's cultivation had also become more pure and proficient. She was just one step away from entering the later stage of the semi-sage realm. She was about to enter the later stage of the semi-sage realm.

However, this wasn't the biggest surprise for Ye Xiwen. Rather, it was that the restoration process of 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. It had reached the completion of the first step after it had absorbed the flesh and blood of countless star beasts. Ye Mo had dived deeper inside the mirror to complete the restoration. The 'heavenly Source Mirror' would perhaps be restored to the sage realm after the completion of this step. It would be able to provide a huge assistance to Ye Xiwen thereafter.

Ye Xiwen would certainly be able to compete with the sage experts with this sage tool in his hands once he had entered the later stage of the semi-sage realm. He wouldn't fall into a disadvantageous situation. However, it must be assumed that his sage level opponent wouldn't possess a sage tool of their own. Not all sage experts possessed sage tools. Only the wealthy and outstanding sage experts kept sage tools.

These two individuals had continuously flown for 10 days and 10 nights. They had flown at full strength, and had unceasingly exterminated the star beasts along the way. An average person would've already died if they were in their place. However, these two weren't ordinary people. The fast regeneration speed of Hua Menghan's Heavenly Phoenix Body's magical power could frighten anyone. And, Ye Xiwen's 'gilded tyrant form' was extremely intrepid. He had only used his body to beat so many star beasts to death. He hadn't used his 'Real Elemental Energy' at all. Therefore, they didn't have to worry about anything, and forged their path with the blood of the star beasts.

There were many other common threats present in this starry sky. Such as... meteorites, the space turbulence as well as the 'rogue chaos' that floated in the space, the magnetic field storms, and so on... They hadn't experienced these things in the past. Both of them were heaven's pride level experts, but they still had to face great difficulties in dealing with these unusual situations.

Ye Xiwen knew about some of these things from his previous life. However, he had never experienced them in-person. He had never cared to find out more about them either. After all, he had never thought that he would be walking inside the void of the universe

in-person.

Even a truth level expert had the ability to survive in the space. However, the sheer amount of dangers present in the space was unimaginable. One would be lost forever if one didn't possess the strength of semi-sage realm. In fact, even the semi-sage experts only dared to travel on the edge of this space; they didn't dare to penetrate inside.

The existence of a human expert was too tiny in this vast universe.

"Ye Xiwen, a turbulent group of meteorites is flying towards us!" Hua Menghan gently alerted Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen raised his head to look forward. He saw several thousand meteorites in the distant space. They were rapidly approaching them. It seemed as if there was some kind of unseen attraction force in play that was attracting those meteorites towards them. It seemed like a long range raid of the meteorites was approaching from very far away. Soon, this group of meteorites wasn't too far from them. These two couldn't hide or dodge even if they tried to.

This universe might seem vacuum and empty at one glance. However, it was brimming with all kinds of magnetic fields. The power of these two individuals wasn't enough to send out their 'divine senses' very far away from themselves. That was why they had discovered this group of meteorites only when it had come so close. This was also the reason why they were constantly bumping into star beasts, and were forced to slaughter their way out every time. This was all because the search range of their 'divine sense' wasn't very long. Therefore, there was no way to avoid such

meaningless fights.

However, there were no formidable star-beasts present here; fortunately. These two would rarely come across the star beasts of the semi-sage realm. Moreover, Ye Xiwen could deal with two semi-sage beasts at once without breaking a sweat.

"Sister, you take a break first. Let me deal with it!" Ye Xiwen laughed out loud and said.

"Ok!" Hua Menghan smiled as she looked at Ye Xiwen. He was still beaming with energy and vigor, but she looked tired.

Each of these experts possessed martial arts within their bodies to keep them energized. Capable experts like these two wouldn't be affected even if they didn't sleep for 1 or 10 years... under normal circumstances. However, fighting continuously like this was a different thing. It must've exhausted their minds. Her Heavenly Phoenix Body's had indeed restored her 'Real Elemental Energy' very quickly. And, that would've saved her body from getting tired. However, the exhaustion of one's mind and spirit couldn't be avoided.

However, Ye Xiwen was different. His 'gilded tyrant form' was exceptionally tyrannical. He possessed incredible strength even when he didn't use his 'Real Elemental Energy'. Moreover, Ye Xiwen had often come across such long and excruciating battles in the past. His battles had often lasted for several days and several nights. He had experienced the most number of fights among all the heaven's pride level experts. He had never experienced the privileged and favorable practice conditions that were bestowed

upon the other heaven's pride level experts. Rather, he had constantly struggled to slaughter his way up to this level. He was self-made, and had earned his success from the battles he had fought thus far.

Fighting for several days and nights was normal for him.

"Clang!" the 'sword intention' appeared in Ye Xiwen's hand and rumbled loudly. It suddenly expanded and transformed into a huge sword. He then brandished the sword towards those meteorites to chop them down at once.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The sword intention chopped up those meteorites into fine pieces.

This task might've been very troublesome for an ordinary expert of the initial stage of the semi-sage realm. They could've been knocked down by this group of meteorites if caught off-guard. However, it seemed like nothing to Ye Xiwen.

Hua Menghan immediately followed after Ye Xiwen as he rushed through that group of meteorites. She said, "You don't consider these meteorites anything, isn't it?"

She obviously wasn't afraid of these meteorites either. Her heavenly flame could burn these meteorites to ashes. Even Ye Xiwen had been flattered by her large-scale attack since it could easily take-on large groups. In fact, he had been stunned by her ability.

However, Ye Xiwen had an upper hand when it came to the ease involved in his way to deal with groups. That was because he didn't need to consume too much 'real elemental energy'; unlike her.

Ye Xiwen laughed mischievously and spoke, "Sister, you are flattering me. This is just a sword technique I've recently learnt. It's extremely sharp and swift!"

"Buried Person Sword!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. A 'sword intention' appeared in his hand. It appeared like some form of a mystical entity. It then exploded into countless sword-shadows. They overwhelmingly spread out towards the group of meteorites to chop them down.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Those meteorites had been chopped and reduced to dust by that

bright sword beam. The sight was similar to the most dazzling fireworks in the sky.

Ye Xiwen had already practiced the 'Buried Sword Secrets' to the perfection level. He initially hadn't understood many of the concepts, but he had come to understand them now.

The road to practice the swordsmanship to perfection was simply disastrous; 'Buried Person', 'Buried Earth', 'Buried Heaven', and then the 'Great Nirvana' at last. The Great Nirvana could break everything in existence, and reestablish a very new 'great dao'.

It had sounded awesome in Ye Mo's words. However, one couldn't always get the opportunity to practice it to the peak level. The existing world must be shattered and a new 'sword world' must be reestablished in order to practice it to the peak level. However, even the thought of that was impossible. The world would've been destroyed countless times in the last 8 billion years if it could be shattered so easily.

However, the first three moves were still usable. And, the 'Buried Sword Secret' was still considered as the supreme sword technique. It was the move that had been practiced by the expert who had fought head-on with the Star Colossus that could swallow planets and stars. It wouldn't have attracted the disciples of the True Martial University if it wasn't good enough.

"Sister, what do you say? Do you like this technique?" Ye Xiwen asked with a smile.

"It's quite fierce. It's difficult to learn and use this supreme technique of sword cultivation!" Hua Menghan nodded and said. She felt that Ye Xiwen looked like a child who was happily flaunting his treasure before her. She couldn't help but laugh in her heart. However, she also had a nice fuzzy feeling... as if some ripples were bubbling in her heart.

"I can teach you if you wish to learn!" Ye Xiwen offered with a smile.

"No, I don't need to have a sword cultivation technique. This sword power technique can be a bit beneficial. However, it's nothing in the long run!" Hua Menghan shook her head and refused. After all, a majority of people had their own path they must follow. She knew that her road had been paved since the beginning of the awakening of the Heavenly Phoenix Body. It was certainly a fabulous road. However, she didn't have many choices.

Moreover, the recent awakening of her blood had presented her with many magical power techniques. They could scare a person to death if displayed. Her cultivation had reached such an extent in such a short span of time. The great contributions of those magical power techniques couldn't be ignored.

On the contrary, Ye Xiwen hadn't chosen any path. He possessed a big heart and great ambitions. He wanted to walk on the road of martial arts. He wanted to use all sorts of martial techniques. Merely sticking to one road didn't suit him.

Hua Menghan didn't wish to learn. So, Ye Xiwen didn't insist. The understanding between the both of them had advanced by

leaps and bounds after they had fought together for several days and nights. The mutual trust between them had also progressed greatly. Ye Xiwen wouldn't have said such a thing to her so abruptly in the past. However, it came out of his mouth quite naturally at this moment.

Some unknown feelings had started to arouse between them.

"We must quickly rush to the Wind Dragon City and take proper rest!" Hua Menghan's beautiful face revealed traces of exhaustion.

"Yeah!" Ye Xiwen nodded.

Their speed was extremely fast. They trod on the rainbow light and quickly moved in the empty space. They appeared like a streak of electric light.

They had soon flown for another day and night. However, they had started to feel more and more heat for some reason. They looked in the star map, and found a white dwarf in the vicinity. It used to be a star once. However, it had perished and transformed into a white dwarf. So, it was silently hanging nearby.

"Who are you?!" suddenly, a loud shout sounded from afar. A group of warriors came flying out of nowhere. They blocked Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan's path, and glared at them coldly.

Chapter 408: Give Them A 'Pleasant Surprise'

"Who are you?!" suddenly, a loud shout sounded from afar. A group of warriors came out flying out of nowhere. They blocked Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan's way, and coldly glared at them.

"Who are you two? How dare you come here? Don't you know that this is Young Master Feng's restricted territory?" one of those individuals flew out and shouted coldly.

A bunch of tyrannical divine senses swept all over. Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan immediately became anxious. Hundreds of tyrannical divine senses had performed soul searches across this area — all at once. Most of these divine senses belonged to experts of the initial stage of the semi-sage realm. However, many among them also belonged to the ones at the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm.

There was no legendary expert among them. It was quite difficult for legendary experts to move freely in the void of the universe. They could at most travel between some assembly nodal points; that too under the leadership of semi-sage experts only. However, they would basically be a burden. But, Ye Xiwen was completely different. He was even more ferocious than the experts of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm.

Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan hadn't anticipated that they would bump into a gang of experts and meddle with their business. At least hundreds of strong divine senses were floating in the vicinity. And, each one was of the semi-sage level. There was surely a big

conspiracy in play since so many semi-sage experts were gathered at one place. And, these two had suddenly intruded into their territory. It was obviously impossible for the opposite party to maintain a good countenance.

"Excuse us! We had no intention to offend you!" Ye Xiwen calmly spoke. "We will leave immediately!"

Their priority was to rush to the Wind Dragon City. They would obviously prefer to have one less trouble on the way.

"You think you can come and go as you want. That's wishful thinking!"

"It just so happens that this man's aptitude is better among these two. He's freely roaming in the space even though he has the trivial strength of the legendary realm. We can capture him and turn him into a slave. And, that woman is extremely beautiful. We can capture her and offer her to Young Master Feng as his 326th mistress. Ha ha! He will give us enormous rewards!"

"I'm just afraid these two are probably the disciples of some big school!"

"What are you afraid of? Isn't our Young Master Feng using a matrix method to extract the core of that white dwarf? He's also looking for a way to devour the core. He can make a breakthrough into the sage realm after that. Then, he will be able to oppress everyone in this vicinity with his tyranny. There's nothing to be afraid of!"

These people were discussing without any hesitation in front of Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan. They obviously looked down on these two — perhaps because they considered these two individuals to be like the meat placed on a chopping block. It seemed as if they just needed to decide how to chop and when to chop.

Ye Xiwen immediately raised his eyebrow. An angry look appeared on his face. He hadn't wished to get involved in this matter. However, it seemed like the other party had now given him enough reasons to get involved.

Hua Menghan frowned. A disgusted look appeared on her face. The opposite party's obscene words had made her furious. She felt disgusted.

"Brothers, attack!" one of the experts shouted. Several dozen experts of the initial stage of the semi-sage realm emerged from behind, and surrounded Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan. They were looking at the two of them with malicious intentions.

They were drooling over the beautiful Hua Menghan in particular.

"It seems like we don't have any choice but to slaughter them!" Ye Xiwen used his divine sense to communicate this to Hua Menghan.

Hua Menghan nodded. Neither of them wanted to indulge in a fight with these people. They didn't want to fight an unnecessary

battle. But, these people didn't wish to let them go.

"Attack!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. Strike first and gain the upper hand... or suffer. Ye Xiwen knew this well. He shot Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand. It appeared like a boundless burning cloud as it advanced towards those people to grab them.

These semi-sage experts weren't some ordinary people. They responded almost immediately.

"This man has dared to launch an attack on us. He's courting death. I've changed my mind. I don't wish to make him a slave anymore. I want him dead. Destroy his soul too... so that he can never reincarnate again!"

That semi-sage expert wasn't a good person. He had been enraged by Ye Xiwen. And so, he ordered in an angry manner.

The Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand went across the vast space. It seemed as if its energy would swallow the entire world. The attack appeared majestic. It seemed as if a heavenly hand had swept down to burn-down the whole world.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The attacks of those experts of semi-sage realm were instantly grabbed by the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand, and were crushed into fine powder. However, the hand didn't stop here. The hand then rushed towards those semi-sage experts to grasp them.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Those semi-sage experts were grabbed by Ye Xiwen's Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand. Then, he crushed them. Those experts of the initial stage of semi-sage realm were turned into blood fog. They were no match for Ye Xiwen. They weren't even as good as those lightning soldiers. Not to mention, Ye Xiwen's strength had increased countless times after he had crossed that heavenly tribulation. Now, he was far more tyrannical than he was before.

Hua Menghan had also begun to attack. Her jade hands unleashed several secret seal techniques. The entire world suddenly began to heat-up in an abnormal manner. The world began to burn as if it was set on fire. Everything in the radius of 5 Km had submerged in a burning sea of silver-white flames. This looked extremely scary. Those experts of the initial stage of semi-sage realm didn't get the time to escape. They were burned alive. They were reduced to ashes within seconds. Several experts of the intermediate stage of semi-sage realm couldn't take on these flames either. They met with the same fate. They possessed far

more tyrannical skills than those experts of the initial stage of semi sage realm did. Therefore, they didn't burn to death in an instant like their weaker comrades had. However, it was even more horrible for them since they suffered extreme pain. First, their principles burned down. Then, their bodies... and finally their souls got exterminated.

Their obscene words had thoroughly infuriated Hua Menghan. So, she had started to use her most fierce attacks. She hadn't held anything back.

These so-called 'subordinates' of Young Master Feng didn't know that they had messed with the wrong people this time. However, they quickly realized that these two weren't some 'random cultivators with no background'. One was extremely fierce, while the other was very spicy.

"Stop! How dare you attack us? Do you know who we are?" an incomparably terrified semi-sage expert spoke up. He was an expert of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. He had just played the role of the leader a moment ago. However, he was no match for Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan. These two individuals weren't ordinary people. The ordinary semi-sage realm experts were practically no match for them.

Ye Xiwen sneered. The 'Hanshan Seal' pounded down from above. This semi-sage realm expert was smashed and turned into blood fog. He couldn't even fight back. He would've never been able to stop Ye Xiwen's attack. That was because even a causal fist attack of Ye Xiwen's carried the power released by the combined attacks of dozens of experts of the intermediate stage of the semi-

sage realm.

Ye Xiwen slaughtered several experts of semi-sage realm in a matter of moments. They simply didn't stand a chance against these two.

They were preparing to leave when — suddenly a loud shout sounded, "Who are you two? Do you wish to die?"

A big hand cut-open the void, and advanced towards Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan to grab them. A terrifying power was boiling upon that hand. This power was invoking a grandiose pressure on those two.

Ye Xiwen wasn't deterred one bit. He used his hands to counter. They got shrouded in endless golden light, and ripped that big hand apart.

"Sister Hua, let's get out of here quickly!" Ye Xiwen shouted. This big hand turned out to be of a peak expert of the later stage of semi-sage realm. Neither of these two could match him.

Hua Menghan trod on the rainbow light without any hesitation, and immediately flew away. Her speed wasn't slow... even when compared with the speed of Ye Xiwen's devil wings. She possessed a top-tier agility technique. She had travelled a thousand feet in the blink of an eye.

Ye Xiwen's speed wasn't slow either. He opened his devil wings,

and followed after Hua Menghan.

"Bang!"

That big hand grasped down as soon as Ye Xiwen left. The entire space was caught by that big hand. A large section of the surrounding space collapsed, and the chaos leaked out from the other side.

"Dammit! Don't you ever make Young Master Feng see you again. Or else...!" the angry voice of a young man sounded from direction of the white dwarf.

Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan flew away for hundreds of miles. They came to a halt after they realized that nobody was pursuing them. Both of them were gasping for breath. They looked at each other, and burst into laughter.

"They wouldn't pursue us till here!" Hua Menghan said.

"Yes!" Ye Xiwen nodded. They had flown hundreds of miles away from there, and the opposite party hadn't pursued them. There was obviously some reason that had kept them there. There must've been a reason why they hadn't chased after these two.

Suddenly, Ye Xiwen recalled what one of those experts had said. It seemed like they were about to extract the core of the white dwarf. One could imagine how precious the core of a star could be. It was the essence of the entire star. The white dwarf was a dead

star. However, its core was still a priceless treasure.

However, the entire white dwarf could explode if one wasn't careful. The power of the explosion would be extremely terrifying. Everyone in the proximity of countless miles would be killed.

"Sister, you proceed to the Wind Dragon City. I will join you later!" Ye Xiwen said.

"What are you going to do?" Hua Menghan asked.

"I'm going to give them a 'pleasant surprise'!" Ye Xiwen laughed mischievously and stated. His eyes glittered like the tip of a sharp weapon.

"That's extremely dangerous. They have an expert of the later stage of the semi-sage realm. And, it seems like there's more than one. You won't be able to deal with them alone!" Hua Menghan spoke in a worried tone.

"Relax. There won't be a problem. They can't catch me with the kind of speed they possess!" Ye Xiwen tried to console Hua Menghan. He wasn't consoling her with nonsense. One must know that an average person couldn't match the speed of Ye Xiwen's devil wings. Moreover, Ye Xiwen had also perfected his 'tyrant body technique' till the sixth layer. He wasn't an opponent for the opposite party. However, it would be impossible for them to kill him in an instant. And, his 'phoenix regeneration technique' with its superfast regeneration speed would quickly restore him back to normal if they weren't able to kill him in an instant. In-effect, he

wasn't an opponent of the experts of the later stage of semi-sage realm, but they must also give up on the idea of taking him down.

"Alright, I will also come with you!" Hua Menghan stated. She was still worried for Ye Xiwen. Moreover, the vulgar words of those people had made her extremely angry.

"You don't need to come. It will be easier if I go alone. I know that I'm not capable of defeating them. However, they can't take me down either. I wish to give them a 'pleasant surprise' this time!" Ye Xiwen stated as he laughed.

Chapter 409: Seizes The Inner Core

Hua Menghan didn't insist after she listened to Ye Xiwen. She knew that Ye Xiwen would only say something like this when he was confident. Several people had said that Ye Xiwen was extremely arrogant and rampant. However, that was only true when he was attacked, and was compelled to counterattack. He wasn't stupid, and his thought process was also reasonable.

Ye Xiwen hadn't entered the semi-sage realm yet. However, Hua Menghan knew that Ye Xiwen wasn't inferior to her. In addition, he was far more suitable than her for these circumstances.

Ye Xiwen flew back without any hesitation after he had bid farewell to Hua Menghan. He had hidden his presence by operating the 'Restraining Breath Technique'. The golden divine beam on Ye Xiwen's devil wings had been shrouded by thick black fog along with his entire body. Therefore, he could move ahead unseen. He was perfectly camouflaged in this pitch-black space.

Ye Xiwen slowly approached that white dwarf. He saw that a massive matrix formation was covering that white dwarf. It looked extremely mysterious. Some incomprehensible energy was wandering inside it.

Four elderly experts of the later stage of the semi-sage realm were sitting cross-legged around that barrier. They were kneading with their finger to maintain a profound 'seal technique'.

A 20-year-old young man was sitting cross-legged over this

formation. He looked quite handsome, yet strangely demonic. He was clad in a magnificent robe. The power inside the barrier was bubbling-up towards him. His complexion was extremely ugly at this moment. An extremely evil look was present on his handsome face.

"Dammit! Don't let me catch you — or I will crush your bones and burn you to ashes!" the young man said with an evil expression on his handsome face. He was the one who had launched an attack on Ye Xiwen. However, Ye Xiwen had managed to escape.

The tyrannical expression on his face had distorted his handsome look. He looked extremely frightening.

"I will find those two bastards after I'm done swallowing the inner core of the white dwarf and made my breakthrough into the sage realm. They must be killed because they've committed the crime of opposing our Feng Clan!" Young Master Feng roared like a lion whose tail had been stepped on.

"Young Master Feng, don't be impatient. I've already sent-out a message out. I've asked our Feng Clan's forces to look for the whereabouts of those two individuals. They can't run away. But, they are probably the disciples of one of the forces of the True Martial World. This matter can be troublesome later!" one of those four old men opened his mouth and spoke.

"The True Martial World! So what? It doesn't matter who they are... or where they've come from. Those who dare to provoke our Feng Clan shall be punished!" Young Master Feng roared. Fortunately, he was busy in maintaining the seal technique, and

couldn't afford to cause any chaos right now.

"Young Master Feng will enter the sage realm once he swallows the inner core. Then, he will become the main focus of our clan's resources and nurturing. He will be able to mobilize more experts of our clan. Then, we can even make the True Martial World's heaven's pride level experts disappear without any traces if they oppose us!" another old man spoke.

Ye Xiwen pondered. He realized that this Feng Clan was probably a huge force in the Heavenly Chaotic Territory. Otherwise, they wouldn't have looked down on the forces of the True Martial World. However, Young Master Feng still wanted to wait until he had swallowed the inner core. Then, he would start to cause trouble for Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen sneered. How he could allow the opposite party to succeed? Ye Xiwen was hidden nearby, and wished to give them a big surprise. However, it might cause a huge problem for him if he allowed the opposite party to enter the sage realm. After all, a person would land himself in big trouble if a sage realm expert was dead-set on causing trouble for the said-person.

"Ye Xiwen!"

Ye Xiwen suddenly heard a shout. It came from the insides of his mind. This was Ye Mo's voice. Ye Xiwen was pleasantly surprised by this and said, "How did you wake up so soon? Weren't you upgrading yourself to a sage tool?"

"I've already completed the upgradation process. The 'Heavenly Source Mirror' has become a sage tool now!" Ye Mo laughed and said.

"That's great!" Ye Xiwen also laughed out loud and replied.

"Several limitations that had previously existed have vanished since it has become a sage tool!" Ye Mo spoke as he laughed, "We can now push the level of that blood slave to the later stage of the semi-sage realm. Then, nobody will be able to match the blood slave... unless a sage expert appears."

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt relaxed. He would have far more assurance if he had the assistance of a blood slave of the later stage of the semi-sage realm. He had previously planned that he would leave after he had stolen the white dwarf's inner core. But now, he didn't wish to leave without dealing a serious blow to these experts.

Ye Xiwen went inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' after he had made the decision. The world inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had suddenly expanded by ten times after it had become a sage tool. It appeared endless. In fact, it appeared like a small continent. It certainly wasn't the size of the world in-itself. However, it was big enough for Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen arrived at the edge of the blood pond. That Star Colossus was still boiling inside the blood pond, but it had become very weak. The suppression force of the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had grown after it had become a sage tool. So, it didn't even have enough power to struggle.

Its entire body was bound in a chain of magical symbols made up of principles. Its strength was being sucked away; little by little. It could only stare at Ye Xiwen with hatred; nothing more. It didn't even have the energy to roar.

Ye Xiwen could now do many things since the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had become a sage tool. And, the first thing he would do — was to forcefully level-up the blood slave.

Ye Xiwen sat cross-legged over the blood pond. He stretched-out his big hand, and grabbed several principles. He condensed magical symbol out of the principles, and instilled them inside the blood slave. The dao principles flooded into the blood slave. Its aura started to become more powerful. It became more and more formidable with every passing moment. The 'Primary Spirit Dans' were unceasingly burning inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. The transformed 'spirit energy' was being instilled into the blood slave.

Two Hundred!

Three Hundred!

Four Hundred!

Five Hundred!

The time passed in the outside world... second-by-second,

minute-by-minute. Almost a month had passed in the blink of an eye. The unceasing extraction of the white dwarf's inner core was still taking place. This was a very big task. Therefore, nobody was acting impatiently in this regard.

Ye Xiwen was still lurking nearby. He was constantly condensing principles in order to instill them into the blood slave. The blood slave could even be promoted to the sage realm since the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had become a sage tool. However, Ye Xiwen didn't have enough energy to make that happen.

Therefore, he could only condense approximately 800 dao principles. There was no way to make the blood slave break through to the sage realm. However, it was temporarily good-enough for the current Ye Xiwen. It was enough for him to give them a big surprise.

Time passed slowly. Ye Xiwen felt that the white dwarf was getting hotter and hotter. It slowly began to disseminate enormous amounts of heat.

"Bang!" a loud explosion occurred. Endless amount of lava began to erupt from that white dwarf. The lava soared into the space for tens-of-thousands of feet.

Suddenly, Ye Xiwen had a cold feeling in his heart. He realized that these guys had genuinely managed to force-out the inner core.

Then, the inner core began to condense by absorbing the essence of the entire star. The terrifying force caused an endless amount of

lava to erupt and disperse in the space. This was an extremely frightening scene.

However, a cheerful look appeared on the faces of those experts of the Feng Clan. Young Master Feng was also jubilant at the sight. After all, he had finally begun to see the result of his long-drawn efforts. He could rise to great heights once he swallowed the inner core and became a sage expert. He would obviously become very different from his present 'mere' semi-sage expert then. There simply was no comparison between the two. His present status in the Feng Clan couldn't be compared with the one he would relish at that time.

This white dwarf had taken birth after its parent star had died. It was the same as the other things in this world – it also went from the time of its birth to that of its flourish... and then, to its death. It couldn't escape from the laws of life and death even though it was a star. However, the lifespan of these stars was much greater than that of an average person's. They could easily last for billions of years.

These stars were a source of light in the universe. This star had died and turned into a white dwarf, but it still contained incredible power. Young Master Feng had used a special method to condense that power into the extracted inner core. And, the core contained enough energy to help him step into the sage realm in one fell swoop. One could only imagine the kind of energy contained in it.

The white dwarf exploded. It suddenly emitted incredible light and heat. It seemed as if it had suddenly reached the peak of its prosperity once again. It illuminated all directions. One would only

assume it to be daylight when they'd gaze at the sky from the True Martial World. This special flash of starlight was precisely the dying-flash of this star. The accumulated energy had burst out in a flash. And, this was only the inner core of a dead star. It was simply impossible to imagine the amount of power the inner core of a mature star would possess... Let alone the inner core of a massive world like the True Martial World.

The inner core of the white dwarf contained a massive amount of energy. However, the inner core was merely the size of a fist. A tiny inner core like this one possessed such enormous energy!

Young Master Feng couldn't resist anymore. He rushed towards that tiny inner core of the white dwarf.

He had wanted to obtain the inner core of this white dwarf since long. He had been waiting here for several years in order to find an opportunity to obtain it. This inner core had finally emerged. So, it was finally the time to obtain it. An overjoyed expression appeared on his face.

Ye Xiwen had remained hidden for quite a long time. However, he finally moved into action at this time. He stretched-out his big golden palm towards that inner core to grab it.

Chapter 410: Beat You Into A Dead Dog!

This type of a white dwarf had previously been unattainable to some extent. After all, the universe was incredibly huge. There were many stars in the sky. However, every star was situated very far away; more so in the case of a dead star. One would obtain many benefits if one could grab it. In fact, the benefits were almost beyond one's imagination. However, it was quite difficult for an average person to come across such resource.

The legendary realm was considered as 'ordinary' in the Heavenly Chaotic Territory. Legendary experts were treated as ordinary people. The semi-sage realm possessed the same status. However, the sage realm was different. The sage experts obtained everyone's respect and attention wherever they went. Some were even the lords of some remote areas, and ruled their respective territories without any problem.

Sage realm was like a watershed. People below the sage realm were like ants, and were considered as ordinary existence. Only outstanding people could become sage experts by transcending their ordinary mortal lives. Their lifespans could also increase from 1000 years of the legendary realm to 2000 years in one fell swoop.

And, this inner core was the biggest opportunity to achieve that. There was greed in Young Master Feng's eyes. He had spent 10 years of his life to make arrangements in order to obtain this inner core. He had to find several important materials which were required for putting up the matrix formation. Finally, he had managed to extract this inner core after a year's time. He would transform after he had swallowed it. He would transform into a

dragon from a fish, and hence become extraordinary.

The other old men felt somewhat envious as they watched him. However, their mood suddenly changed, and their feelings of jealousy disappeared. They knew what stuff they could dip their fingers in, and where they couldn't. And, this was definitely not something they should covet.

However, just when Young Master Feng was about to grab the inner core — a big golden hand appeared out of nowhere, and stole the inner core in front of him.

Young Master Feng was left dumbstruck by this sudden turn of events. He couldn't control his anger, and immediately became furious. He had struggled for 10 years in order to obtain this inner core. And, someone else had appeared and snatched it away when it was the time to taste the fruit of his labors. How could this not make him furious?

"Attack!" a loud shout sounded. Suddenly, a terrifying blood light condensed into a blood man. This bloody figure swept out its palm towards Young Master Feng to slap him.

"Bang!" this palm attack was devastating, and it seemed as if the world itself had been shattered. The void had been crumbled and eroded by the blood light. The terrifying force began to boil, and pressed down upon Young Master Feng's body. It destroyed his protective energy barrier, and crushed the bones in his chest.

"Puff!" blood spurted out of Young Master Feng's body as he was

sent flying in the space. Nobody had seen what had really happened. They only saw him getting blown away by an explosion. He didn't lose his consciousness. But, there was rage in his eyes since they could only stare helplessly as a stranger stole the white dwarf's inner core.

Ye Xiwen had grabbed the white dwarf's inner core. The white dwarf was extremely hot, but its inner core wasn't. It should be mentioned that all the energy was condensed inside the inner core. It would discharge an enormous power if it exploded.

"Who are you?" the other four experts of the later stage of semi-sage realm asked. They hadn't paid much attention earlier since they didn't care much. They indeed seemed excited at first. However, that was just excitement; nothing more. After all, they knew that the inner core didn't belong to them. They were merely protecting it by holding the barrier up. However, this sudden turn of events had left their minds vacant. They found out that Young Master Feng had been sent flying out before they could understand what was going on.

Those four experts of the later stage of the semi sage realm rushed towards Ye Xiwen. However, there was a large distance between them and Ye Xiwen. The white dwarf had already dried up. However, it had still spread over 10,000 kilometers. In other words, these people were separately seated over ten thousand kilometers away from the center since they were maintaining the matrix formation. They hadn't anticipated that they would come across a surprise attack. Ye Xiwen had already killed the people who were guarding this place. Therefore, nobody was alarmed when Ye Xiwen arrived.

They had no way to catch Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen sneered as he looked at Young Master Feng and shouted, "Die!"

Young Master Feng had planned to cause trouble for him after he had become a sage expert. The best approach was to root out the weed before it could spread. Ye Xiwen could kill him by taking the advantage of the fact that the other semi-sage experts would take time to arrive here.

Even an expert of the later stage of the semi-sage realm would need a considerable amount of time to cover ten thousand kilometers. And, Ye Xiwen could take the advantage of this time gap.

Ye Xiwen shouted 'die', and turned into a golden lightning. He then flew towards Young Master Feng to kill him.

Young Master Feng began to burn with anger after he realized that Ye Xiwen hadn't only snatch his inner core, but also wanted to kill him. He took a medicinal pill out of his spatial ring, and swallowed it. One could clearly see that the injuries on his entire body had been repaired quite quickly. It might be assumed that this was an extremely precious medicinal pill. An ordinary person would use one very carefully. They wouldn't consume without thinking about it first. They wouldn't dare to use it so extravagantly like he had.

However, Young Master Feng was facing a life or death situation.

So, he had to make a quick choice. He didn't care whether it was being wasted or not.

"You're courting death. Don't even think about getting away alive!" Young Master Feng bellowed, "Wind Spirit Seal Technique!"

Young Master Feng kneaded his fingers, and a seal technique suddenly appeared. The power of countless wind spirits gathered in the space, and formed a massive seal technique. Then, this attack charged towards Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" the 'Wind Spirit Seal' smashed down at a very fast speed. Ye Xiwen was unable to avoid this attack, and got hit head-on. He nearly collapsed by the impact of this attack, and blood gushed out from his body.

Ye Xiwen was in a shock. These experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm were very different; especially Young Master Feng. He clearly belonged to a big clan. He was an outstanding talent. He was extremely quick, and it had been very difficult to evade his attack.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't know that Young Master Feng was even more shaken than him. He had inherited this 'Wind Spirit Seal Technique' from his Feng clan. He knew that it was extremely powerful, and also very quick and swift. This attack could have pounded an average person into meat sauce. However, only a golden sword light flashed when it pounded on Ye Xiwen. He sustained heavy injuries as a result of this attack; nothing more happened. It couldn't make him collapse. Young Master Feng could tell that this guy had a very powerful body.

Young Master Feng was in shock, but his 'Wind Spirit Seal Technique' didn't slow down one bit. It formed a huge seal, and pounded towards Ye Xiwen. However, Ye Xiwen's response wasn't slow either. He wasn't going to fall for the same trick again. A 'Hanshan Seal' appeared. It transformed into a giant dragon, and rushed towards the incoming 'Wind Spirit Seal'.

"Bang!" two great seal techniques collided incredibly in the space. The aftermath spread everywhere, and shattered the void. It seemed as if the entire space was crumbling. It looked very frightening.

Ye Xiwen's 'Hanshan Seal' was a bit stronger than the 'Wind Spirit Seal Technique'. However, Ye Xiwen's martial power was far inferior to Young Master Feng's. Therefore, Ye Xiwen fell into a disadvantageous situation in the end.

The terrifying gap in the power shook Ye Xiwen's body. It slightly swayed his body despite his 'gilded tyrant form'. An average person's body would've disintegrated instantly. However, Ye Xiwen only felt a burst of vibrations in his body.

"Roar!" a blood dragon roared. The blood slave had finally moved into action by taking the advantage of the fight between Ye Xiwen and Young Master Feng. It shot its palm with a rumbling sound, and a blood dragon emerged out. It was a move of 'Coiling Dragon Palm'. This move was called 'Hidden Dragon Rises from the Abyss'. However, it was entirely different from Ye Xiwen's grandiose golden dragon. The blood slave's blood dragon was condensed from endless scarlet energy. It was as fierce and violent

as Ye Xiwen's golden dragon. However, this blood dragon was more ominous and evil-looking than a grandiose golden dragon.

The blood dragon roared loudly. The sound's vibrations shook the entire universe. Its fierce claws ripped-apart the vast space as it arrived beside Young Master Feng and destroyed his defense. And then, it arrived in front of Young Master Feng.

"Bang!" Young Master Feng was sent flying in the space by the terrifying power of the blood dragon. His throat sustained injuries, and he spouted a mouthful of blood. He might not have cared about Ye Xiwen's attacks much. Indeed, it was being quite difficult for him to kill Ye Xiwen. However, he hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen would respond in this way. He couldn't underestimate the blood slave's attacks since it was at the late stage of the semi-sage realm; just like him. Moreover, he himself had merely condensed 700 dao principles, while the blood slave had condensed 750. In short, it was a bit more tyrannical than him.

He was still thinking about means to deal with these two when Ye Xiwen suddenly arrived in front of him. A 'Hanshan Seal' pounded towards him above.

"Bang!" Young Master Feng didn't get time to dodge, and the 'Hanshan Seal' pounded on him. He once again spouted blood. His body went flying upside-down in the space.

"Stop!"

"Brat, you're courting death. Do you know who we are?"

"You have committed a serious offense by offending our Feng Clan. The people of our clan will wipe out your nine generations!"

Those four experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm were dumbstruck as they witnessed this scene. The situation had undergone an incredible change in just a few moments. Young Master Feng wasn't weak. His strength wasn't just for show's sake. He was more powerful than any of them. However, he didn't have the power to fight back when he came under the attacks of these two strange individuals. He had been reduced to such a desperate state in a mere matter of a few rounds of fighting.

This was impossible in their opinion. These people had reached the late stage of the semi-sage realm. They were only half-a-step away from entering the sage realm. They would then transcend their mortal lives. Therefore, they were well-aware of the limitations of their own strength. They would believe if someone were to say that he could kill them. However, they couldn't accept the fact that someone could effortlessly beat them into a dead dog.

The joint attack of a young expert of legendary realm and a strange red creature had forced Young Master Feng into such a miserable state in a short period of time. They felt like they were witnessing a myth with their own eyes.

Chapter 411: Evil Genius's Provocation!

There was a significant difference between Ye Xiwen's and Young Master Feng's cultivation levels. They were in different realms, and their real strengths also differed by a bit. However, Ye Xiwen 'gilded tyrant form' had minimized these differences to a certain extent. Moreover, Ye Xiwen had also integrated the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' into his body now. So, his defense had increased considerably. It certainly wasn't an ordinary thing to have a sage tool protecting one's body. Now, he could allow the enemy's attacks to hit his body, and could use the opportunity to focus more on attacking. Indeed, it was quite difficult for an expert with the strength of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm to injure the expert of the late stage of semi-sage realm. However, how could Ye Xiwen be taken lightly? His one strike was equivalent to the combined attack of dozens of experts of the intermediate stage of semi-sage realm. Even an expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm would have to avoid his strong attacks. Ye Xiwen's strength had increased by multiple times after the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had upgraded to become a sage tool. In fact, experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm who only possessed 500 or 600 dao principles had no means to deal with him. Even a semi-sage expert like Young Master Feng with 700 dao principles appeared like a helpless stray dog when faced with the joint attacks of Ye Xiwen and the blood slave.

"It's impossible!" A look of panic appeared on Young Master Feng's face. He unceasingly was stuffing medicines in his mouth. However, he was still being pushed back by the joint attacks of Ye Xiwen and blood slave. The blood slave was the creation and puppet of Ye Xiwen. Naturally, their minds were interlinked. They had a tacit understanding, and were coordinating their attacks to perfection.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Young Master Feng had fallen into a disadvantageous position. He had turned into a sandbag under the combined attacks of Ye Xiwen and the blood slave. He simply didn't have the means to resist their attacks. He couldn't even catch up with them. Ye Xiwen and the blood slave were using devil wings, and their speed was extremely fast. The other old experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm saw Young Master Feng being blown-around like a sandbag between a golden light and a blood light.

"Stop!"

Those elders trembled with fear as they saw this scene. They were afraid that Young Master Feng would get killed at this rate. That would be horrible.

"Bang!" Young Master Feng was again sent flying by an attack. The bones throughout his body had been shattered after getting bombarded several times. It was a very tragic scene. An incomparably ominous look appeared on Young Master Feng's face. His handsome face had been already beaten into a pig's. The grim look had distorted his face.

"Just you wait; I won't let you off!" Young Master Feng roared. He wasn't going to give up. He clenched his teeth to demonstrate his anger. Then, he took out a scroll from his spatial ring, and crushed it to pieces.

The scroll transformed into a pitch-black portal after getting crushed. It looked as if it was imitating the darkness of the void. A profound aura was wrapped around this huge portal.

Young Master Feng flew into the portal without any delay. And, the portal disappeared immediately after that.

Ye Xiwen was taken aback. He hadn't expected that Young Master Feng would possess a transmission portal. It wasn't surprising why that ominous and begrudged expression had appeared on his face. One must know that only the sage experts were capable of using their energy to split-open a crack in the space. However, it would be a dead end for them if they were to rush inside it. Only the great sage experts were capable of establishing a transmission array formation for travelling from one point in space to another. In fact, such a thing could only be done by those great sage experts who possessed a good understanding regarding these transmission array formations. Moreover, tens-of-hundreds of experts would be required to form an array formation in order to travel longer distances. The space was an extremely mysterious thing for any individual.

Even the peak level expert of great sage realm couldn't create a transmission scroll. Ye Xiwen didn't know how this Young Master Feng had obtained this transmission scroll. However, the appearance of that begrudged expression on his face clearly

indicated that he wasn't going to give up. He wouldn't have used such a precious item if his own life weren't in danger.

Ye Xiwen didn't idle for another second. He collected the blood slave, and left treading on the rainbow light. Those 4 old experts roared in anger, and rushed after him. Ye Xiwen's intention was very clear. He had succeeded in bullying a bully like Young Master Feng with the help of the blood slave. However, things would have become quite difficult for Ye Xiwen if those 4 old experts had interfered.

Ye Xiwen was very fast. He quickly disappeared from their line of sight. And, they could only curse him out of frustration since they didn't have any means to catch him.

Ye Xiwen burst into laughter after he heard them curse behind his back. His mood became extremely jubilant. He was happy to have taught these guys a lesson... especially after they had openly threatened him by stating that they'd come after his life. He had also managed to steal the inner core of a star. He was certainly in a very good mood.

He rushed towards the Wind Dragon City as per the directions he had seen in the star map.

The Wind Dragon City was widely famous in the nearby regions. It was said that this city was built on the corpse of a huge wind dragon. However, this was just a rumor. Nobody knew whether it was true or false. This Wind Dragon City was established thousands of years ago. Its City Lord had also been changed several times. The ordinary people didn't know much about the history of

the city. They also didn't know what the situations had been at the time of this City's establishment.

Ye Xiwen flew at a fast speed for one day, and eventually arrived at the Wind Dragon City. The Wind Dragon City appeared like a city that stood on a small island in the space. It appeared exceptionally special in this silent and dark universe.

Ye Xiwen stopped to rest for a while. He saw several martial experts roaming about in the city. Many of these experts were at the legendary realm. However, the semi-sage experts were also present in abundance; several such experts could be seen from time to time.

Ye Xiwen could also spot disciples of the True Martial University. Even disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall and other forces of the True Martial World were present.

Ye Xiwen contacted Hua Menghan immediately-after he reached the Wind Dragon City. However, she was at the City Central Arena at this time. Ye Xiwen received Hua Menghan's message, and promptly rushed towards the City Central Arena.

This arena was very famous in the Wind Dragon City. People would often go to this arena to challenge the experts who arrived in this city from various places.

The Wind Dragon City was merely one city. However, its citizens had come from the True Martial World, and various other regions of the Chaotic Heavenly Territory. It was a small city, but one

could find all sorts of experts here.

Therefore, experts would often emerge in this arena.

Ye Xiwen hurriedly proceeded towards the arena. He saw two figures fighting in the arena. One among them was tall; he was approximately 30 years old. And, the other one was a child; he was approximately 11 or 12 years old. This child's skin was as fair as snow. He appeared exceptionally adorable. However, his face was covered with a brutal expression.

Ye Xiwen spotted Hua Menghan in the crowd; she wasn't far from him. Ye Xiwen promptly went towards her and greeted, "Sister Hua!"

"Ah, you are here. Are you all right?" Hua Menghan asked somewhat concerned.

"Of course, I'm all right!" Ye Xiwen told her everything about how he stole Young Master Feng's star core.

"Sister Hua, our cultivation will advance by leaps and bounds after we absorb the inner core. We will make huge progress. Well, why have you come here?" Ye Xiwen asked somewhat puzzled.

However, he didn't wait for Hua Menghan's reply since the arena had suddenly undergone tremendous changes.

That 30-year-old man retreated several steps after facing that

child's attack. In fact, he couldn't find a foothold.

"Bang!" a palm struck that man's chest. His ribs broke, and he was sent flying upside down.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but gasp. He could see that this child didn't belong to some dwarf race or anything. He was only an 11-or-12-year-old kid. However, he possessed shockingly tyrannical strength. That middle-aged man possessed the strength of the intermediate stage of the semi sage realm. However, he was no match for this kid. One palm attack of this kid had knocked him out of the arena.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but be shocked after he witnessed a young teenager demonstrate such tyrannical strength.

"This Pang Yang Bo is extremely strong. Even a semi-sage realm expert has lost to him!"

"He's far more than 'just' strong. He's an evil genius. He's just 11 years old. These so-called 'geniuses' should die with shame since they are all bullsh*t in front of this child prodigy!"

"Any one will die from anger and frustration if they compare themselves with him. How can there be such a peerless genius among so many geniuses that exist in this world?"

"Yeah! No one can find Pang Yang Bo's match among the younger generation disciples of Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. We can trace back

to hundreds-of-thousands of years to make the comparison, but we still won't find someone as talented!"

"He doesn't appear that incredible to me. I have heard that he had obtained a mysterious inheritance at a very young age. Otherwise, it is impossible to become so powerful so quick. Some people also say that he's the reincarnation of a great figure from ancient times. That's why he can cultivate so quickly. But, he is a peerless disciple of this generation!"

Everyone's discussions reached Ye Xiwen's ears. He found out that this kid was a disciple of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. It could be said that the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall had picked up a gem this time.

Pang Yang Bo's face exposed a somewhat bitter expression. He shouted, "Is this the level of True Martial University's disciples? How pathetic! I'm very disappointed. They are just trash; nothing else. Why hasn't that Ye Xiwen come out yet? I will wait for another three months in this arena. If someone knows him... then tell him that this Young Master has summoned him over for a fight. Just see how I blow him off to oblivion!"

Ye Xiwen finally understood why Hua Menghan had arrived here. This kid's hatred was actually directed towards Ye Xiwen.

A bitter expression appeared on the faces of those surrounding disciples of the True Martial University as they heard Pang Yang Bo's words. Several disciples of the True Martial University were present in the arena. They obviously felt very agitated upon hearing these words.

Several disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall were also present here. They simultaneously clamored on the contrary.

"Tell that Ye Xiwen to come out!"

"That's if he has the guts to take on this challenge!"

Ye Xiwen figured that the disciples who belonged to different forces hadn't begun to establish contacts with each other yet. So, his name mustn't have reached Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. And, these disciples of Xuan Yuan Palace were clearly hostile towards him. This must be because he had killed Fan Ming.

That fight between Ye Xiwen and Fan Ming could be regarded as the collision between the top disciples of the younger generation of the True Martial University and the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. And, Ye Xiwen had killed Fan Ming in the end. The Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's people certainly weren't willing to accept this...

Chapter 412: Fights With The Evil Genius!

Not many forces of the True Martial World could be placed at the same level as the True Martial University. However, some could be. And, a majority of these forces had immense and deep-seated hatred toward the True Martial University. They didn't get along with each other. In fact, each force would look for every possible method to weaken the strength of the other forces.

There was huge conflict between the True Martial University and the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall in particular. It couldn't have been bigger than it already was. The True Martial University had dominance over the Southern region. Many forces were jealous because of this. The Xuan Yuan Palace Hall was a force of the central plains, and was located south of Yellow River. They were in close proximity, and this had made them hostile towards the True Martial University. The disciples of these two forces were more hostile towards each other than they were towards the disciples from other regions.

Ye Xiwen's name had begun to spread inside the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall after he had killed Fan Ming. The competition in the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall was also very intense; just like True Martial University. Countless people would attentively watch the state of competitions among the heavens' pride level experts. Fan Ming's sudden death had come as a big shock. This had caused a huge sensation in the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. However, the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall didn't pay much attention to this matter since they couldn't rise in revolt against the True Martial University. It seemed as if this matter had been left unsettled.

However, Ye Xiwen had become very famous in the Xuan Yuan

Palace Hall. Each disciple of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall had come to know that Ye Xiwen had killed one of their heaven's pride level experts. Consequently, they began to look for him to cause trouble.

Several heaven's pride level experts of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall hadn't yet competed against one-another. Therefore, it was difficult to decide who was stronger and who was weaker. However, since Ye Xiwen had killed Fan Ming. So, one wouldn't have to do anything else to prove that they were the best among all heaven's pride level experts if they could defeat or kill Ye Xiwen.

Wouldn't they become famous very quickly?

Ye Xiwen decided to pass through this crucial situation. And, it was somewhat indeed a strange one. However, it did make some sense as to why they would aim for him. This situation was very similar to the one that had arisen after he had killed the Second God — many people had come to believe that he was the top expert in the younger generation.

"This child is hateful!" Hua Menghan had become somewhat angry. Her beautiful face had turned slightly red because of anger.

Ye Xiwen smiled and said, "I can handle him!"

"Be careful. He's extremely arrogant, but he doesn't seem ordinary!" Hua Menghan whispered to him.

"Yeah!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He looked calm. However, he wouldn't

underestimate this child either. No, it wasn't a joke for him. How could he look down on an 11 or 12 years old child who had such cultivation? It was enough to make other heaven's pride level experts die with shame.

However, Ye Xiwen wasn't dejected by this. His own cultivation speed wasn't slower than this child's. This road was very long, and this was just a beginning; nothing more. It was just a short-lived fad; nothing more. Only the most talented person would have the final laugh.

"It seems that the True Martial University's disciples are trash!" Pang Yang Bo laughed coldly. His small face was covered with a disdainful expression.

Ye Xiwen slowly walked out of the crowd, and stepped into the arena. He said, "Even a child can become famous when there are no heroes around. A brat like you who hasn't even grown hair down there... should first learn how to fight and kill!"

"Ha ha ha ha!"

"Ha ha ha!"

Several experts burst into laughter after they listened to Ye Xiwen's words. Many people among these experts hated this arrogant Pang Yang Bo. No one's ever fond of an arrogant person. However, they didn't dare to provoke him. This child had slapped several experts of the semi-sage realm a moment ago, and had sent them flying. They were no match for him. However, those experts

couldn't control themselves, and burst into laughter after they saw someone daring to provoke him.

An incomparably bitter look appeared in the eyes of the disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. Pang Yang Bo's age was his highlight; as well as his most vulnerable spot. And, Ye Xiwen had poked him where it hurts the most.

"Who are you?" Ye Xiwen's words had made Pang Yang Bo's small face turn deep-red. He was extremely furious. He would get enraged whenever someone talked about his age.

"I'm Ye Xiwen!" Ye Xiwen smiled indifferently, and said, "I wouldn't have bothered to haggle with a child. But, I'm not so heartless as to see a child wait for three months in the arena. So, I came out!"

"Do you wish to die?" Pang Yang Bo's complexion had turned gloomy and ugly. It seemed if he would start crying any moment now. Ye Xiwen had already poked his sensitive spot twice or thrice.

"Oh ho, you also have a bit of bad temper!" Ye Xiwen laughed out loud and said, "But, even your anger is as half-assed as a child's!"

"Shut up. I only had the intention to suppress you in order to show you your place. But now, your death is certain!" Pang Yang Bo stated. He had clearly been enraged out of shame.

"You wish to suppress me? Forget about it, brat. Why don't you

first grow some hair down there?" Ye Xiwen laughed mischievously. He was deliberately saying such poisonous words.

Everyone laughed. Hua Menghan also smiled a little. Her delicate body shook gently. She had never seen Ye Xiwen smile so mischievously... or use such poisonous words at someone.

"Dammit! You have made me very angry today. You will certainly die!" Pang Yang Bo's complexion turned ashen. It seemed as if tears would roll down from his eyes any moment now. He thundered and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. It seemed as if his anger would pierce through the space. His tyrannical strength left everyone to tremble with fear.

Ye Xiwen had poked him again and again. This had made him lose face in front of everyone. He began to knead a 'seal technique' with his hands. It produced a lightning which seemingly split-open the entire world. It illuminated the void, and swept towards Ye Xiwen to chop him down.

"This is the magical power of a supreme thunder technique. It seems that this Pang Yang Bo has obtained a wonderful book - 'Nine Temples Five Elements Thunder Book'. It is the most exquisite thunder technique. Some people even say that he's the reincarnation of the Thunder God!"

"I've heard this rumor too. This eleven years old semi-sage expert is truly astounding!"

"It has also been said that he possesses the extraordinary blood of

the Chaotic Heaven Thunder Body. This means that he must have reaped exceptional benefits by practicing his own thunder cultivation method. Not to mention that 'Nine Temples Five Elements Thunder Book' would enhance his power even further. An average person can't match him. I say his insane progress speed is strange!"

"Humph!" Ye Xiwen snorted. His hands got covered with golden divinities. He didn't dodge or avoid. He charged towards the incoming lightning, and grabbed them. Other people would have been very scared of such a thunder technique. However, it was nothing in front of Ye Xiwen since he had used the lightning energy of heterogeneous heavenly tribulations to temper his body.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen's palm exploded those lightning. And, the terrifying force from his hands swept out energy storms everywhere. The lightning attack was straightaway crushed by Ye Xiwen. It couldn't pose any threat to him.

Someone immediately opened his mouth in shock after he saw Ye Xiwen fight in such a relaxed manner. He said, "So this is Ye Xiwen? He's really outstanding. He just used his bare hands to tackle Pang Yang Bo's lightning attack. His body is insanely tough!"

"That's true. One of the earlier opponents didn't even get the time to evade the attack. His flesh had been lacerated, and his blood had splash out as a result. There seems like a huge difference of power between these two!"

"That's not true!" an informed disciple of the True Martial University spoke-up somewhat proudly, "That Pang Yang Bo isn't an ordinary person. Our Ye Xiwen isn't an ordinary person either. He has the strongest body in our True Martial University. Even the famous Titan Body lost and died in his hands. His body is invincible. Nobody can stand in front of him!"

"Titan Body suffered a major defeat and got killed in the end. But, he was very powerful. After all, he was of a rare bloodline, and had the invincible body of a titan. However, he still turned out to be inferior to Ye Xiwen. I must say that this Ye Xiwen is unbearably strong!"

"This child is extremely arrogant. He has provoked Ye Xiwen. He will soon start to cry once he realizes that he has messed with the wrong guy. Ha ha ha!" that disciple of the True Martial University burst into laughter after he was done talking. He was no longer sour about his earlier defeat at the hands of Pang Yang Bo. "He can only deal with an invincible expert like Ye Xiwen if he can suppress him with some supreme magical powers. Otherwise, he doesn't stand a chance!"

Pang Yang Bo became even angrier after he saw that Ye Xiwen had effortlessly destroyed his offensive. He knew that Ye Xiwen wasn't an ordinary person. After all, Fan Ming had lost and died in his hands. So he couldn't possibly be an ordinary guy. However,

Pang Yang Bo still looked down on Ye Xiwen. The experts like this child felt like the whole world was in their palm since they had remained at the peak for a long time. Hence, they could be called extremely arrogant and lawless.

What authority? What reputation? Everything was bullshit. Only one's fist was the strongest. A majority of so-called heaven's pride level experts used to think like this!

Pang Yang Bo's countenance had turned even colder. An endless amount of lightning was boiling and surging on his body. It seemed as if he was attracting the wandering lightning like a conductor. The thunder and lightning were objects most people always maintained a respectful distance from. However, they appeared obedient and docile in his hands.

Numerous seals dazzled in his hands. Countless thunders and lightning condensed into dozens of giant thunder dragons as per his will. Then, those giant dragons started to roar in anger.

The surrounding space shook. The claws of these dragons could grab and explode the space. They were exceptionally terrifying. The onlookers were left in shock by this spectacle. Nobody had thought that Pang Yang Bo could be this strong. Each of these dragons could be compared with an expert of the semi-sage realm. However, dozens of such thunder dragons had conveniently condensed at his will. None of his previous opponents had been able to force him to display his true strength. However, he had displayed the extent of his strength in this battle. His tyrannical strength had left everyone in shock.

Ye Xiwen was also somewhat dumbstruck. It wasn't difficult to practice till the intermediate stage if one had talent. But, one might not become a heaven's pride level expert even though they had practiced till the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. In fact, many experts of the younger generation had practiced till the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. However, there were only a few heaven's pride level experts. The reason was quite simple. It was because of the disparity in their strengths. One heaven's pride level expert could easily beat dozens of experts of the same realm. Heaven's pride level experts could stand tall against all the other top experts of the same realm. These were the traits of a real heaven's pride level expert. Pang Yang Bo was very young. However, he was truly an evil genius since he had displayed such strength. Moreover, his 'chaotic heaven thunder body' was really outstanding.

These thunder dragons simultaneously revealed their ferocious features. They soared up and fluttered around in the space. The massive thunder dragons gathered around Ye Xiwen, and surrounded him. Then, they swept down towards Ye Xiwen. Each of these dragons was exceptionally scary.

Ye Xiwen snorted and rushed forward like a ferocious beast.

Chapter 413: Tidies-Up The Evildoer

Ye Xiwen's glowing golden hands emitted waves of golden light. It ripped apart the space, and advanced ahead. Suddenly, one of the thunder dragons opened its big mouth, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen to bite him.

Ye Xiwen's big hand grabbed and then pinched the neck of that thunder dragon. Its neck instantly snapped. Its body transformed into a bundle of energy, and this energy was then absorbed by Ye Xiwen.

"Humph! Babies shouldn't act so arrogantly!" Ye Xiwen sneered. Then, he straightaway dashed into that group of thunder dragons.

"Pang Yang Bo is indeed outstanding. But, it's not easy to deal with Ye Xiwen either. The rumors say that Ye Xiwen has killed a heaven's pride level expert of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. This has attracted the attentions of many of their people towards him!"

"It's not surprising why the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall has suddenly gone bonkers to take Ye Xiwen down!"

"It's far from being 'just' crazy. The Xuan Yuan Palace Hall and the True Martial University aren't on friendly terms. These two wouldn't have acted kindly towards each other even without this underlying matter!"

"Both of these individuals are extremely ferocious. An ordinary semi-sage expert can't even withstand a move from these two; he'd

get blown away by their attack!"

"Pang Yang Bo can be regarded as an evil genius at such a young age. Nobody will be able to dominate him when he matures. Even that Ye Xiwen – who is said to have killed two heaven's pride level experts already – may not stand a chance!"

Those thunder dragons swept down towards Ye Xiwen like huge mountains to crush him. The space crumbled wherever they went. However, Ye Xiwen dashed straight into them without caring about anything.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's one kick exploded a thunder dragon. An ordinary expert of the late stage of semi-sage realm would've regretted facing these thunder dragons head-on. However, Ye Xiwen was treating them as if they were no big deal.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Each time a dragon got slayed by Ye Xiwen – it was accompanied by the loud sound of an explosion. Ye Xiwen gradually began to comprehend the so-called 'Dragon Slayer Technique' as he killed more and more thunder dragons. It was a supreme and terrifying secret technique. Its brilliance used to prevail in the ancient world. However, this secret technique had eventually drowned in the

river of time, and had completely vanished.

"Humph! Ye Xiwen, nobody will be able to save you today!" Pang Yang Bo shouted. Then, he also broke into the group of thunder dragons. He held a thunder blade; this blade had a purple glow to it. The surrounding air defused as he brandished his thunder blade. The space got shattered into small pieces. The thunder blade fell towards Ye Xiwen's head.

This was a fierce and ruthless attack. This child was arrogant. Nobody had ever humiliated him like this. So, he wanted to use Ye Xiwen's blood to wash off his shame.

"Clang!" it sounded as if two metals had collided. Ye Xiwen's 'sword intention' had rushed up from his hand, and had welcomed Pang Yang Bo's attack.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's long sword swept down, and beheaded a thunder dragon. It might've been the most rampant type of dragon in the world. However, it appeared like a docile sheep in front of Ye Xiwen. He continued to kill the thunder dragons one by one without facing any difficulty.

"Rumble!" the long sword and the thunder blade collided ferociously in the void. A terrifying force swept out from the center of the collision, and shattered the entire space around the arena.

A horrific storm swept across and obstructed everyone's vision.

"Bang!" the loud scream of a young voice sounded, and a figure went flying upside-down from inside the storm. Everyone looked attentively. It turned out to be Pang Yang Bo. His young figure went flying up in the space with blood gushing out from his body. He had been sent flying by Ye Xiwen's mighty strength.

The storm dispersed. Ye Xiwen stood in the center like an ancient god. A chill ran inside everyone. The truth of Ye Xiwen's incredible body had appeared before the people of the Wind Dragon City for the first time. It was just as the rumors had stated. One could only defeat Ye Xiwen by suppressing him with the help of some supreme magical power. Otherwise... fighting against his body was next to courting death. Even the Titan Body didn't turn out to be his match. Ye Xiwen had killed him after he had scared him to the point of madness.

Ye Xiwen brandished his sword again, and it killed several thunder dragons which were wandering about in a group. Then, a 'Hanshan Seal' appeared above. A huge seal – made up entirely of stone – swept down from above like a huge mountain.

"Bang!" Pang Yang Bo was still flying in midair, but the 'Hanshan Seal' caught up with him. It smashed down on his chest, and broke quite a few ribs. Then, he was pounded into the arena's floor.

The impact formed a giant hole in the extremely hard floor of the arena.

Pang Yang Bo had been smashed into the arena. This had splattered the dust and gravels everywhere. The flow of battle had changed enormously. Everyone was dumbstruck at this sight. They

hadn't anticipated that Pang Yang Bo would be smashed into the arena by a seal technique.

However, mere one mistake in his decision had given Ye Xiwen an opportunity to display a brilliant counterattack. No... this couldn't even be regarded as a mistake on Pang Yang Bo's part. An average person wouldn't have been able to deal with Pang Yang Bo's surprise attack. However, it was his misfortune that Ye Xiwen was his opponent. He was far inferior to Ye Xiwen — whether it was in fighting strength or the toughness of his body.

"Ye Xiwen!" Pang Yang Bo roared. A horrifying power surged out from his body, and began to boil around him. Even his appearance had changed significantly. He no longer looked like a well-dress youngster. Instead, he looked exceptionally miserable. His eyes had turned bloodshot. It seemed as if he was dying to kill Ye Xiwen, and would separate his bones from his muscles.

His ominous facial expression frightened many people. One must know that this child wasn't internally the same as he appeared on the surface. He had never suffered such a defeat in his whole life. In fact, he had always bullied other people. How could've other people bullied him? His innate talent was on a whole different level. His cultivation speed was extremely quick. He had voyaged a pleasant journey thus far. He had obtained everything he had ever desired for. However, this time he had been defeated by Ye Xiwen, and this had shattered his ego. His frustration had transformed into anger, and it seemed if his rage would burn the heaven itself.

A thunder dragon came out of his body. It roared and rushed towards Ye Xiwen to kill him. Its long tail opened a huge crack in

the arena.

Ye Xiwen saw that thunder dragon coming towards him. He snorted and said, "It's best for a child to be obedient and stay at home!"

An endless amount of golden light emerged from Ye Xiwen's hand. Then, this golden light went up to grab that thunder dragon.

"Bang!" that thunder dragon's head was caught and crushed by Ye Xiwen's golden claw. The dragon transformed into a mass of energy, and was then absorbed by Ye Xiwen.

It might've seemed like an extremely terrifying entity to the others. However, it was nothing in Ye Xiwen's eyes. After all, his 'gilded tyrant form' had been gradually tempered by the 'Heavenly Tribulations'.

Ye Xiwen could casually walk into the group of thunder dragons, and could butcher them one by one with grace.

Ye Xiwen suddenly heard Pang Yang Bo's ferocious voice as soon as he killed this thunder dragon.

"Ye Xiwen, die!" this immature voice was filled with bitter resentment. Ye Xiwen turned around, and saw that Pang Yang Bo was condensing a secret seal technique in his hands at a very fast speed. He was concentrating the endless power of thunder and lightning in the middle of the arena.

An extremely tall figure appeared in front of everyone's eyes. He appeared like an ancient god, and his entire body was brimming with lightning. It seemed as if he had been born in a sea of thunder and lightning. The thunder and lightning were at his beck and call. The endless power of thunder and lightning was being unleashed with each step which he took. He was spouting an overwhelming and godly power.

"This is Thunder God. This supreme magical power has been mentioned in the 'Nine Temples Five Elements Thunder Book'. It has been mentioned in the folklores that one can summon the Thunder God. I didn't expect that Pang Yang Bo would've comprehended the 'Nine Temples Five Elements Thunder Book' to such extent at such a young age. This book has fallen into his hands, and has made him even more powerful!" a knowledgeable expert recognized it, and spoke in astonishment.

"That's not right. It's not the real Thunder God. However, it's still quite dreadful. The Thunder God was one of the most terrifying gods in the ancient times!"

Ye Xiwen looked calm, but a solemn look had appeared on his face. He could feel an unprecedented suppression emerging from the phantom of the Thunder God.

One must know that the 'daos' practiced by everyone had basically been established by 3000 chaotic devil gods in the ancient times. These were known as 3000 'main daos'. And, they eventually led one to the 'invincible dao'.

Therefore, there were many power techniques — which when practiced to the peak — would allow the practitioner to summon the associated Chaotic Devil God. These techniques were considered ‘ultimate’ because the original Chaotic Devil Gods used to be powerful-enough to deter the ten thousand worlds in the ancient times. They used to be extremely terrifying. The Chaotic Devil Gods would’ve conquered the ten thousand worlds if they hadn’t fallen in the ancient past.

This secret technique basically allowed one to condense the spirit, essence and energy of a particular Devil God. The phantom condensed would be extremely tyrannical even if it contained only a wisp of the original.

The Thunder God used to be ranked near the top among the many Devil Gods. The Thunder God’s thunder principle was considered unparalleled and incredible.

"Rumble!" The Thunder God grew bigger and bigger in front of everyone. It grew more than 100 feet tall. It looked a bit blurred and unclear. However, it possessed a kind of incredible majesty. It held a thunder blade in its hand. Endless thunder and lightning condensed together, and swept down towards Ye Xiwen. It seemed like a mighty torrent of endless thunder and lightning had poured down.

Ye Xiwen’s left hand condensed a startling ‘sword intention’. He immediately swept out the ‘Buried Earth Sword Technique’. He simultaneously used his right hand to brandish the ‘Coiling Dragon Palm’. He used the move ‘Hidden Dragon Rises from the Abyss’. His right palm gave birth to a giant golden dragon. It

roared and rushed up. Ye Xiwen had promptly exhibited two secret techniques, and had unleashed them thoroughly. Ye Xiwen's aura became exceptionally terrifying. This left everyone in astonishment.

"Bang!" the two terrifying forces collided into each other. That ancient Thunder God's offensive was successfully blocked. Both of Ye Xiwen's secret techniques had collaborated to fight against the lone Thunder God.

"Rumble!" a dreadful power swept across. The surrounding space couldn't withstand it, and collapsed.

Chapter 414: Is This Considered 'Slaying A God'?

Thunder and lightning tumbled and rolled in the arena. However, it was blocked from going outside the arena by the barrier. The Thunder God's phantom was brimming with divine power. However, Ye Xiwen's complexion remained unchanged.

"Ye Xiwen, you will die today!" Pang Yang Bo's immature voice was filled with chill. It could scare people. His countenance had turned fierce and distorted. He advanced towards Ye Xiwen step by step. "Weren't you famous for your 'invincible' body? I will crush your body!"

The Thunder God's phantom also followed him step by step. The pressure it exerted on Ye Xiwen also increased bit by bit.

"You will crush me? Someone like you thinks he can do that alone? I will slowly drag you to death!" Ye Xiwen faintly laughed and spoke. He clearly wasn't taking the kid seriously. It would be impossible for Pang Yang Bo to keep such a big move activated for a long time. Otherwise, he could've become invincible in this region.

However, Ye Xiwen wasn't planning to wait until Pang Yang Bo had exhausted his 'real elemental energy'. That would be too boring. He would rather defeat him in his most peak time. He could shatter his pride that way... Moreover, he could break his confidence, and also destroy his 'dao'. This would be a lot better than 'just' killing him.

Ye Xiwen's golden divinities surged up, and began to revolve around his body. He was brimming with self-confidence. Pang Yang Bo could be his match if-and-only-if he had already made a breakthrough into the late stage of the semi-sage realm. Otherwise, he didn't stand a chance against Ye Xiwen.

Pang Yang Bo took out a tiny purple-colored dan. It was as small as a melon seed. Yet, a terrifying power was overflowing from it.

"Crap! That's a 'Thunder Seed'!" Ye Xiwen heard Ye Mo's panting voice in his mind. "How has this child obtained such an item?"

Ye Mo explained, and Ye Xiwen came to know that a 'Thunder Seed' was an extremely rare item. Even the unceasing refining and condensing of lightening energy could only make a small amount of this seed. Moreover, a human being simply couldn't make it. So, he must've obtained this item as an inheritance.

The surrounding area immediately transformed into an ocean of thunder and lightning after Pang Yang Bo swallowed the 'thunder seed'. A seemingly endless amount of densely packed thunder and lightning flooded the entire arena. Ye Xiwen's entire body was also covered by thunder and lightning. The endless thunder and lightning whipped Ye Xiwen's body like a divine whip.

The height of the Thunder God's phantom increased another 100 feet before Ye Xiwen. It seemed as if the Thunder God had received a huge stimulus, and had solidified even further. He rushed towards Ye Xiwen to kill him.

The onlookers couldn't clearly see what was happening in the arena. The lightning had obstructed their vision. They didn't know what Pang Yang Bo had swallowed. However, they knew that it must be an incredible thing that went against the heaven's will. He was willing to sacrifice anything in order to kill Ye Xiwen. How much hatred did he possess for Ye Xiwen?

"Is this your strongest attack? Watch how I destroy you along with your attack!" Ye Xiwen's ice-cold voice sounded from the sea of lightning.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

A terrifying explosion occurred within the arena that was shrouded by that ocean of lightning. Intermittent waves of a dreadful energy storm swept out. These energy waves would sweep clear the lightning from time to time. Therefore, everyone would be able to see what was happening in the arena from time to time. However, the time period for which they could see the arena was too short. So, they only saw two figures fight. They could only see a purple and a golden figure fighting in midair. Ye Xiwen was fighting that Thunder God's phantom unarmed. He wasn't afraid of it. Moreover, he wasn't even falling into a disadvantageous situation.

"Clang!" the loud sound of a sword being unsheathed resounded, and an extremely terrifying 'sword intention' was swept out. It began to overflow throughout the arena, and overwhelmed the spectators. It didn't pass through the barrier of the arena, but the spectators could still feel its sharpness on their faces. It seemed as if it would behead them any moment now.

"Buried Person Sword!"

"Buried Earth Sword!"

"Buried Heaven Sword!"

The clanging sounds of the collision of metals echoed more and more intensely. The sword energy became even more aggressive. The sounds of Pan Yang Bo's angry roars were also mixed among these 'clanging' sounds.

"Bang!" A startling 'sword intention' condensed in the void. Then, it further condensed into an extremely long sword... a sword so long that it extended as far as the eye could see. It was several hundred feet long. Then, it charged into the lightning to kill that fuzzy purple-colored phantom.

"Rumble!" a rumbling sound echoed throughout the arena. The arena was shattered into small pieces under the impact of this 'sword intention'.

Everyone was dumbstruck. One must know that this arena was

made of extremely hard materials. A battle between semi-sage experts couldn't break it. However, Ye Xiwen's sword attack had done it in an instant. This was unprecedented.

The lightning quickly dispersed after this attack, and a young figure was sent flying. He readily spouted blood. His blood contained traces of the power of thunder and lightning.

He ferociously collided with the pillar of the arena, and it broke. However, this had stopped the enormous force with which he was sent flying.

That extremely huge sword had nailed down the incomparably huge Thunder God's phantom to the floor in the center of the arena. The terrifying power of this sword attack had even split the entire arena into two halves. One could only imagine that kind of strength.

The Thunder God was groaning and moaning with pain under the suppression of the huge sword. The purple-colored lightning was gushing out of his body like blood.

Everyone was stunned as they saw this scene. Could this be considered as slaying a God?

Everyone was aware that this was only the phantom of the Thunder God. It was just a phantom, but it was still incomparably tyrannical. Nobody could contend against it... even if they were on the same level as it.

However, Ye Xiwen had nailed the Thunder God's phantom to the ground. And, the phantom was groaning with pain. This scene had subverted the spectators' sense of perception, and had made them accept that this was true 'god slaying'. Even their perception of reality had been subverted.

They felt that there was no difference between 'this' and 'god slaying'.

Ye Xiwen stood on the hilt of the long sword that had left the Thunder God's phantom to groan. Everyone jostled to see this incredible scene upfront.

Hua Menghan was present in the crowd. Her face exposed a faint smile. However, her eyes appeared somewhat blurred.

"How is it possible? This can't be happening!" Pang Yang Bo's small face was covered with disbelief. He was very young, but he had reached here by defeating all his opponents. He had been always questioned because of his young age. So, he felt extremely annoyed whenever other people talked about his age. And, Ye Xiwen had poked his weak spot a moment ago. This had made him extremely furious.

However, nobody had been able to force him to summon the phantom of the Thunder God in the last few years of his expedition to become the strongest. The prospect of defeating the summoned Thunder God was obviously out of question. However, his Thunder God had been nailed-down to the ground, and was left to groan with pain.

He had always believed that he was invincible. However, Ye Xiwen had broken his unyielding confidence. So, he was forced to accept the fact that he wasn't a match for Ye Xiwen even though he had summoned the Thunder God.

"Why did it have to happen like this? How can this be? Didn't they say that I am the number one genius of all times? I should be invincible. Reaching the great sage realm should've been a piece of cake for me!" Pang Yang Bo had nearly succumbed to madness. The stronger one is... the tougher it gets to change one's belief and accept the truth. He had believed in himself very firmly. And, this belief is the 'driving' force that lets one advance forward in most cases. However, this belief itself transforms into the biggest obstacle once one comes across a major setback. Then, this belief is what bars one from advancing further.

"Number one genius of all times?!" Ye Xiwen smiled as the corners of his mouth curled up. Pang Yang Bo had been literally praised to the skies. Several incredible experts had appeared in this world. However, none of them had dared to say that they were the 'number one genius'.

The Thunder God's phantom couldn't endure Ye Xiwen's suppression any longer. So, it dissipated into particles, and these particles were then swept away by the wind.

The long sword disappeared from under Ye Xiwen's feet, and he calmly landed on the ground. He shot a glance at Pang Yang Bo. Then, he turned around and began to walk out of the arena. He no longer paid any attention to Pang Yang Bo.

Several disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall were present in the surroundings, and they couldn't help but stare at Ye Xiwen. However, they didn't dare to stop him. This fight hadn't only quenched Pang Yang Bo's arrogance... but it had also quenched the arrogance of those disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. Two heaven's pride level experts of the Xuan Yuan Palace had been defeated by Ye Xiwen. Therefore, the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's esteem would remain under the True Martial University's as long as Ye Xiwen remained undefeated.

On the other hand, the faces of the disciples of the True Martial University exposed a proud expression. The last one month had been extremely suffocating for them. Pang Yang Bo had constantly looked down on the True Martial University. His intention was indeed to bring Ye Xiwen here. However, they still hadn't been able to get over that humiliation.

They weren't Pang Yang Bo's opponents. So, they had to face miserable defeats whenever they had dared to challenge him.

However, Ye Xiwen had beaten Pang Yang Bo as if he was teaching a lesson to a child. This had made them feel exceptionally comfortable.

Ye Xiwen's name resounded throughout the Wind Dragon City for the first time. He had gained importance in the eyes of all the forces that were present in the city.

"You taught him a good lesson this time!" Hua Menghan faintly

smiled and said. Most of her anger also vanished after Ye Xiwen taught a ferocious lesson to Pang Yang Bo.

"A child mustn't be so arrogant!" Ye Xiwen exposed a faint smile. He didn't wish to kill Pang Yang Bo. The Second God's case was different. However, Ye Xiwen didn't have any reason to kill Pang Yang Bo.

And most importantly... Ye Xiwen had also felt the 'divine sense' of a sage expert floating in the surrounding. It was a sage expert of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. He had been watching this fight attentively. He wouldn't have allowed Ye Xiwen to kill Pang Yang Bo... not in a place like this at least.

There was a complex and interlinked structure of forces in a place like the Wind Dragon City. Several forces of the True Martial World were present here. Hence, the power structure was quite complicated. They would often make covert moves. In fact, they'd even fight in the open at times.

Ye Xiwen was being cautious since several forces were active here. He had decided against giving some force a chance to annex him in order to maintain the fragile balance of power in the Wind Dragon City. Otherwise — considering the prowess of this city — any of the forces could annex him if given a chance... whether it was the True Martial University, the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall... or some other force.

That sage expert of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall must have established his presence among the experts of the Wind Dragon City. So, he wouldn't have watched as Pang Yang Bo was being

killed. He had been watching quietly till now because it was only a fight. However, he wouldn't have waited on the sidelines with folded arms if it had become a fight to the death.

Similarly, the experts of the True Martial University wouldn't have watched with folded arms if Ye Xiwen's life was in danger.

Chapter 415: Steps Into Semi-Sage!

Heaven's pride level experts were exceptionally rare for any force. They were considered as treasures. These forces wouldn't let them die under any circumstances.

Ye Xiwen could certainly enjoy such treatment as well.

"Sister, I have snatched the inner core from that Young Master Feng. We can easily make a breakthrough into the next realm if we absorb it!" Ye Xiwen spoke-up.

They immediately left for the inn where Hua Menghan had been staying all this while. They were far more secure inside the city than outside.

They didn't waste any time, and immediately began to absorb the white dwarf's inner core.

Time began to pass second-by-second while they absorbed the inner core.

Time passed day-by-day, and an astonishing rumor began to spread in the Wind Dragon City.

It was a well-known legend that the Wind Dragon City was established on the corpse of a giant wind dragon. However, this was only a rumor; nothing more. Nobody was sure about it. Everyone had slowly become used to it since it had been around for

countless years. However, this legend and the rumor were closely related. An astonishing rumor had spread around this time. It said that the Wind Dragon City was genuinely built on the corpse of a wind dragon. It was obviously just a rumor; nothing else. After all, couldn't one confirm it by merely digging a 3-foot-deep hole in the ground?

However, the genuinely amazing thing was that it was said that there was a lair of a wind dragon not very far from the Wind Dragon City. However, this lair would shift to different spaces with time. So, it was very difficult to find it. But, some great calculations had been made, and it was anticipated that this lair would soon be born in this space.

This rumor had excited countless people in the Wind Dragon City. There were many rumors about the dragon race. In fact, nobody could tell the exact number of these rumors. However, this one couldn't be ignored. The dragon race was fond of collecting all kinds of treasures. And, this wind dragon was already dead. But, it must've left behind its treasures.

How could this not have made everyone excited? People would advance by leaps and bounds if they could obtain some of these treasures.

This rumor was getting more and more intense with each passing day. In fact, accurate coordinates had begun to come out as well. This had increased everyone's excitement about the matter.

All kinds of large and small forces from various regions had hurried into the Wind Dragon City in order to get their slice of the

profit.

Moreover, human beings weren't the only ones. Even the star beasts that lived in the space and other region's demon beasts had also rushed over.

Many sage level star beasts and demon beasts had attacked the Wind Dragon City in the last six months. The human experts were certainly interested in these treasures. However, those sage level star beasts and demon beasts had also shown keen interest in the treasures of the wind dragon. The appearances of these star beasts and demon beasts wouldn't change much after they entered the sage realm. However, their wisdom was no longer inferior to that of humans. Moreover, many of these star beasts and demon beasts had lived for thousands of years. So, they were old and wise. An average person didn't stand a chance against them when it came to schemes and tricks.

Human experts could advance by leaps and bounds after they had obtained this treasure. Similarly, these star beasts and demon beasts would benefit a lot if they could obtain this treasure. People would always go after the treasure trove of dragons. This was a historically proven fact.

This dragon had surpassed the great sage realm during the course of its life. Therefore, the items it had left behind would be extremely precious.

The City Lord had dispatched troops to repel the invasion of these star beasts and demon beasts.

Soon, half-a-year had already passed amidst these circumstances. Ye Xiwen was sitting cross-legged on a bed. He hadn't moved in these last 6 months. The energy within that inner core had continued to flow into Ye Xiwen's and Hua Menghan's body at a steady pace.

Ye Xiwen had steadily absorbed the star power present inside the core. He had absorbed it continuously for half-a-year. So, the size of his universe had also increased significantly. It had almost expanded to become twice as large. The Sun inside his universe glittered even more brightly. It was illuminating the entire universe. It seemed as if it was the only star present in his universe.

Neptune was also gradually forming inside Ye Xiwen's universe. His martial power had seen an unceasing promotion. But, the formation of Neptune had also neared its completion. In fact, it was only one step away from taking complete shape.

The scorching energy was unceasingly entering Ye Xiwen's body. This energy wasn't a problem for Hua Menghan. Her Heavenly Phoenix Body possessed exceptional acceptance ability towards this energy.

It wasn't a big problem for Ye Xiwen either. His 'gilded tyrant form' and his meridians had been exercised to a very high extent. An average person would've burnt down and turned to ashes if he were in Ye Xiwen's place.

The unceasing absorption of this energy for half-a-year had resulted in the formation of its own principles. Ye Xiwen's dao principles had reached 499. It could reach up to 500 dao principles in just one step. This was a huge watershed. He would become comparable with the experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm after he had crossed this step.

A look into the situation inside Ye Xiwen's body could terrify anyone since the principles within his body had become exceptionally thick. They were nearly 20-or-more-times thicker than those found in the body of an ordinary semi-sage expert. An average person's body would've exploded by now. Only Ye Xiwen could hold it. This was the advantage of having a tyrannical body.

Ye Xiwen's accumulation had already reached a terrifying level. It had become even more profound than those old experts of the legendary's great complete realm who had accumulated energy for hundreds of years.

He had already reached a big crucial point. He could enter the semi-sage realm after he'd cross this point. He would truly transcend from the legendary realm after he had stepped into the semi-sage realm. He could then begin to stride towards the sage realm.

He would only surmount the half-step legendary realm in this process. However, he would no longer be comparable with his old self after that. Moreover, he would completely detach himself from the binds and limitation of half-step legendary realm after he had stepped into the semi-sage realm. His life span would increase to one-thousand years in one fell swoop. And, it would increase even

further after he had stepped into the sage realm. This was the advantage of being well-prepared. Ye Xiwen felt as if his life-span might increase endlessly to an unspecified period.

The first step of becoming a sage would be completed after he had crossed this step. However, he would be stuck here for lifetime if he couldn't complete this step. This wasn't a rare thing. Several experts of legendry's great complete realm had remained stuck at this step. And, they had never made it through in their lifetime.

Of course, nobody had heard that any experts of the half-step legendry's great complete realm had gotten stuck at this barrier. However, Ye Xiwen still didn't wish to take any chance.

He had absorbed the required amount of energy from the inner core in this half-a-years' time. So, it was the time to cross this threshold.

The stars inside Ye Xiwen's body began to revolve while he operated the 'Observing Person Scripture'. The star power got condensed little by little, and attacked the inner barrier of Ye Xiwen's realm. This barrier to the semi-sage realm had been eroded unceasingly like a dam in the last half-a-years' time. So, it was already heavily damaged.

Ye Xiwen was focused. He didn't need to worry about the sudden arrival of the 'Heavenly Tribulation' this time. It would be unique this time since the 'Heavenly Tribulation' wouldn't arrive. This was because he had detached himself from the half-step legendary earlier, and had comprehended the principles of the semi-sage realm. So, the 'Heavenly Tribulation' would arrive again when

he'd enter the sage realm. In fact, Ye Xiwen would've chosen a desolate place to cross the 'Heavenly Tribulation' if this wasn't the case. It would have been extremely conspicuous if he had chosen to cross the tribulation inside the Wind Dragon City. People had forgotten about him in last six month after great difficulties. And, that too because the matter of the Wind Dragon's lair had suddenly come to light... He didn't wish to attract people's attention again.

The barrier had indeed been damaged rather heavily by now. However, it was still difficult for Ye Xiwen to cross this natural moat.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's entire body's power condensed into one mass and began to bombard the barrier in order to cross it.

A long time passed. Ye Xiwen heaved a sigh. However, his facial expressions conveyed that he hadn't relaxed yet. He had failed, but he wasn't dejected. So, he continued to attack that barrier.

Once!

Twice!

Thrice!

Ye Xiwen had lost count of how many times he had attacked that barrier. He himself became somewhat numb to the rebounds of the impacts, but he still continued to attack the realm's barrier. He was clinging to the idea that he might succeed if he continued to

attack the barrier to no end.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's 'real elemental energy' somewhat dried up after another routine of attacks. He was thinking whether or not to replenish his energy with the 'Primary Spirit Dans'. However, that majestic barrier – which had remained un-budged even after facing ceaseless attack – suddenly opened up. It seemed as if Ye Xiwen's 'real elemental energy' had finally broken through a huge threshold, and had forged ahead into a new and vast world. And then suddenly, it began to flow smoothly.

Ye Xiwen's aura also rose incredibly. There was nothing around him except his new semi-sage aura, and it continued to revolve non-stop. Countless principles rushed into his body, and his body began to transform.

Ye Xiwen could distinctly feel that his body was undergoing an unfathomable transformation. It seemed as if his body was transcending and approaching towards becoming an even more advanced form of life. It seemed as if an ant was transforming into a human being. It was obviously an entirely different level of feeling. However, the transformation stopped midway.

Ye Xiwen frowned at this. He felt as if he had been enjoying inside the cool seawater in the summer, but someone suddenly dragged him to the shore and exposed him to the sun.

He knew that the rest of the transformation would be completed when he'd enter the sage realm.

Ye Xiwen frantically began to absorb the surrounding principles without any delay. They condensed in the form of magical symbols, and entered his body one by one. These principles then condensed into talismans with magical symbols on them. These were far thicker than the ordinary semi-sage talismans; in fact, they were so thick that they could scare a person to death.

The bottleneck of 500 dao principles no longer existed because Ye Xiwen had now entered the semi-sage realm. Ye Xiwen continued to condense the dao principles like a mad-man.

499!

500!

600!

700!

800!

Ye Xiwen finally stopped after he had condensed 800 dao principles.

Then, he suddenly opened his eyes.

At last — the semi-sage realm.

Chapter 416: The Wind Dragon's Lair Is Born!

Ye Xiwen opened his eyes, and looked all around. Things looked exactly the same as they were half-a-year ago. The rented rooms of these martial art experts were completely different from that of an ordinary person's. They were protected by all kinds of small sized but solid matrix formations. Even dust couldn't enter into these rooms. Otherwise, half-a-years' time was enough to fill the entire room with dust.

Some small sized matrix formations were laid inside the room as well. However, Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan had jointly laid out a big matrix formation of their own inside the room before they had started the closed-door training. They had done this to isolate their auras from the outside world. Therefore, nobody on the outside could hear the sounds that came from inside their room. There was a huge explosion at the time when Ye Xiwen had made a breakthrough into the semi-sage realm. However, nobody had sensed anything outside the room.

He raised his head, and saw that Hua Menghan was sitting cross-legged in front of him. Her beautiful and gentle looking face didn't have any expression on it. Her long and thin eyelashes were curved upward. She was in a deep level of closed-door training. Even Ye Xiwen's breakthrough into the semi-sage realm couldn't wake her up. This meant that she felt extremely safe in this environment. Otherwise, she wouldn't have dared to undergo such a deep-level closed-door training here.

This showed that she felt very safe in Ye Xiwen's presence. This

realization ignited a warm feeling inside Ye Xiwen's heart.

Ye Xiwen had just stood up. However, he suddenly saw an astonishing and imposing aura shoot-up from Hua Menghan's body. It almost broke through the matrix formation barrier which these two had laid out. Ye Xiwen promptly strengthened the matrix barrier in order to suppress her imposing aura. Otherwise, the entire city would've been alarmed of their practice.

Ye Xiwen could clearly see the power of countless principles as they crazily rushed towards Hua Menghan. The dao principles quickly took shape in the form of magical talismans, and entered her body.

"Sister!" Ye Xiwen spoke-up; he was somewhat surprised. Hua Menghan's imposing aura indicated that she had already made a breakthrough into the late stage of the semi-sage realm.

Ye Xiwen could presently be regarded as the peak expert among all the experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. Moreover, he would be much safer with Hua Menghan by his side. Two heaven's pride level experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm had joined hands. So, Ye Xiwen was confident that they would be able to escape unscathed even if a sage expert were to attack them.

Ye Xiwen got a firm grasp on the matter of the Wind Dragon Lair; it was anticipated to be born soon.

Ye Xiwen was undergoing closed-door training. However, this didn't mean that he didn't know anything about the Wind

Dragon's Lair. Hua Menghan was undergoing a deep-level closed-door training. Therefore, he sent out a portion of his divine sense outside the room, and heard the discussions of several people. He got to know everything about all the major events that had taken place in the last half-a-years' time.

He was very interested in the Wind Dragon's Lair. Moreover, he knew far more about it than an average person. He had come to know everything from the Star Colossus that was present inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'.

The wisp of the Star Colossus's soul had been unceasingly sucked for its energy, and this energy was then being used to condense and power-up the blood slave. So, its memories were also gradually revealed in front of Ye Xiwen. There was no difference between that wisp of soul and the main body of that Star Colossus... apart from certain core things such as bloodline inheritance, matrix formations and so on. However, this wisp of soul knew everything the Star Colossus did. Therefore, Ye Xiwen's knowledge had gradually enriched. It had become even more extensive after the unceasing absorption of this Star Colossus's memories. In fact, his knowledge had seen an incredible rise in the past half-a-years' time. He had come to know many of the universe's secrets.

One must know that each of these Star Colossuses could consume planets and stars as food. And, they lived for several thousand years. So, they obviously knew many secrets of the universe. They possessed rare knowledge. In fact, they were aware of all kinds of rare treasures and exotic gems which had ever existed.

Even Ye Mo knew many such secrets. However, he had only been

an assistant to a Devil King. So, most of Ye Mo's knowledge was related to the Devil World, and he didn't know about many secrets of the universe. Moreover, Ye Mo was like a teacher and a friend to Ye Xiwen. So, Ye Xiwen would never treat him like the Star Colossus; he wouldn't devour Ye Mo's soul and memories.

An average person wouldn't dare to try this. Many people could peek into others' memories. However, they wouldn't dare to swallow such a mixture of soul and memories because the absorbed-memory could become a portion of their own. So, it could easily affect their memory, and result in a possible identity crisis. In fact, they might even become deranged. Therefore, nobody would do it unless they were forced to do it and had no choice.

However, Ye Xiwen was different. He had the mysterious space. So, he could digest these memories without letting them affect his own.

And, the secret of the Wind Dragon City was present in the Star Colossus's memories. Moreover, the impression of this memory was quite profound. This Wind Dragon City had genuinely been established on the corpse of a wind dragon. That was true. This wind dragon had existed, and so had its lair.

In fact, that wind dragon had been killed by the Star Colossus himself. The Star Colossus had wandered here once upon a time. It had then come across the newly matured wind dragon. Both parties were rare monsters, and stood on top of the food chain of the universe. So, they hardly said anything before they started their battle. The dragon race was a very intrepid one. Moreover,

this wind dragon was a purebred of the dragon race. However, it had only matured recently. Therefore, it couldn't be a match for the Star Colossus. It eventually lost its life to the Star Colossus.

However, the Star Colossus had also sustained severe injuries. So, it had no other choice but to escape in order to repair its wounds.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen knew that wind dragon's lair really did exist. He just didn't know the specific time it would be born in this space. He also didn't know how this news had come to spread.

Innumerable years had passed since that battle. Many a things had been lost in the river of time. However, one such 'forgotten' matter had resurfaced again. Was it possible for the people to make a calculation as to where it would appear?

Ye Xiwen didn't know. However, this didn't hinder his interest in the wind dragon's lair. Everyone knew that the dragon race was fond of collecting treasures. One could benefit immensely if they were to obtain one or two such treasures. In fact, it would be like a dream come true.

Ye Xiwen saw that Hua Menghan hadn't awakened yet. She was still undergoing the deep-level closed-door training. He became somewhat anxious as to why she hadn't come out of the closed-door training already...

"Gee, this girl is extraordinary. She wants to cross two hurdles in one go. She wants to make a breakthrough into the sage realm in one fell swoop!" Ye Mo spoke in astonishment, "I must say... she is

bold and ambitious. But, she possesses the Heavenly Phoenix Body, as well as the bloodline of the heavenly phoenix. She may even succeed if she gave it a try!"

Ye Xiwen calmed down after he heard Ye Mo's words. She wasn't continuing with her closed-door training because she had run into any problem or anything... Rather, she wanted to make successive breakthroughs. The inner core of that white dwarf had decreased in volume. Only one-third of it was left. However, it was still a lot. In fact, it was enough for both of these individuals to continue the closed-door training and make another breakthrough.

Ye Xiwen would've accompanied Hua Menghan in the closed-door training if this matter of the wind dragon's lair hadn't come to light. His realization was already enough. His understanding regarding the principles and main dao was extremely rare among the younger generation. In fact, his overall understanding was enough to enable him to level-up without any difficulty. However, he had been presented with an excellent opportunity. There could be rare treasures inside the lair of the wind dragon. He naturally didn't wish to miss out on this opportunity.

He could come back and proceed with the closed-door training after he had dealt with this matter. A martial arts competition would take place between the four forces after two years' time. This would be a big and brutal gathering of experts. And, not every heaven's pride level experts would get to participate in the fights. However, Ye Xiwen was sure about himself. He was certain that he would get to take part in the competition. After all, only he had the outstanding accomplishments among all heaven's pride level experts. The Titan Body and Fan Ming were considered as top heaven's pride level experts. Yet, he had managed to kill these two.

Now, he needed to hold the line, and push forward.

He had killed two heaven's pride level experts. However, he hadn't taken them lightly. They used to be regarded as heaven's pride level experts. How could they possibly not be skilled and powerful? Ye Xiwen could've easily fallen into the gutter if he had been caught off-guard. Moreover, the peak heaven's pride level experts of the four major forces would gather in such a big competition. He might be killed on the spot if he were to see the face of defeat. After all, there's no need to reiterate the main purpose why these forces would gather for a competition.

As far as Ye Xiwen was concerned — he wouldn't show any mercy if need be.

Ye Xiwen didn't wake Hua Menghan up, and went out the room. He hadn't gone out since half-a-year. However, the waiters weren't a bit baffled to see him. This entire place was full of experts. So, this kind of thing was fairly normal. These experts used to undergo closed-door training for several years... even for decades. So, this wasn't something strange. Everything was fine as long as one had enough money to pay the rent for the room.

Ye Xiwen looked for a spot to sit down inside the tavern. A bunch of news fell into his ears from the surroundings.

"Everyone is saying that the wind dragon's lair is about to be born. But, why has there been no concrete information about it in the last six months? It's probably a lie!"

"Maybe... But, I think that it's true. Even the respectable City Lord has dispatched experts. In fact, he himself has gone out thrice to look for the entrance to this wind dragon's lair in this last half-a-year. He didn't find it though. However, I think this must be true for someone of his status to try to so hard to find it!"

"I don't know where this news has come out from... But, many powerful experts have gone out to look for the whereabouts of the wind dragon's lair in the last half-a-year. In fact, many sage experts were also present among them. They couldn't find the lair, but they have found some traces of it. This shows that wind dragon's lair genuinely exists!"

"Yes, it is also said that the wind dragon's lair isn't in this subspace, right? So, ordinary people certainly can't see it!"

"It has also been said that the major forces have reached out to some knowledgeable experts, and have requested them to find out the time and place that wind dragon's lair will appear."

Ye Xiwen pondered that no one had been able to find the whereabouts of the wind dragon's lair in the past half-a-years' time. However, he wasn't in a hurry; nor was he anxious. That was because others didn't know the whereabouts of the lair of the wind dragon... but, he did since the Star Colossus had already passed through this region of space in the past, and had a battle with the wind dragon.

"The wind dragon's lair is born!" a loud roar came from outside the tavern... right when Ye Xiwen was pondering.

Chapter 417: Treasures All Over The Dragon Planet!

"The wind dragon's lair has appeared!"

Suddenly, the entire Wind Dragon City began to seethe with excitement. Everyone had been looking for the whereabouts of this wind dragon's lair for last half-a-years' time. It could be said that it had attracted the attention of every person present in the Wind Dragon City. However, they hadn't been able to find any whereabouts of the wind dragon's lair in this half-a-years' time. However, it had finally appeared.

Soon, the accurate news spread. It was reported that a semi-sage expert had gone out to wipe out the lair of star beasts. However, he found an abnormality in the space inside this lair. He might not have paid attention to it on ordinary days. After all, there were many such strange places in the universe. In fact, distorted and broken spaces could be found everywhere... let alone an abnormality.

These places were obviously classified as forbidden and exceptionally inauspicious areas. An average person wouldn't dare to go near such places.

However, the matter of the wind dragon's lair had become widely famous in this last half-a-year. Therefore, this expert had been keen on finding it; like every other person. As a result, he ended up finding a planet. And, this planet had life on it.

It was reported that many sage experts inspected and verified that this planet was indeed the lair of the wind dragon. It was brimming with thick 'dragon power' even after countless years. In addition, a large number of demon beasts were living on this planet. Moreover, they all possessed the blood of the dragon race.

Ye Xiwen was surprised to hear this. He hadn't anticipated that the wind dragon's lair would've turn into a planet, and would've been able to support life after so many years. He had searched through the memory of the Star Colossus, and had come to know that this wind dragon's lair used to be a desolate planet.

Many planets in this vast universe supported life. However, only a few planets could transform into a living world. Indeed, this planet now supported life, but the world it hosted was far more advanced than the planet itself. Only one or two planets among countless ones could get the opportunity to transform into a world. This was extremely rare.

The experts couldn't help but proceed towards the wind dragon's lair after they obtained this news. These experts weren't ordinary people. In fact, many of these experts had survived in the universe for years, and this was nothing short of incredible. And now, they had simultaneously rushed towards the wind dragon's lair. These advancing experts seemed like a grandiose army going on an expedition. They even possessed various kinds of beasts as their mounts. In fact, it almost appeared as if cavalry troops were going on a punitive conquest.

However, Ye Xiwen was in no hurry. So, he first went back to the inn in order to safeguard Hua Menghan. He laid out a huge matrix

so that nobody could disturb her during the closed-door training. Moreover, many experts of the True Martial University were present in the city, and they could look after her if something were to happen. Therefore, it would be safer for her to stay here.

Ye Xiwen left for the wind dragon's lair after he had safeguarded Hua Menghan. He finally arrived over a planet after he had passed through several ruptured spaces on the way. It appeared endless... and stretched as far as one could see. It was an enormous planet. It was different from other planets. It was clearly visible that this planet was brimming with life... even if one looked from space.

Ye Xiwen had excellent eyesight. He could clearly see the mountains, forests, rivers, and seas from the space. Ye Xiwen somewhat sighed with emotion. He knew this planet from the memory of the Star Colossus. However, he hadn't anticipated that it would transform so much and become like this.

Ye Xiwen opened his devil wings. He transformed into a golden streamer of light, and burst into the atmosphere of this planet.

The endless mountain ranges stretched for countless kilometers. They appeared like a giant dragon to Ye Xiwen. The ancient sky-touching trees rose straight from the ground. These trees had blotted out the sky and covered the earth as they formed a huge forest.

The demon beasts' terrifying roars reverberated on the surface. The sonic booms dissipated in all directions. This place didn't look like a normal place. The demon beasts – which possessed the bloodline of the dragon race – were lurking everywhere. So, how

could this place still be normal?

The dragon race was considered a supreme race in the universe. And, these demon beasts had some connection with the dragons' characteristics. Hence, they were extremely dreadful as well.

Ye Xiwen saw a seriously damaged forest as soon as he landed on the planet. It seemed as if this forest had hosted a fierce battle. An expert must've visited this place.

This planet was extremely huge. One couldn't see its edge. So, it wasn't easy to find the treasures the wind dragon had left behind. However, that didn't affect the spirits of the experts. Nothing is easy is the beginning. So, how would they obtain enormous benefits if they didn't pay the price?

Ye Xiwen flew for hundreds of miles. He could see all kinds of rare herbs almost everywhere. It was extremely hard to find these herbs elsewhere since the dragon race had vanished long ago; more so because these herbs were related to the dragon race. However, these herbs could be seen everywhere on this planet. Ye Xiwen had once visited the Flood Dragon's Tomb. But, even that was nothing in comparison to this planet.

This wind dragon was a pureblood of the dragon race. So, he was far superior to that flood dragon since it was a mixed blood. That flood dragon's tomb was indeed very big. However, a big faction had been stationed there for a long time. Therefore, the herbs must've already been plundered by the faction.

However, precious drug ingredients were present here in abundance, and these herbs could increase a person's lifespan by 5 to 10 years.

Ye Xiwen stretched-out his big hand, and grasped several of these herbs. Then, he put them inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. These drug ingredients were top-notch, and could help him in concocting high-level immortality pills with the help of his alchemy furnace.

"This planet was occupied by the wind dragon once upon a time. The dragon is now dead, but this place is still contaminated with his blood, essence and dragon energy. And, the dragon energy has managed to evolve this planet into such a treasure trove after countless years of development!" Ye Mo spoke-up in astonishment. "This planet would've stayed barren if that wind dragon hadn't occupied it!"

Ye Xiwen continued to walk, and continued to collect these drug ingredients; the harvest was plentiful this time.

"Roar!" Ye Xiwen wanted to penetrate even further. However, a terrifying dragon roar suddenly reverberated in the surroundings.

Hundreds of pointed-beak dragons appeared in front of Ye Xiwen. This territory belonged to a group of pointed-beak dragons. These dragons possessed long and pointed beaks. Their mouths were adorned with sharp teeth. They weren't extremely tall, and appeared equal to the combined height of two men. They had two strong legs, and possessed two small claws that protruded from their chest. They looked exceptionally frightening.

"Roar!"

"Roar!"

"Roar!"

These hundreds of pointed-beak dragons roared in unison. The monstrous demon energy began to boil over their bodies. These dragons possessed the strength of legendry's great complete realm. The few dragons at the forefront possessed the strength of the initial and intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. They were extremely tyrannical.

"I hadn't anticipated that I'd be seeing so many sub-dragons here!" Ye Mo said. "Very few people have seen so many sub-dragons roaming around after the disappearance of the dragon race!"

These creatures were born by being moistened in dragon energy. So, each of these dragons possessed the blood of a real dragon. They were extremely rare in the outside world.

"Ye Xiwen, kill these pointed-beak dragons and extract their blood. The dragon race has the highest lifespan in the world. Even one drop of a real dragon's blood can increase your lifespan by ten years!" Ye Mo promptly said. "Moreover, it can also strengthen your 'gilded tyrant form'!"

The dragon race possessed intrepid body. It was famous in the world for that. It had been said that one could become a peerless genius after they had bathed in dragon's blood. The strength of Ye Xiwen's 'gilded tyrant form' would definitely increase enormously if he could absorb the dragon's blood into his 'gilded tyrant form'.

Ye Xiwen's spirits suddenly rose-up after he heard this. He felt that his lifespan wasn't sufficient; even after he had entered the semi-sage realm. A person would have boundless future prospects if they could step into the semi-sage realm under the age of 30; their lifespan also would be enough. Stepping into the sage realm wouldn't be a problem for them.

However, it wasn't the same for Ye Xiwen. His lifespan was mostly consumed by the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique'. He couldn't unceasingly consume the 'longevity dans' either. Therefore, he was very interested in increasing his lifespan in whichever way possible.

"Roar!" Several pointed-beak dragons opened their big mouths like a sacrificial bowl, and revealed their big and ferocious teeth. They spat chilled energy. This energy condensed into energy swords, and darted towards Ye Xiwen.

These sub-dragons were born with magical powers. Ye Xiwen was greatly amazed by this. This was almost an instinctive type of magical power. So, it was far more ferocious than the acquired powers of the human race.

These magical powers were often inherited from the blood. These pointed-beak dragons might not have any wisdom.

However, they could frequently display their magical powers to perfection.

Ye Xiwen stretched out his big hand, and weaved an energy shield before him. He had formed a huge eight trigrams chart before himself.

"Bang!"

"Repelled!"

"Bang!"

A huge explosion occurred as these energy swords rumbled against the eight divinatory trigrams. However, these attacks couldn't sway the eight divinatory trigrams, and were immediately transformed into a mass of energy.

Ye Xiwen's index finger and middle finger stuck together, and that mass of lingering energy suddenly transformed into energy swords and darted out.

"Puchi!" a pointed-beak dragon couldn't evade the attack, and was split into two halves.

However, its death didn't make those other moderately sized sub-dragons cower in fear. It stirred them up on the contrary, and they rushed towards Ye Xiwen to kill him.

The energy swords ripped apart the vast sky, and swept towards Ye Xiwen from all directions. There was no way out of this encirclement. These pointed-beak dragons were working together as a team... as if they were casually hunting a prey. They appeared exceptionally skillful. They possessed better mutual understanding than a usual small group of experts. So, when some attacked Ye Xiwen... the others ensured that he didn't get a chance to retreat.

The corners of Ye Xiwen's mouth curled up. He realized that these ferocious animals possessed some hunting wisdom. However, it would be a big mistake on their part if they were to consider him an ordinary prey.

Ye Xiwen casually made a hand gesture, and a body-size eight trigrams chart appeared around him. These energy swords couldn't break Ye Xiwen's eight trigrams chart. They could only produce some ripples in the eight trigrams chart before they ultimately got submerged in it.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

Several energy swords congealed around Ye Xiwen's body. He used a hand seal, and the energy swords went flying out in all directions; whoosh, whoosh, whoosh... and, those fierce dragons got chopped into two halves.

Chapter 418: There Will Always Be Someone Fiercer Than You!

The 'Heavenly Source Mirror' absorbed the flesh and blood of these pointed-beak dragons. Then, it extracted the real dragon's blood. However, it could only manage to extract one-tenth of a drop...

Ye Xiwen exclaimed, and thought that this whole planet was covered with dragon's treasures. He would have to slaughter these sub-dragons to obtain these treasures since they possessed the blood of a real dragon. However, there was a gap of countless years between them and the real dragon. So, extracting real dragon's blood was easier said than done.

Ye Xiwen didn't wait any longer after they extracted the blood of the real dragon. He continued to go deeper into the forest. He flew for almost half-a-month, and penetrated very deep inside the forest. He had also killed several sub-dragons on the way, and had done all he could to extract even a drop of the real dragon's blood.

As that man had said earlier... this place was like the country of dragon race. Only sub-dragons were present here, but this was already enough for a lot of experts. Several experts were planning to turn one of these sub-dragons into their mounts. It would certainly add to their power and prestige if they could take a sub-dragon as their mount.

Ye Xiwen heard a lot of news in this half-a-months' time. Some people had obtained enormous treasures, and some people had been killed by the angry dragons. Not all dragons had low wisdom.

Many dragons were wise. The invasion of human experts had angered the local dragon tribes, and they had mobilized forces to slaughter these experts.

Ye Xiwen started walking more carefully after he heard these things. He concealed his breath as well as his presence using the 'Restraining Breath Technique'. This also helped him in becoming even more sensitive to the surrounding auras. He wanted to avoid the sage experts. It would be dismal if he were to be pursued by a sage level dragon. He would surely be able to run away from the fight. However, he didn't want to risk being pursued.

"Roar!" the sound of a dragon's roar came from the front. Terrifying dragon energy swept into the sky; it was mixed with a demonic aura.

Several experts were coming from afar. They were frantically trying to escape from a liger-type dragon that was chasing after them. It was as tall as a mountain. Its body was like a hybrid of lion and tiger. However, its head and tail appeared as those of a dragon. It possessed a substantial amount of blood of the dragon race. It was extremely tyrannical. It had already reached the peak of the late stage of semi-sage realm. It possessed 700 dao principles inside its body. It would be no different from throwing away one's life if an ordinary expert of the late of the semi-sage realm – who just had 500 dao principles – were to come across such a vicious beast.

The experts who were trying to flee this monster suddenly became delighted when they saw Ye Xiwen. Various colors flashed in their eyes as they simultaneously ran towards Ye Xiwen. How couldn't Ye Xiwen know their plan? These guys were trying to save

themselves by luring the liger-dragon towards Ye Xiwen. They would then hope for him to deal with on their behalf.

One doesn't need to run the fastest when danger approaches. One just needs to run faster than others. This is a brutal truth.

They would find enough time to run as long as Ye Xiwen could stop this liger-dragon for a while. These people could do anything in order to survive. In fact, they would've even dumped the members of their own group at the time of danger. And, Ye Xiwen was an outsider...

The leader of these experts saw Ye Xiwen standing motionlessly like a silly guy. He smirked in his heart, and flew towards Ye Xiwen. He secretly admitted his bad luck. He didn't know how many years' misfortune had erupted all of a sudden since he had ended up provoking this liger-dragon on this day. He had merely come to seek valuable treasures. He hadn't even gotten started when he ended-up attracting this liger-dragon attention. The liger-dragon obviously started to chase him thereafter.

He just wanted this 'fool' to resist it long-enough to help them escape. However, these people weren't the least concerned with Ye Xiwen's life or death. Their humanity and righteousness had died-out since they had followed the law of the jungle for several hundred years.

"Whoosh!"

The sword energy suddenly burst out from Ye Xiwen's fingertips,

and surged forward. It lased-out, and chopped those experts to pieces.

Ye Xiwen's eyes looked ice-cold. There wasn't a single trace of mercy in them. These people had intended to use him as a shield in order to stop this liger-dragon from chasing after them. They didn't possess any good intentions. Their cruel intentions were self-evident, and so many in number that it would be hard to count them.

However, he hadn't anticipated that the overbearing liger-dragon would stop after he'd dispose-off these experts. A somewhat pondering look flashed through its eyes.

This liger-dragon was quite high-handed. It possessed high wisdom. It wasn't like those other muddleheaded beasts.

This liger-dragon was the lord of this area. It had reached the late stage of semi-sage realm in just hundred years of cultivation. This was extraordinary. It was very close to the bloodline of the real dragon. It wasn't like those other ordinary sub-dragons which Ye Xiwen had seen so far on this planet. That's why its cultivation had reached such an extent in merely hundred years.

The dragon race possessed extremely long lifespan. Even sub-dragons were no exception. Mere hundred years weren't considered long from their standards. Their lifespan was ten times more than that of human experts. This beast wasn't inferior to the heaven's pride level experts of the human race.

The law of the jungle was followed more strictly in the world of these demon beasts than it was in the human one. This liger-dragon had come to the top fighting all the way from the bottom in such a cruel world. And, it had obtained the position of the lord of this area. So, it possessed far more fighting experience than Ye Xiwen did.

It had preyed on several sub-dragons of the semi-sage realm before, and had killed them to become the lord of this area. In fact, its innate talent had attracted the attention of the ancestors of this planet.

It didn't pay attention to ordinary semi-sage demon beasts. It had chased and killed several beasts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. In fact, semi-sage sub-dragons had already gone extinct in this area because of it. As a result, this area had become its territory. Many sub-dragons used to say that it would perhaps ascend to the sage realm in less than hundred years. It would truly bring all sub-dragons of this area under his control if that were to happen. And, it would become the genuine Dragon King of this territory.

However, it felt true fear and trepidation when he came face-to-face with Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen had casually killed several human experts of the semi-sage realm. It was baffled, and its eyelids jumped. It felt firmly restrained inside... as if it was staring at an ominous beast.

It didn't know that Ye Xiwen had made his way here by killing... god knows how many dragons. In fact, he had also killed many species related to the dragon race before he had arrived here.

These were just sub-dragons, but thanks to his mysterious space — he had somewhat faintly comprehended the ‘Slaying Dragon Technique’. He had started to faintly sense the weaknesses of the dragons, and could land fatal blows every time he fought with them.

Ye Xiwen might not be able to perfect this ‘Slaying Dragon Technique’ in his entire life since it was merely in the embryonic form at the moment. However, his ‘killing intention’ wasn’t concealed one bit. It was permeating everywhere around him, and had left the liger-dragon to tremble with fear.

This abrupt surge of dread had made it feel weird. It possessed extraordinary bloodline. So, it was naturally very tyrannical. It believed that it was the top-notch fierce beast in the entire world. How could some human be crueller than it? The ordinary dragons of the late stage of the semi-sage realm used to be slaughtered by it just like dogs. Yet... this human had aroused such a feeling in its heart!

Ye Xiwen looked at this liger-dragon just when it was suppressing that inexplicable feeling of dread in its heart. It appeared like a hybrid of lion and tiger. Its shiny fur glowed like some lustrous metal. Its head and tail were densely covered with palm-sized cyan-colored scales. They were faintly emitting greenish light in the sunlight.

Its robust body contained unfathomable power.

Ye Xiwen could tell that it was the lord of this area. Perhaps, the blood of the real dragon was stronger in this liger-dragon. Ye

Xiwen might obtain several drops of blood by slaughtering it.

The amount of blood running in its body wasn't dependent on its strength. Rather, it was related to the purity of the blood. This liger-dragon possessed an ample amount of blood of the dragon race. It was far purer than the blood of those other sub-dragon whom Ye Xiwen had killed earlier. It could be compared with the flood dragons. In fact, its blood was even somewhat purer than the blood of that young flood dragon which Ye Xiwen had earlier encountered.

However, he didn't dare to treat it lightly. This liger-dragon was powerful-enough to be able to kill a heaven's pride level expert.

The liger-dragon couldn't keep his patience, and became restless and irritated. It roared again and again. It opened its big mouth like a sacrificial bowl. It quickly rushed forward to kill. This liger-dragon had finally decided to attack Ye Xiwen first in order to gain the upper hand after it had waited for a long time. It could feel the divinities running in Ye Xiwen's body, and was attracted to it. It could faintly feel that the sage realm wouldn't be far away from its reach if it could kill Ye Xiwen, and swallow his body. It would be able to make a breakthrough in just a few years instead of a hundred...

The greed had leapt-up in its heart, and the liger-dragon couldn't control it any longer. Moreover, Ye Xiwen had only scared it somewhat. It wasn't a feeling of absolute danger or anything...

Ye Xiwen saw this fierce dragon approach. The dragon's roar cut across the vast horizon. Its energy surged up, and began to roll and

boil in the sky. Its energy pierced through the vast sky and spread everywhere. It was an ominous beast. One couldn't tell how many demon beasts it had swallowed in these many years. Its murderous aura condensed and scattered everywhere.

"Clang!"

The 'sword intention' condensed into a long sword in Ye Xiwen's hand. He brandished the sword, and it seemed as if the world had lost its color. It seemed as if the sun and the moon had lost their brightness; like the end of the world had come to pass.

"Rumble!" Ye Xiwen's palm swept downward along with the long sword. It cut through the space, and into the body of that ominous beast.

"Puchi!" Blood gushed out from the body of that fierce beast. Its lustrous scales should've been difficult to damage, but they had been broken by Ye Xiwen's one sword attack. The blood splashed out.

"Roar!" this liger-dragon screamed. It had finally realized that it had messed with the wrong man... that it wasn't the top-notch beast in this world. It wasn't even the second-or-third-best. There would always be a more savage and ominous beast than it...

It felt that there was no difference between Ye Xiwen and a stubborn ominous beast... just like the dragons were considered as a bunch of savage beast by the humans. The liger-dragon screamed endlessly. It had never come across such a ferocious man. Its body

was as big as a small mountain. And, Ye Xiwen's body was as thin as a piece of paper. However, an incredible power had emerged from such a slim body, and had sent its mountain-like body flying.

Chapter 419: Comes And Snatches The Monster!

Someone would always be crueler than the liger-dragon. This person in front of him was just a human. And, humans were nothing more than ant-sized existences in its eyes.

Blood gushed out from that very deep cut, and sprinkled around.

"Roar!"

The liger-dragon screamed and roared loudly. It coldly stared at Ye Xiwen with its bloodshot eyes.

Ye Xiwen should be able to extract several drops of real dragon's blood after he had killed this liger-dragon. This meant that his lifespan would increase by several decades. He couldn't help but be tempted by this.

The liger-dragon became violent after it sustained these injuries. It suddenly charged towards Ye Xiwen as it roared, "Human, I will tear you to shreds!"

It roared loudly. The entire atmosphere began to boil endlessly. It had come so far by killing everything that had stood in its path since it was a cub. So, its accumulated murderous aura was absolutely astonishing.

Ye Xiwen also rushed forth, and slashed with his sword. It seemed as if his sword would destroy the world. He appeared like the reincarnation of a Sword God with a golden armor draped over his body. This made him appear like a golden god of war. His long sword was constantly contended to win in his hand.

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen brandished his long sword, and roared. It seemed as if the unleashed energy would swallow the mountains and rivers. The golden rays of light covered his body, and started to appear like a golden armor.

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

Ye Xiwen's long sword cut right into the liger-dragon's body, and sparks flew in all directions. It seemed as if the long sword had struck against a metal. There was a burst of roars immediately after. The scales on the body of that liger-dragon had been split open by Ye Xiwen's sword attack. Ye Xiwen had attacked countless times with his sword in that split second, and the scales on the liger-dragon's body had been broken due to this.

The space got torn-open like a piece of paper wherever Ye Xiwen's 'sword intention' went. The chaos energy leaked out from the

broken space, and unceasingly opened wounds on that liger-dragon's body. This was an exceptionally terrifying scene.

The liger-dragon became angrier as it faced such a terrifying attack. It had reached a long way by beating his opponents. Nobody had ever forced it into such a disadvantageous situation. It had bullied everyone since the beginning. However, it didn't matter whether it possessed magical powers or intrepid body in the present situation. It had been thoroughly forced into a disadvantageous position by Ye Xiwen. Its hill-sized body was a mere joke in front of Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" the collision occurred, and the liger-dragon was sent flying by the terrifying force. Ye Xiwen just stood motionless while the loud metallic sound of the collision between gold and iron reverberated.

"Rumble!" the entire void crumbled.

This scene was just too horrible. The divine senses of the sub-dragons – which were lurking in the surroundings – were retracted. These two individuals were extremely ferocious existences of their generation. It was difficult to tell who was fiercer among these two. Yet, it was clear to everyone that they might have to suffer a calamity if they dared to infuriate these two individuals at this moment.

"This liger-dragon definitely possesses the blood of a pure real dragon. That's why its body is so formidable!" Ye Mo said.

Ye Xiwen nodded. He was certainly very aware of the capabilities of his own body. He knew that he could effortlessly tear a god or a devil with his bare hands. Not to mention that an ordinary person would be dismembered by a mere slap of his'. He had been able to come this far; this was enough to prove that his body was extraordinary.

The liger-dragon was also extraordinary. However, it wasn't a pure-blood dragon. In fact, considering its current strength... even Ye Xiwen wouldn't have been its match if it were a pure-blood dragon. Ye Xiwen's current realm would have been insufficient in that case.

This was his weak point. He possessed incomparable fighting strength. Let alone the experts of the same realm... Even the experts of the higher realms weren't his match. He usually didn't pay attention to ordinary experts, but he could fall in a very difficult situation if he were to come across a top-tier heaven's pride level expert of a higher realm.

He wasn't afraid of anyone in the same realm. However, his realm was always lacking in comparison to his opponent. This was his biggest worry.

Ye Xiwen's eyes turned ice-cold. The dragon race had lived-up to their incredible reputation. This was an impure sub-dragon, but it still wasn't something an average expert could deal with.

"Obediently hand over the real dragon's blood to me!" Ye Xiwen softly said.

"Roar! Human, you are courting death!" The liger-dragon immediately became angry. It also coveted Ye Xiwen's divinities, but this was its personal matter. However, its pride would never allow someone to treat it as a prey. It certainly wouldn't let someone kill itself.

The liger-dragon faced upwards and roared. It seemed as if it would grab and break the universe with its front claws. It was alone, but its overwhelming murderous aura blotted out the sky and covered the earth... like a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses.

"Die!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. He pulled out his golden form, and rushed towards the liger-dragon to kill it. His golden divinities surged forth, and blotted out the sky and covered the earth like a gigantic sea wave. The 'sword intention' mixed with his divinities, and soared in the vast sky; it shattered the space in its wake.

"Rumble!"

The heaven and the earth trembled. The fight between these two individuals had reached its climax. Their murderous auras swept down from the heaven, and their 'fighting intentions' cut across the vast sky.

Ye Xiwen had obtained the upper hand in the present situation. However, this liger-dragon was no pushover either; it could kill an ordinary expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm in just one move and swallow them whole.

It could've become the overlord of this region if it hadn't come across the wrong person. In fact, entering the sage realm would've been a piece of cake for it in time.

Ye Xiwen had completely suppressed this liger-dragon. And, it had fallen into a grossly disadvantageous position. However, it hadn't been easy for Ye Xiwen to kill it in a short period of time.

"Puchi!" Ye Xiwen's long sword opened a huge wound on that liger-dragon's body, and its blood splashed out. The liger-dragon roared since its body had been nearly pierced by Ye Xiwen's attack. An ordinary iron sword wouldn't have been able to move its hair.

However, it knew that Ye Xiwen would destroy its internal organs after his sword had penetrated its body. In fact, it wouldn't be able to save its soul either...

Suddenly, the 'demon energy' condensed around the liger-dragon's body. It instantly spat out dragon-breath. Only a purebred dragon or a dragon with its bloodline close to the dragon race could spit dragon-breath. A pure-blood dragon could instinctively spit the dragon-breath. However, a sub-dragon could only spit dragon-breath if its bloodline was very close to the dragon race. But, it must practice to an extremely profound realm in order to display such supernatural powers.

Several martial arts of the dragon race essentially needed one to make great efforts to move in the direction of 'attained purer blood'. This situation was extremely common in the universe.

There was a time in the ancient era when the ancestors of various races possessed invincible strength. However, these present younger generations were striving to attain purer blood in order reach closer to their ancestors.

The atmosphere began to burn under the enormous power of this dragon-breath.

The dreadful divine power was overflowing from Ye Xiwen's long sword. He was much shorter than this liger-dragon. However, he had been crushing it and suppressing it like a mountain. And, the space would collapse and break into small pieces wherever he went.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's long sword defeated the dragon-breath. He stood on the liger-dragon's body and slashed-open a very deep wound on it. Its bones became visible through the wound. The liger-dragon's tough body was cut like a piece of clay by Ye Xiwen's sword attack.

The long sword cut-open a huge wound on its body, and blood started to gush out of it.

The liger-dragon's hill-sized body rumbled to the ground under the influence of the power of Ye Xiwen's sword.

Ye Xiwen didn't hold back this time. A 'Hanshan Seal' appeared in the sky, and pounded on its body like a huge mountain.

"Bang!" it pounded on the liger-dragon's skull, and cracked it open. The brain-matter gushed out from its broken head. It was an exceptionally dreadful scene. The liger-dragon screamed continually. No strength was left in its body. Ye Xiwen's attack had rendered it powerless.

"Clang!" Ye Xiwen stretched out his palm, and a long sword condensed in it. His expression didn't change. Finally, it was the time to give a final blow to this liger-dragon. Afterwards, he could extract the several drops of real dragon's blood that ran through its body. Ye Xiwen had become somewhat excited.

This was the land of dragons. So, it was like a 'treasure planet' for ambitious people. Of course, he wasn't the only one who was contemplating to extract the blood of real dragon.

This place would continue to witness incredible killing expeditions once the news about this place would gradually spread out. This place would inevitably witness bloodbath everywhere. However, Ye Xiwen had no relation with all that. He would leave after he had found the things he needed. But, the killing expeditions might continue here for hundred or two hundred years... until the dragons had been completely wiped-off from the surface this planet... or perhaps until the local dragon tribes killed or scared away the invading human experts, demon beasts and the star beasts.

Ye Xiwen was about to kill this liger-dragon when... a startling and divine rainbow suddenly fell from the sky, and impacted upon its body.

"Bang!" that fierce liger-dragon was killed in a flash. It had been eradicated efficiently... without any wasted effort.

A group of people arrived immediately-after; they were treading on rainbow lights.

This was a group of formidable human experts. Each of them was a young expert of approximately 25 or 26 years old. Their auras surged up; one by one. They were the top experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. Every individual had condensed 600 to 700 dao principles. The late stage of the semi-sage realm only required 500 dao principles. Theoretically speaking, one could prepare to make a breakthrough into the sage realm after they had condensed 500 dao principles. However, only a few people were in such a hurry to make a breakthrough to the sage realm. That was because the semi-sage realm could accommodate up to 999 principles. So, one could truly complete the semi-sage realm only after they had condensed 999 principles. They could thereafter breakthrough to the sage realm, and reach the peak of the initial stage of the sage realm. In other words, one wouldn't be considered at the bottom of the sage realm after the breakthrough unless they had condensed 999 principles. Therefore, every ambitious expert chose to make an attempt to have a breakthrough after they had condensed 999 principles.

Moreover, these people seemed to have practiced for up to 100 or 200 years. So, they would be considered as elites among elites since they had practiced to such an extent.

Chapter 420: Defeats Completely!

These people might be the top elites. They were surely a bit older among the other disciples of this session. However, they were absolute elites. In fact, they weren't much inferior to the heaven's pride level experts. And, they could even force a heaven's pride level expert to retreat if they were to join hands.

Every force like the True Martial University considered the time of more than a hundred years to calculate the capability of an expert. In fact, comparisons were often drawn between the older disciples of adjacent sessions. That was because the difference between the older disciples of different sessions wasn't too big. This disparity was indeed quite evident in the beginning. But, it gets difficult to make breakthroughs after the passage of several decades. In fact, sometimes it takes more than ten years or even several decades. Hence, the gap between the older disciples becomes rather nonexistent at that point of time.

This group of seven people was headed by a young man. He was approximately 27 or 28 years old in appearance. He looked handsome and extraordinary. He had the vigor of a dragon, and the ferocity of a tiger. His overconfidence was reflecting from his body language.

"This liger-dragon belongs to us. You should hurry and leave. We don't wish to make things difficult for you!" a woman stepped forward from this man's back, and spoke in an indifferent manner. She didn't even look at Ye Xiwen as she said that. Ye Xiwen was just an ordinary expert of the initial stage of semi-sage realm [in her opinion](#). So, he didn't hold the authority to talk to them on equal terms.

Ye Xiwen felt a little baffled. He didn't know whether to laugh or cry. What was this? They were trying to steal his prey. However, their facial expressions showed as if they were doing charity.

A fierce light flashed through Ye Xiwen's eyes. His countenance turned cold as he looked at the man in front of him. And, the corners of his mouth curled up to reveal a smile of mockery.

There were 4 men and 3 women among those seven people. Each of these individuals was an outstanding expert. Their imposing auras were quite oppressive. And, their imposing auras simultaneously acted upon him to overwhelm him once they realized that Ye Xiwen wasn't leaving. The air around his body distorted thereafter.

"Why are you gawking like a fool? We are in a good mood today. But, don't blame us for our impolite behavior if you don't leave!" That woman reminded Ye Xiwen quite gently.

"Get lost quickly!" another man shouted rudely. He was attentively looking at the corpse of that liger-dragon since they would soon get to extract the drops of the real dragon's blood. It was nothing less than a heavy treasure for them. A person could cultivate only to a certain extent of time. These people were outstanding experts. However, they were also trapped in the limitation of time. So, they would also have to embrace death on the road of cultivation at some point.

"I am the one who killed this liger-dragon. So, it should obviously

be mine!" Ye Xiwen solemnly said. The 'killing intention' was already boiling in his heart. They wanted the real dragon's blood... but so did Ye Xiwen. There was no problem if they had killed it. However, Ye Xiwen had killed it with his own efforts. Moreover, they had arrived late, and still wanted to snatch away the corpse. He couldn't possibly allow such a thing to happen.

"We have pursued this liger-dragon for three days. We were about to kill it when you came out and stole our prey. Do you still need a reason?" a man frowned as he coldly said. His ice-cold vision pierced through Ye Xiwen.

"Good, good, good. You are so shameless. I haven't seen a shameless person like you in a while!" Ye Xiwen burst into laughter. His 'killing intention' was still seething. They had pursued this liger-dragon for three days. What a joke! This liger-dragon had been present inside its lair. What was the need to pursue it? They were obviously making things up thoughtlessly.

"According to the division of territories which was agreed upon — this area falls under our jurisdiction. You will fall prey to our crueller methods if you refuse to leave!" the leader of the group spoke-up. He wasn't being aggressive. He was clearly ignoring Ye Xiwen since he had said this without even looking Ye Xiwen in the eye.

"Division? What division? I don't know when that happened!" Ye Xiwen frowned and said.

Ye Xiwen pondered secretly. It's possible that this might have happened. No wonder he had seen other experts flying towards

different regions in the past. They hadn't merely gathered at one place and gone their own ways... It might be possible that this land had been partitioned at the time when they had first landed on this enormous planet. However, he was unaware of it since he hadn't arrived at that time. He had arrived later.

However, he had nothing to do with this. He hadn't participated in the partition. So, it was basically just a trifling matter for him.

This partition was nothing more than a joke in the eyes of a genuinely strong powerhouse. There would be no problems as long as there were no treasures involved. However, everyone would indulge in a fight if some treasure were to emerge. The so-called 'partition of land' would then be reduced to a big joke.

"There's no point in talking nonsense with him. Just kill him, and end this farce!" an impatient expert at the back couldn't tolerate anymore and shouted, "He should have a lot of good stuff on him. Let's seize them together!"

"Sun rises from the east!" an expert shouted loudly.

Suddenly, that expert launched an attack. His palm congealed into a fist, and rumbled towards Ye Xiwen. A heat wave struck against everyone's face. The red-colored divine beam condensed into a huge dazzling sun as it swept down towards Ye Xiwen.

This expert had practiced a technique known as 'Red Sun Tyrant Fist' technique. It was extremely overbearing. An average person simply couldn't resist such an attack. He seemed like an

unparalleled and unstoppable tyrant.

The way of the tyrant was something that could force the entire world into submission, and could crush any form of resistance. However, the basic requirement for this entailed that one must have enough strength. A person could become overbearing and invincible once they possessed enough strength. However, such a person was bound to suffer a loss when they would come across someone stronger than them.

And, this guy had unfortunately come across the equally tyrannical Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen had also attacked. He had used the move 'Divine Dragon Flings its Tail' this time. Ye Xiwen's arm transformed into a bulky dragon, and this dragon started to swing its tail. An endless sea of divinities swept down and began to boil. The faint sounds of winds and thunders erupted as the sea of divinities surged forth.

"Crash-Bang!" The space had been torn-open from the middle; almost as if it were a painting. And then, the broken pieces of space rolled down like a mountain avalanche.

"Rumble!" The big and round sun looked extremely brilliant as it descended from the sky. However, it was easily destroyed and dispersed by the mountain-like dragon's tail since it was made up of endless divinities. That big sun was the creative concept of the 'Red Sun Tyrant Fist' that this expert had practiced. However, it was no match for Ye Xiwen's dragon's tail attack, and got annihilated with ease.

A creative concept is the embodiment of an expert's knowledge of

the heavenly laws and the martial arts. And, his creative concept had been destroyed just now. This had made him so depressed that he wanted to vomit blood. He restrained himself from puking blood, and came close to fainting from that.

However, the dragon's tail attack didn't stop there. The heaven-shaking might of this attack pressed down. The heaven and the earth began to tremble, and shattered into small pieces.

That expert's entire arm was swept away by Ye Xiwen's dragon's tail. His arm got turned into a mass of blood fog.

"Ah!" that expert screamed as his body was sent flying upside-down. His body wasn't transformed into a mass of blood fog like his arm. However, the bones in his entire body had been shattered by the impact.

"Everyone, we mustn't let him off!" the leader shouted loudly as he witnessed this. He had finally realized that this man of the initial stage of semi-sage realm wasn't an ordinary person since he hadn't shown any weakness while facing them. Moreover, he hadn't collapsed at the first blow. In fact, he might have killed them by now if they were alone instead of being in a group. He was possibly a heaven's pride level expert of this generation.

He faintly recalled a person named 'Ye Xiwen' who had come into the limelight half a year ago. It was rumored that he was merely at half-step legendry's great complete realm when he had routed Pang Yang Bo's offensive. However, Pang Yang Bo was a heaven's pride level expert of this generation. He was an invincible expert in his realm. However, he had nearly been beaten to death by Ye

Xiwen even though he was at a much lower realm at that time. Ye Xiwen genuinely possessed tyrannical strength. It was simply hard to imagine.

He sucked a lump of cold air as he thought of this. However, he still didn't hesitate. He didn't change his mind because they had already ended-up provoking Ye Xiwen by attempting to steal his loot. They hadn't only offended Ye Xiwen, but had also tried to suppress him. Moreover, they had tried to attack him after that. This had incited Ye Xiwen's retaliation. Thereafter, one of his teammates had his arm reduced to blood fog, while the bones of his body had been shattered. So, he couldn't back down since that would shatter the confidence of his team's members.

He didn't have much to think in this situation. He had only one option, and that was to kill Ye Xiwen.

He took the initiative, and launched an attack on Ye Xiwen. He brandished his long blade. His temperament had changed entirely. He didn't look dull anymore. A strange evil aura swept out of his body on the contrary.

The long blade swept down, and the outcome was world-shaking. An endless amount of evil energy condensed and soared up. It blotted out the sky and covered the earth as it swept down towards Ye Xiwen to engulf him.

He had practiced a power technique of the evil ways called 'Evil Heart Blade'. The blade technique was termed as 'Evil Heart' since it could turn a person evil. Its speed was extremely quick. It had unleashed dozens of blades in a flash. These blades chopped down

the entire space between the heaven and earth.

He didn't have much confidence after he had 'kind of guessed' Ye Xiwen's identity. However, he had attacked with all his strength. He would have died quite miserably if he hadn't done so.

Those experts behind him didn't know what had happened to their leader. They didn't understand why a powerful man like him was giving so much importance to this boy. It definitely didn't seem from this attack that their leader had held back. However, they didn't dare to say anything, and promptly rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

It was an incredible spectacle in which the heaven and earth was left to tremble. The entire space in front of Ye Xiwen had completely shattered. Hardly a bit of it was left intact.

Endless divine beams and murderous auras swept down from the sky. Ye Xiwen finally launched an attack this time. However, he merely resorted to a mediocre palm attack. It didn't create any gorgeous scene since it was just an average palm attack. Yet, those incoming divine beams pounded upon his palms, and got blocked. They couldn't advance even a step further.

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen shouted in a low voice. His big hand suddenly went up. It transformed into a big golden hand, and illuminated the surroundings with its golden brilliance. It seemed as if the god himself had stretched out his heavenly hand upon the mortal world. Those divine beams didn't stand a chance, and got caught in an instant. Then, the divine beams got crushed without posing any hindrance whatsoever.

Everyone suddenly got terrified. Those people finally understood why their leader had suddenly taken this boy so seriously. This attack had been an exceptional killer move. They felt as if Ye Xiwen was a peerless god killer — a very frightening god killer.

They wouldn't have become so agitated if Ye Xiwen had defeated them one at a time. They did believe themselves to be invincible. However, they didn't dare to call themselves 'invincible'. Many stronger people lived in the same generation. Yet, Ye Xiwen had assumed an incredibly powerful stance this time, and had instantly defeated their joint offensive. Such strength was simply beyond their very imaginations. Moreover, he wasn't even a sage expert. He was merely an expert of the initial stage of semi-sage realm; nothing more.

1. Just to clarify any possible doubts, Ye Xiwen has made a breakthrough into the Semi-Sage realm. The author has never specifically mentioned his new level in the previous chapters. He has condensed 800 principles, and that is enough to put him amongst the top 'late stage semi-sage experts'. However, the truth is that his current level is 'initial stage of semi-sage realm'.

That's why these older experts were underestimating him. He appears as a semi-sage expert of initial stage to the others, but he actually has the strength of the 'late stage of semi-sage realm'.

Chapter 421: Hits The Jackpot

This was like facing someone whose achievement would always be higher than yours. You would never be able to surpass them no matter what. And, this kind of desperation hits one the hardest.

"Let's join together and take him down!" an expert shouted loudly. This was the so-called 'chasing a wild goose all day long, and then getting one's eyes pecked at the very end'. Their teamwork was excellent. This wasn't their first or second time attempting to steal someone else's prey. In fact, this team of seven people had no rival as long as they were working together... unless they were dealing with a sage expert.

They were dependent on their numerical strength, and the fact that each of these individuals was an expert. And, they had never been forced into a disadvantageous position. They had never suffered a loss either. However, they had come across a freak like Ye Xiwen this time.

The more they fought with Ye Xiwen... the more afraid they became. It didn't make a big difference to him whether there were more people or less; unless his opponents were at the same level as him.

However, an ordinary heaven's pride level expert would've met with a painful consequence if they were in his place.

These experts shortly realized that they were no match for Ye Xiwen. So, they forged ahead, and launched their final attacks with

full strength.

Ye Xiwen sneered. A 'Hanshan Seal' was formed. It then crashed down from above. Those attacks got crushed. They couldn't even reach near Ye Xiwen's body. These experts were soon killed by Ye Xiwen. He plundered their stuff from their bodies thereafter.

Ye Xiwen took a look at these items. He had obtained several items. There were more than three-hundred-thousand 'Primary Spirit Dans' in total. This much stock could be used for practicing up to hundred years, and even then it wouldn't get depleted in its entirety.

These items could easily solve Ye Xiwen's desperate energy needs. He had left the inner core of that white dwarf with Hua Menghan since she'd require great amount of energy in order to make a breakthrough.

Ye Xiwen went inside the liger-dragon's lair after he had collected its corpse. Dragons were fond of collecting precious treasures. This liger-dragon was a sub-dragon. However, it was no exception to this affliction. Every dragon that possessed the wisdom of the dragon race had this habit of collecting treasures.

Ye Xiwen trod on the rainbow light, and landed inside the liger-dragon's lair. The sub-dragons present in the surroundings wouldn't dare to wander around this place. They had first been scared away by the battle between Ye Xiwen and that liger-dragon... and then, by the battle between Ye Xiwen and those seven experts. So, they wouldn't dare to come near this place.

Ye Xiwen was first planning to undergo closed-door training in this liger-dragon's lair. He would also extract the drops of the real dragon's blood from its body.

Fighting for so long with those enemies hadn't gone in vain.

The liger-dragon's lair was inside a cave, and this cave was hidden among the weeds. So, it wasn't visible from outside. Moreover, the liger-dragon had always been very careful while he'd enter and exit the lair, and had ensured not to destroy these weeds.

These were merely weeds, but they were still contaminated by dragon's blood and aura. Therefore, they were no ordinary weeds.

Ye Xiwen saw a vast rice-field outside the cave. Yes, that's right - a vast lush green rice field. It looked extremely beautiful as the long wheat stalks fluttered in the winds.

Ye Xiwen was in shock when he saw this scene. Could it be that this liger-dragon was a vegetarian?

However, it wasn't an ordinary rice field. These ears of the wheat appeared blood red – with a tint of greenish-blue color. Ye Xiwen gasped. Strong spirit energy was floating in the surroundings. He felt a strange comfort throughout his body... as if all the arteries and veins in his body had suddenly opened up.

Ye Xiwen immediately realized that these ears of wheat weren't ordinary ones. In fact, this wasn't ordinary rice.

"It's Asura Blood Rice!" Ye Mo uttered in astonishment. "Ye Xiwen, you've hit the jackpot! You've found Asura Blood Rice!"

"Asura Blood Rice? What is that?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"It's a much cherished variety of rice. In fact, it's extremely rare in the Devil World too. Only a few top aristocrats of the devil race get to eat it as food!" Ye Mo replied. "It's not surprising that those guys dared to run their hands on the moustache of this liger-dragon. They had done this for the sake of this treasure. Even dying for this item wouldn't be unfair!"

Ye Xiwen heard Ye Mo's explanation, and finally understood what Asura Blood Rice was. Rice was the most common of food items for the human race. Basically, a vast majority of people were depended on it for their survival. However, the martial arts experts were an exception. They didn't need to eat food for survival. They transformed the food into the spirit energy for the sustenance of their life. In fact, there would be no problem even if they didn't eat anything for hundreds of years as long as they possessed 'Spirit Dans' or 'Spirit Stones'. Moreover, one couldn't imagine the amount of food they would have to eat in order to satisfy their energy needs.

Theirs a so-called saying — 'immortals eat energy as food'. This was indeed the case. However, this was just one of the many reason. The most important reason was that these experts used to temper their bodies. So, they were mostly afraid of their bodies

getting infected by the foods which contained Houtian energy.

The experts could become Xiantian from Houtian after they had established the bridge to connect with the world. Then, they could use the Xiantian energy to wash their bodies clean. Henceforth, they would become brighter and wiser, and would no longer remain ignorant. Therefore, a majority of experts didn't regard food as something 'important'. In fact, some people ignored food altogether.

They couldn't eat ordinary food. However, this didn't mean that they couldn't eat some spirit fruits. These rare heavenly materials weren't only pure and uncontaminated... they could promote one's cultivation as well.

Those genuine experts often arranged the spiritual materials on the table rather than ordinary food. The impurities decreased with an increase in the grade of the item. And, the benefits to their cultivation would also increase significantly.

Rice also had different varieties apart from the ordinary ones. Many experts used to cultivate special rice for the members of their family. The children of many aristocratic families, or the disciples of big forces, grew up eating such rare varieties of rice since childhood. Such pure diet was capable of washing their bodies entirely. It would improve their physique as well. They would become far more ferocious than their peers as a result.

However, the cultivation of such varieties of rice wasn't easy. The True Martial University also used to cultivate different variety of rice many years ago. However, they lost the area for the rice's

cultivation with the passage of time. In fact, even the methods of cultivation had gone extinct. Not many people could consume these items of luxury even in a massive place like the devil world. The Asura Blood Rice was the most famous variety of rice. Only a few top aristocrats of the devil race had the resources to consume it.

It was said that this Asura Blood Rice was originally cultivated by the outstanding Asura Devil Lord. In fact, it was initially circulated only among the peak Asura lords of the Asura race. However, it slowly began to spread among other aristocratic clans of the devil race with the passage of time. However, it was very surprising to see it grow on this planet.

It didn't matter whether its cultivation method had been developed by the Asura Devil Lord. It was bound to have a great origin if it had any connection with the devil lord.

Ye Mo's previous master was also a Devil King. In fact, he was the lord of the entire Devil World. Ye Xiwen hadn't seen the Devil King. However, he had seen the Demon Emperor. He looked exceptionally outstanding, and it had seemed as if he was the lord of the entire world. Ye Xiwen had only seen a wisp of his soul. However, his profound image had engraved itself inside Ye Xiwen's mind since the time he had seen him.

He looked like a 'real' man – like a man of character.

The Devil King and the Demon Emperor were characters of the same level. If the Demon Emperor was so outstanding... then how could the Devil King be any different?

"The biggest advantage of this Asura Blood Rice is that it can refine one's body and toughen it. The body can become tyrannical to an unfathomable extent if refined with the nourishment obtained from this Asura Blood Rice for many years. The results will be even more incredible if an Asura consumes this Asura Blood Rice!" Ye Mo explained. "This is a big fortune for you. Your 'gilded tyrant form' is already very tyrannical. And, it will become invincible in the future if you consume this Asura Blood Rice for many years!"

"That liger-dragon must have built its lair here because of this reason only!" Ye Mo said.

"But, the quantity of Asura Blood Rice isn't enough!" Ye Xiwen spoke as he looked in the direction of the Asura Blood Rice. This Asura Blood Rice was indeed present here in abundance. In fact, it was spread over dozens of acres. So, it was sufficient for an ordinary person. However, Ye Xiwen could consume that much of rice in one go. This variety of rice was surely outstanding. However, it required many years of consumption to show the results.

"That's enough to let us nurture the seeds. We can plant it inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. Give it some time, and then you can have as much as you want!" Ye Mo laughed out loud and continued, "I don't even remember the sheer number and variety of the plants and spirit fruits my master had planted inside the Heavenly Source Mirror back then. He had even planted various kinds of rice... many of which are already extinct!"

The Devil World had gone out on an expedition to conquer the Ten Thousand Worlds in the past. And, everything that was looted along the way had been placed inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' by the Devil King.

"I know the cultivation methods for various extinct or endangered species of vegetables and fruits!" Ye Mo triumphantly said, "In those days, my master had cultivated great amounts of different varieties of rice to enrich his body!"

Ye Xiwen was secretly flabbergasted after he had heard this. The Devil Lord was really high-handed. One must know that it was quite difficult to find the methods to cultivate so many different varieties of rice. Moreover, it required huge amounts of natural resources for cultivation process. Ordinary people couldn't consume such precious foods. Only a few top lords in the Devil World could consume it. However, the Devil Lord had cultivated rare variety of rice to enrich his body. One could clearly see the huge disparity.

"However, the Asura Blood Rice can't be cultivated without a great amount of spirit energy. The Asura Blood Rice is growing here... this indicates that the spiritual arteries must be running under this place. So, we will need to dig out the spiritual arteries from this place. And then, we will put it inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'!" Ye Mo said as he laughed. "However, it will be better if you can grab as many spiritual arteries as possible in order to get unlimited supply of energy for Asura Blood Rice in the future. In fact, it will be better if you obtain dragon arteries!"

Ye Xiwen forced a smile. He even lacked 'Primary Spirit Dans'

most of the times... forget about the spiritual arteries. How could it be easy to get one's hands on the spiritual arteries?

Chapter 422: Consecutive Fortuitous Encounters!

No one would dare to grab them if these spiritual arteries didn't have enough strength. That was because these spiritual arteries were often deeply ingrained in the earth, and slight carelessness might invoke the earth's rebound. However, one could still try to cut-off a small portion of it.

Ye Xiwen soon discovered that he couldn't move the grounded spiritual arteries. It was as if these spiritual arteries had been locked-up by someone. Moreover, these weren't merely spiritual arteries, but dragon arteries that had been locked underground.

Ye Xiwen performed soul search by sweeping down his divine sense to explore the underground. He saw that a thick and sturdy dragon's vein was locked inside the ground by a matrix formation. So, it was very difficult to move it.

Ye Xiwen was in a state of shock. A dragon's vein was more like the source of the spiritual arteries. Even a force such as the Yi Yuan School didn't possess dragon vein. In fact, a force wouldn't even be able to restrict a dragon's vein if they were to somehow obtain it. What could one possibly speak of capturing one and keeping it locked-up underground...

The dragon's vein didn't possess spiritual wisdom. It didn't have the capability to think and comprehend either. However, it possessed spiritual intelligence and instincts... the likes of which an average person simply couldn't match.

"Ye Xiwen, this place seems to be extraordinary. There must be a big problem here!" Ye Mo cautioned. Dragon's vein was definitely an incredible thing. It could make a super big school flourish. Everything would flourish in the vicinity of its placement. The vegetation would become lush. The spirit fruits would start to grow. Moreover, the demon beasts in the vicinity would become intelligent and extraordinary. Even the human beings born in a place like that would possess outstanding innate talent. These were some of the advantages of the dragon's vein. However, this dragon's vein had been locked up. And, only a little of its spirit energy was leaking out to nourish the Asura Blood Rice. So, where did the remaining energy go? It was hard to say which almighty had senselessly used the dragon's vein to support such a small amount of Asura Blood Rice...

"No one would trap the dragon's vein under such a mediocre place if not for the Asura Blood Rice." Ye Mo sighed with emotion and said.

Ye Xiwen sighed with emotion as well. A dragon's vein had died in the past, and it had left behind the dragon's essence and a club for people to fight over. However, this dragon's vein was locked underground. Ye Xiwen was spell-bound as he explored this place with his divine sense. He walked in the direction of the point that was leaking out the spirit energy from the dragon's vein. And, he was surprised to find that it had led to that liger-dragon's lair. He walked along the lair, and arrived at an extremely strange and precipitous cave. And, he found that the spirit energy had become thicker in the depths of the cave. It looked average and normal from outside. But, it was like an abode of immortals on the inside. It wasn't surprising that the liger-dragon was so protective of this place. That's why it didn't leave this place. In fact, it hadn't even

dared to damage the weeds present at the entrance of the lair. Perhaps, it was afraid of this place being discovered by other entities.

"Bang!" it wasn't clear how far Ye Xiwen had walked when he knocked against a transparent strong barrier.

"Buried Earth Sword!" a 'sword intention' suddenly bubbled out of Ye Xiwen's hand. It swept out towards the barrier to break it.

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen's 'sword intention' struck the barrier, but couldn't break it. This barrier was very hard... far beyond his imagination.

It was very difficult to break this barrier. So, what kind of stuff would be present behind it? There could possibly be some extraordinary stuff, and it may have been left behind by that 'almighty' who had locked-up the dragon's vein.

Ye Xiwen became excited with anticipation. The dragon's vein didn't possess the spiritual wisdom. However, it possessed instincts. So, it could easily rip-apart a great-sage realm expert if the same was caught off-guard. Moreover, some treasure had been left behind this barrier by a powerful person; a person so powerful that he hadn't only grabbed this dragon's vein, but had also managed to lock-it-up. How could this treasure be lowly?

It might be possible that this almighty person had left behind this

cave-mansion.

"What should we do about this barrier? Ah, I struck it with the entirety of my strength, but it still didn't break!" Ye Xiwen said. The entire cave was dark. However, he could see anything as long as there was any trace of light. Therefore, he brightened the cave to his eyes with the help of his Martial Power.

Ye Xiwen saw the barrier before him. It looked like a purple-colored wall.

"There's still a way. I know a mnemonic chant. I will pass it to you. And then, you will be able to break this barrier!" Ye Mo said. "Moreover, this barrier has already sustained some cracks. So, it won't be difficult to break it open as long as we have the appropriate method!"

Ye Xiwen was surprised to see that the entire barrier was densely covered with marks and lines. They must've appeared on its surface after being attacked countless times. Ye Xiwen assumed that this must've been done by that liger-dragon. He speculated that the liger-dragon didn't know countless secrets that a freak like Ye Mo did. However, it must've guessed that there could possibly be some precious treasures on the other side of the barrier. So, it may have tried different methods to break the barrier. That's why this solid barrier was densely covered with marks. Moreover, it was clear that it had tried for more than 1 or 2 days. In fact, it must've tried to break this barrier for more than ten or even twenty years.

Ye Xiwen had initially anticipated that this liger-dragon had

settled at this place for that Asura Blood Rice. However, now it seemed more probable that it had done so because of this cave.

Ye Mo spoke up, and read out a secret technique. Ye Xiwen memorized it, and began to deduce it inside his mysterious space. Ye Xiwen perfected this secret technique, and became exceptionally proficient at it after he had burned hundreds of 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

In fact, this kind of 'Barrier Opening Technique' wasn't rare. It could be found everywhere. And, everyone could learn this skill. After all, who would dare to say that they wouldn't come across such fortuitous encounters in their lifetime? So, people would often learn an appropriate 'barrier opening technique' at the time they learned to make matrix formations. However, there were subtle differences between the techniques taught by different clans.

The barrier looked ordinary from the outset. However, it was mostly reflecting the death of this place's background. Ordinary 'random cultivators' could also hit the jackpot and obtain an exceptionally good power technique. However, theirs wouldn't be as detailed as the barrier present here. A higher number of details in the barrier reflected that it protected a place with a deeper background.

The True Martial University also had its own version of the secret-hand techniques to solve matrix formations. Ye Xiwen had naturally learnt it. He had learnt one in Yi Yuan School as well. The Yi Yuan School's technique was obviously far inferior to the True Martial University's. Moreover, he was a core disciple. So, he

had received high-level attention as a heaven's pride level expert. The secret-hand technique that he had learnt wasn't an ordinary technique. In fact, it was far superior to the one the other disciples of the True Martial University had learnt.

However, the technique that Ye Mo had just taught him was far superior and sophisticated to the True Martial University's.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen sat cross-legged in front of the barrier. And, he was determined to break it.

Time passed gradually. And, a total of 10 days passed in an instant.

"Bang!" a big explosion occurred. And, endless energy waves swept out. Ye Xiwen's clothes started to blow, and make 'fluttering' sounds.

Ye Xiwen was troubled for 10 days, but he had finally made the barrier to disappear. He opened his eyes, and suddenly jumped with joy. Fortunately, Ye Mo had taught him the secret-hand technique. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to break it even if he had tried for an indefinite amount of time.

It wasn't the treasure house that Ye Xiwen had initially imagined it to be. Rather, it was a cave mansion. It had a stone chair, and a stone bed. In fact, it appeared like a small bedroom.

There were traces of someone's presence inside this abode. Ye

Xiwen made a speculation. It was probably a restricted practice area of some great powerhouse.

"These stones are obviously more than a hundred-thousand years old. In fact, this place belongs to a timeline that came to happen long before that wind dragon occupied this planet. I suppose that this planet isn't the lair of the wind dragon... It may be an abode of some almighty being. And, this is the restricted place where he must've undergone closed-door training. In short... it is quite marvelous!" Ye Mo heaved a sigh and spoke.

Ye Xiwen got secretly speechless. This entire situation would become even more complicated if this was genuinely an abode of some almighty. In fact, this would perhaps draw a higher number of experts. And, it would particularly draw the human experts.

Ye Xiwen thought about the tangled and complicated scene when those forces would arrive here like storms. This gave him a slight headache.

"What's this?" Ye Xiwen saw a dark-colored and oval shaped seed that was kept on the table. This seed was covered in a mysterious light, and lay quietly on the table.

Ye Xiwen felt somewhat strange. He swept-out his divine sense inside the cave mansion. He couldn't find any other things. It might've been a restricted abode. But, it was probably just a place to perform training. The owner must've sealed it off before they had left.

However, the seed on top of the table had caught his attention.

This seed was protected inside a layer of mysterious light, but Ye Xiwen could tell that it still had vitality. He was extremely amazed by this. One must know that this abode had been abandoned a very-very long time ago. And, even if this seed had been here since the time that wind dragon had occupied this planet... then... it would effectively mean that it had been here for more than ten-thousand years. What kind of a seed could survive for such a long time?

"This is an extraordinary seed. However, I have no clue what it is!" Ye Mo came out from the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. He carefully examined it for some time. However, he couldn't determine the origin of this seed.

However, he was certain that it was an extraordinary seed. He picked-up the seed, and examined it for a long time. But, he still didn't have a clue of what it really was. He had already been promoted to a sage tool. So, he could condense himself as a 'solid entity' instead of the 'phantom' form he had earlier been in. This was a huge progress. However, this was just the beginning. He would be able to practice in the future by being able to treat the 'Heaven Source Mirror' as his main body. And, his practice speed would obviously be extremely quick. He would advance by leaps and bounds without any problems.

He would become a dreaded expert as long as he could mobilize the power of the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. In fact, the prospect of becoming a 'spirit cultivator' wasn't a problem for him. He often used to think of this possibility in the past. However, he hadn't

anticipated that he would land in Ye Xiwen's hands at that time. And, now he couldn't run away after having fallen into Ye Xiwen's hands. However, he and Ye Xiwen had come to get along very well over these many years. And, his initial sad mood had also disappeared gradually...

"However, you can still cultivate it since its vitality is persevered inside the mysterious light. Give this and the Asura Blood Rice to me. I will cultivate them. I can't determine the origin of this seed at the moment. However, I should be able to determine it once it sprouts!" Ye Mo spoke quite confidently.

"Ok!" Ye Xiwen nodded. "But, we can't even move this underground dragon's vein. So, how will we cultivate the Asura Blood Rice?"

Ye Xiwen felt jealous by looking at the Asura Blood Rice. These things didn't show instant results. But, its effects would be immense if consumed over the years. So, he wasn't willing to give-up on it so easily.

"Nothing can be done now. We can only use the 'Primary Spirit Dans' for now. The cultivation of this rice will someday expand once we obtain 1 or 2 spiritual arteries!"

Chapter 423: Enlightened Mind Ancient Tree

The human experts, demon beasts, and the star beast experts had arrived on this huge planet. And, they had set-off a scene of bloodbath in all directions.

Countless news spread out that numerous experts had arrived, and were roaming about the planet.

Countless experts would wage war in every three or five days. A reckless expert had stolen the sub-dragon king's egg a few days ago. He had then fled. The sub-dragon king had recently given birth to this dragon-egg. So, this theft caused a huge sensation. And, the dragon king led its grandiose army of sub-dragons, and killed that human expert... as well as the experts of the other forces. This gave rise to complete chaos.

The dragon-egg was eventually taken back. However, this was only the prologue; nothing more.

Bloodbath could be seen everywhere along with the arrival of more and more experts on this huge planet. And, the discovery of that ancient almighty's palace had further triggered countless more speculations.

"It is said that this palace has existed since countless years. In fact, it was here even before that wind dragon occupied this planet and built its lair!"

So, there was now news about the palace of the almighty in addition to the wind dragon's lair. Therefore, more and more people were unable to sit idle, and they arrived one after another to reap the benefits.

It appeared as if someone was deliberately instigating such rumors. And, battles broke out everywhere... and at all times.

The initial bloodbath gradually transformed into utter chaos. And, everyone was left to feel insecure in this situation.

One year's time quietly passed-by amidst this slaughter. Some people died, while many displayed their talents in this one year's time. The reputations of several experts of the younger generation had also risen in this series of battles. Pang Yang Bo – whom Ye Xiwen had tidied up quite miserably — was one among such experts.

It was reported that someone had seen him slaughter a star beast that had already entered the late stage of the semi sage realm countless years ago. Moreover, that star beast had condensed 999 dao principles. So, his reputation had come to spread throughout the huge planet after that incident.

Countless people praised him. They thought that the top position in the younger generation would definitely belong to him if he continued to practice. He had suffered a crushing defeat at the hands of Ye Xiwen one year ago. However, people interpreted it saying that his age wasn't enough at the time. They said that Ye

Xiwen had taken an unfair advantage of his young age, and had bullied the weak child. Ye Xiwen wouldn't be his match if they were of the same age. He would've killed Ye Xiwen with the flick of one finger.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but laugh at this. Other people had always taken an unfair advantage of his young age to bully him in the past. However, the situation had changed completely in this instance since he was being blamed for taking the unfair advantage to bully someone younger. But, he genuinely found it amusing.

Pang Yang Bo's cultivation speed was abnormally quick. Looking from the 'talent' point of view — people could see that Ye Xiwen wasn't above him. However, age couldn't decide anything. The future journey was quite long. Why would everyone continue to practice if everything could be decided at an early age?

Ye Xiwen hadn't stepped out of the closed-door training for most of the last one year's time. He had comprehended for some time. And then, he had gone out and killed some sub-dragons. In fact, he had collected 10 drops of the real dragon's blood so far. He had collected enough to help increase his lifespan by a hundred years.

Several groups of experts had arrived here because of the Asura Blood Rice, but they had been killed by Ye Xiwen. He hadn't seized the Asura Blood Rice in its entirety. He had left half of it to grow outside. And, some people had arrived here to spy on it. However, many people had gradually understood that an outstanding expert was present here. Therefore, the ordinary experts didn't dare to come near this place.

Ye Xiwen had comprehended, deduced, and perfected his 'Observing Person Scripture' in the last more-than-a years' time. The 'Observing Person Scripture' was his base. Therefore, he must improve it to a significant level. Moreover, the small universe had operated unceasingly inside his body.

The situation was getting more and more chaotic. But, Ye Xiwen didn't wish to get involved in this mess. The martial arts competition between the four forces was close at hand. So, he must try hard for this competition. He would come again on this huge planet sooner or later to obtain more treasures. Moreover, that dragon's vein – which had been locked up inside the ground — was a priceless treasure.

However, Ye Xiwen could also smell some conspiracy brewing. And, he could tell that this chaos would arrive again on this planet after a few years. So, it was quite possible that the truth would come to light as well. Therefore, he would get plenty of opportunities to participate in that major drama at that time.

This over a years' time had turned out to be quite productive for Ye Xiwen. One year was nothing for the experts who had very long lifespans. However, it could be considered as a groundbreaking period for laying foundation for Ye Xiwen's journey on the road of martial arts.

Ye Xiwen had finally condensed 999 dao principles inside his body during this time. It was far more than an average person could. His fighting strength had also advanced, and had reached the peak of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. In fact, it was merely one step away from entering the sage realm.

Ye Xiwen's foundation had stabilized over the course of this time. It had made a huge progress, and had reached a high level because the place where he had been practicing was like a treasure since a dragon's vein was locked-up underground. It looked mediocre from outside. However, the spirit energy it leaked had filled the cave mansion.

And, Ye Xiwen was trying to make a breakthrough to 1000 dao principles inside this treasure trove. An average person could only condense 999 dao principles at the most. This was the limit. And, many people couldn't even achieve this amount. Only those experts who had managed to level-up to the great complete realm with half-step legendry realm could condense 999 dao principles. As for 1000 dao principles... it was impossible to condense 1000 dao principles. This scenario only existed in fairytales.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't feel that his body had reached its limit. So, Ye Mo suggested him to attempt a breakthrough to 1000 dao principles. And, his cultivation would obtain enormous benefits in the future if he could really do so. He had just set foot on the threshold when it came to the aspect of his future cultivation. And, he would be able to advance smoothly in the future if he were to have a more reliable and solid foundation.

Ye Xiwen went into a deep level of comprehension. He could enter such a state anytime and anywhere with the help of his mysterious space as long as he had enough spirit energy. So, it wasn't a difficult thing for him.

Rings of light began to revolve around Ye Xiwen's body. These

mysterious rays of light were dazzling enough to intoxicate anyone.

Time passed day-by-day. A huge sensation had aroused in the outside world while Ye Xiwen was trying hard to make a breakthrough to 1000 dao principles. Someone had seen an 'Enlightened Mind Ancient Trees' on top of a mountain. So, the experts present on this huge planet seethed with excitement when they heard of this.

The so-called 'cultivation' was external as well internal. The external cultivation involved the practice of martial arts techniques. And, the internal cultivation involved cultivating one's own mind. The experts often gave importance to cultivating their mental state. The mental state and martial arts techniques are different. The martial art techniques require step-by-step practice. However, the mental state might not require that. In fact, the mental state of an old roadside sweeper could be more profound than that of a legendary expert. So, it was quite difficult to say.

One's realm couldn't decide one's mental state. However, it was very important. An expert couldn't control his strength if he didn't have the sufficient realm to support that.

Ye Xiwen could display as well as control the strength of the late stage of the semi-sage realm even though he was at the initial stage of semi-sage realm. In fact, his strength had already reached the peak of semi-sage realm. Yet, he didn't dare to promote his strength to the sage realm since his current realm hadn't made a breakthrough. This clearly showed the importance of realm.

9 out of 10 so-called 'cultivators' used to practice in order to improve their realms. Otherwise, it was quite easy to merely increase the strength. An expert could give anything to reach to the peak, or could possibly swallow lots of heavenly treasures... and so on. And, these methods could enhance the martial power very rapidly. However, they could easily meet with accidental rebound if they didn't have enough mental control. And, their hundred years of cultivation could vanish all of a sudden...

The biggest function of this 'Enlightened Mind Ancient Tree' was that it could help a person to clearly see through their own mind. And, it was very important to clearly become aware of one's own conscience for the sake of cultivation. However, that was impossible for a majority of people. In fact, it was very difficult to accomplish for those people who were too smart for their own good... or those who indulged in plotting against others. Therefore, the so-called 'pure and innocent like the heart of a newborn' was the rarest statement.

The clearer a person could see through their own mind... the better the cultivation of their mental state would become. And, there were plenty of methods to quickly increase the strength if the cultivation of the mental state could be increased rapidly.

It's just like an engine of the battleship. The weight of the battleship is of no consequence as long as sufficient power is supplied...

Therefore, one could well imagine how appealing this 'Enlightened Mind Ancient Tree' was for these experts. In fact,

even the ancient folklores had never spoken of many people who had possessed an entire 'Enlightened Mind Ancient Tree'.

However, the 'Enlightened Mind Ancient Tree' that had appeared this time didn't blot out the sky and cover the earth as mentioned in the folklores. It wasn't extremely tall. In fact, it was merely the size of a man. So, it was totally different from its version in the folklores. However, someone guessed that this was only a branch of the 'Enlightened Mind Ancient Tree' that had grown up and taken shape of late. So, its efficacy might not be as good as that of the entire 'Enlightened Mind Ancient Tree'. However, it was sufficient to make countless experts crazy.

However, god knows how many terrifying experts would've arrived here if the complete tree had appeared.

However, even if this small branch was sufficient to make countless people crazy. The sage and great sage experts – who had gone into the depths of this huge planet looking for that wind dragon's left behind treasures – returned to compete over this small plant.

These rumors fell into Ye Xiwen's ears as well. However, he didn't pay attention to them. The most important thing for him was to condense 1000 dao principles. And, he would only be satisfied if that were to happen.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's cave suddenly shook fiercely. A heavy object had crashed on the vacant land in front of that cave.

Ye Xiwen swept out his divine sense, and discovered that the object that had come to crash was a small tree; it was the size of a person. It was reddish-brown in its entirety... just like an unknown metal. It was emitting a strange light, and this light flickered and dazzled. Each leaf on that tree appeared like white jade. And, its entire body was translucent. A quick glance at it could make a person sink deeply into oneself. It was like watching everything from one's own past appear before one's eyes.

Ye Xiwen suddenly thought. Could it be that rumored 'Enlightened Mind Ancient Tree'?

Chapter 424: Experts Arrive Thick And Fast!

Ye Xiwen awakened Ye Mo; Ye Mo had been busy cultivating the Asura Blood Rice inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. Ye Xiwen had merely taken a part of the seeds of the Asura Blood Rice. But, he hadn't obtained the spiritual arteries yet. Therefore, he couldn't cultivate it on a large scale. And, he could only cultivate the seeds to a small extent. He had already harvested the rest of the Asura Blood Rice, and had stored the crop. The Asura Blood Rice wouldn't be of great use to Ye Xiwen if cultivated on a small scale. And, he could only get enormous benefits if it was to be cultivated on a large scale.

However, he was accustomed to multitasking. He had constantly been doing multiple things at a time since the beginning when he had first obtained the mysterious space. So, he had grown so used to it that it came naturally to him.

"Ye Xiwen, this is a big opportunity, ah. You've guessed it right. This is a sprout of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. However, it's still in infancy!" Ye Mo exclaimed loudly in excitement. "This is a treasure that even the Devil King didn't possess. In fact, not many people possessed the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' even if we were to believe the folklores. However, every person who has come to possess the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' has become a world-shaking expert. Your cultivation would advance by leaps and bounds if you had this sprout of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' in your hand!"

This divine item was exceptionally precious. One could well

imagine how precious it was from the fact that even the Devil King hadn't possessed one. Ye Xiwen's cultivation would advance smoothly if he could have the assistance of this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. He wouldn't need to worry about the growth of his mind as long as he was able to cultivate under this tree. And, there obviously wouldn't be any hindrance.

It would've obviously been very difficult to deal with it if it were a fully grown 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. In fact, even a great sage realm expert could be thrashed to death by a single branch of a full matured tree.

Ye Xiwen had seen this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' fall from the sky. It had sustained cuts of all sizes on its entire body. And, multicolored divine fluid was flowing out of its wounds. It seemed as if it had gone through a threshing war. But, its roots had suddenly penetrated into the ground, and had begun to absorb the 'spirit energy' from the grounded dragon's vein. And, the cuts on its body gradually began to repair with the unceasing absorption of the 'spirit energy'.

"This sprout of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' isn't stupid. It knows that a dragon's vein is present underground. That's why it has escaped, and arrived here. It can be assumed from its appearance that it's being chased!" Ye Mo said. The so-called 'spiritual trees' possessed a soul inside their body. Moreover, this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was an ancient variety of the spiritual trees. So, it was bound to have one. But, it was still in infancy. So, its spiritual wisdom might be immature as well. However, it nevertheless possessed spiritual wisdom, and knew where it should go and where it shouldn't. Moreover, it was impossible for this kind of spiritual tree to stay rooted at one place

till death. So, it wasn't easy to catch it since it could always run away when under the threat of getting caught.

The news about the appearance of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had spread throughout this huge planet. So, several people were covetously eyeing this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. And, it was hard to tell how many times it had been intercepted by them until now. In fact, this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' could expect to run into countless experts in the future since many people would arrive to cut-off a portion of it.

Let alone other people... even Ye Xiwen was drooling over it.

"It's not good. Ye Xiwen, this tree may draw other experts here. That would be too bad!" Ye Mo suddenly responded. Ye Xiwen could've avoided the big problem by walking away in normal times. And, he could've even taken away this sprout of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. However, he was undergoing closed-door training right now. So, he had put the entirety of his strength into making a breakthrough. Therefore, he couldn't go anywhere else. And, it would be too bad for him if he was discovered. After all, those people out there weren't the 'friendly' type.

Ye Mo's voice hadn't even faded away when a figure arrived treading on the rainbow light. And, he burst into laughter when he spotted the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree', "Ha ha, I — Yuwen Hongzhou — am really lucky. I will undergo the closed-door practice for several hundred years after I've obtained this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. And, I will become invincible after that!"

Ye Xiwen swept out his divine sense. It was an over 20-years-old heroic young man. He was clad in purple-colored magnificent clothes. His stature was tall and straight.

Ye Xiwen became aware of this young man's origin as soon as he heard him call his own name. Many top heaven's pride level experts of the younger generation had revealed their talents in this last more-than-a year's time. And, their fame had spread throughout the planet as a result. This Yuwen Hongzhou was one such expert; apart from Pang Yang Bo of course. It was said that Yuwen Hongzhou was from the Northern region. In fact, he was from the Northern Desolate land's biggest force 'Longevity Heaven'. He was a heaven's pride level expert of the young generation, and been specially nurtured by the Longevity Heaven. So, it was hard to find his rival in the younger generation of the Northern Desolate land. He was the one of the most active ones among all the top experts of the younger generation who had arrived at this huge planet.

His strength had reached the peak of the late stage of semi-sage realm. And, he had already condensed 999 principles. So, he was only one step away from entering the sage realm. This was sufficient to be revered as a top expert in the younger generation.

Yuwen Hongzhou held a pitchfork in his hand. And, he rushed towards the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' without any hesitation in order to catch it.

However, the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' began to flee. It pulled out its roots from the soil. And, its roots started to appear

like countless legs. It then began to run at an amazing speed.

"Where do you think you are going?" Yuwen Hongzhou brandished his pitchfork. It flew forward like a roaring black dragon, and ferociously nailed the two stems of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' to the ground in an instant.

The entire body of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' started to quiver. And, multicolored divine fluid gushed out of its body. It was evidently in extreme pain.

"This is just like 'disaster approaches from the sky while the person sits at home'!" Ye Xiwen secretly frowned. The appearance of this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' in this vicinity wasn't a big fortune for him; it was an absolute disaster for him on the contrary. The 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' would attract numerous experts here. In fact, it might even attract sage experts from the depths of the planet after some time. And, that would be too bad for him.

There were many sage realm and great sage realm experts present on this huge planet. These experts had rushed towards the wind dragon's lair after it had been suspected to be found. However, this didn't mean that they wouldn't return.

Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree was too big an attraction to resist. It was merely a small sampling, and it would probably take ten-thousand years or even hundred-thousand years to mature. But, it was still a priceless treasure.

Ye Xiwen wouldn't have been wary of this Yuwen Hongzhou on ordinary days. In fact, he wouldn't have cared even if many experts had arrived. However, he was undergoing closed-door training. Moreover, he was at the juncture of making a breakthrough. So, he couldn't bear any disturbance at the moment since he could experience a rebound, and accidentally turn into a devil. However, he was capable of multitasking. An average person wouldn't even have the time to think about something else if they were in his place...

Ye Xiwen became somewhat anxious in his heart. However, his mental state was in order, and there were no ripples in his mind. He didn't allow his mind to fall into turmoil. He knew that it was necessary not to become anxious in this time of urgency. Otherwise, it would be counterproductive.

"Ha ha, I'm genuinely the child of destiny. I will become the top expert of the 'Longevity Heaven' with the assistance of this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'!" Yuwen Hongzhou laughed out loud. He stretched out his big hand. It transformed into a big hand made up of energy, and covered the entire sky as it advanced towards the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' to grab it.

"Don't even think about that!"

A loud shout came from behind Yuwen Hongzhou. A terrifying lightning ripped open the space as it swept down from the sky towards Yuwen Hongzhou to chop him down.

Yuwen Hongzhou's reaction wasn't slow either. He immediately stretched out his palm. And, he pinched and scattered the

lightning attack.

However, he was surprised to see a small figure not far away from him. This figure was coming towards him treading on the rainbow light. Ye Xiwen swept out his divine sense, and realized that it was that Pang Yang Bo whom he had tidied up quite miserably almost a year ago. In fact, this kid had become even sharper from what he used to be a year ago – like an unsheathed sword.

"Yuwen Hongzhou, this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' belongs to me. No one else is worthy of this tree!" Pang Yang Bo had the vigor of a dragon, and the ferocity of a tiger. He took mighty strides, and arrived in front of Yuwen Hongzhou. He didn't have any scruples in facing the powerful Yuwen Hongzhou.

The 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was about to fall into Yuwen Hongzhou's hand. However, Pang Yang Bo had suddenly interfered. Yuwen Hongzhou's complexion had turned exceptionally ugly because of this. He coldly said, "You are just a baby who still sucks his mother's milk. How can you deserve such a precious treasure?"

Yuwen Hongzhou had spoken rather bluntly. And, Pang Yang Bo's little face sunk as he heard this remark. He didn't like when someone said anything about his age. An immense hatred emerged inside his heart for Yuwen Hongzhou. Pang Yang Bo and Yuwen Hongzhou had fought several times in the past. And, both the individuals were on the same level. Therefore, he had already disliked him. His 'killing intention' had become even more obvious. And, it went all-out towards Yuwen Hongzhou.

Yuwen Hongzhou was also infuriated with Pang Yang Bo since the kid had ruined his chance. In fact, he had even hoped for Ye Xiwen to eliminate Pang Yang Bo in the past.

"Neither of you deserves this valuable treasure. Only, this Young Master does!" a clear and bright voice sounded. A figure arrived treading on the rainbow light. He held a folding fan in his hand. He appeared like a handsome and elegant Young Master.

Ye Xiwen became surprised when he saw this man. This man was none other than Young Master Feng. If one would compare this man with his past self whom Ye Xiwen had brutally beaten a year-and-a-half ago — one would see that his injuries from that time had already restored. Even his cultivation had made a huge progress. He had condensed 999 dao principles. He was at the peak of the late stage of semi-sage realm. However, such kind of progress in more-than-a-years' time wasn't surprising.

These experts had arrived thick-and-fast. And, all of them were covetously eyeing that sprout of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. In fact, they were literally drooling over it. So, they all wanted to get hold of it. Moreover, Ye Xiwen perceived the ruthlessness of their nature, and was convinced that they would destroy it if they themselves got defeated, but they wouldn't leave it for the others.

"I heard that this huge planet is a lair of the wind dragon. But, I didn't expect that I will get to see the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' here. This is a rare treasure. I — Qi Feifan — am really lucky!" a golden light came flying from far away along with a burst

of clear and hearty laughter. The golden overflowed everywhere, and illuminated the surroundings. A human holding a long sword arrived from faraway. He trod on the rainbow light like a Golden God of War.

Ye Xiwen's eyes opened wide. The man who had arrived just now was a close acquaintance of his'. However, he hadn't seen Qi Feifan in a long time. He saw the manner in which Qi Feifan held a long sword in his hand. He looked invincible... just like the Golden God of War. His aura had become vigorous and profound. The profound dao principles were wrapped around his entire body. He had already reached the peak of the late stage of semi-sage realm. His body had 999 dao principles. These dao principles were incomparably thick. He had certainly become several times more tyrannical than he used to be in the past.

Chapter 425: Desperate Situation!

Ye Xiwen hadn't anticipated that he would see Qi Feifan since the man had joined the True Martial University quite early. In fact, he had enquired about Qi Feifan after he arrived at the True Martial University. But, he hadn't been able to find his whereabouts. After all, millions of people had joined the True Martial University at that time. So, it wasn't easy to find one individual person. Then, he had come across several other matters afterwards. So, he had never gotten the time to find his fellow apprentices from the Yi Yuan School thereafter...

However, Ye Xiwen hadn't thought that he would see him again here. Moreover, his cultivation had already reached to the peak of the semi-sage realm. And, his foundation was even stronger than Pang Yang Bo's. Had he come across some fortuitous encounter of late?

However, Ye Mo wasn't very surprised. Qi Feifan used to be an extremely powerful expert of half-step legendary realm back when Ye Xiwen had last known him. And, he had managed to practice to such extent in a small place like the Yi Yuan School. So, it was needless to say that it had been possible because of his innate talent only. Ye Xiwen had advanced by leaps and bounds in these several years. But, Qi Feifan hadn't sat idle either.

However, Ye Xiwen had no other choice but to wait for this matter to end. He could only talk to Qi Feifan afterwards...

However, these four individuals weren't the only ones who had arrived here. The 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was far too

alluring. And, the experts could distinguish themselves among their peers if they managed to obtain this branch of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. So, who wouldn't wish to obtain it?

Hundreds of experts had arrived one after another after Qi Feifan's arrival. And, all of them were at the late stage of the semi-sage realm. Moreover, each of these experts possessed 700 to 800 dao principles. They were extremely tyrannical young elites. And, nearly all of them were only one step away from entering the sage realm; only the number of dao principles differed from one another. However, the number of dao principles at the time of breakthrough would decide their level of strength once they would enter the sage realm.

Ye Xiwen became somewhat anxious. The entire cave might collapse if a fight were to break out among these experts. And, he certainly wouldn't have any place to hide if that were to happen.

Everyone looked at each other. They quickly realized that only a fight could decide a winner among so many people.

"This 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' is mine!" Yuwen Hongzhou suddenly rushed forward. He trod with large strides. He transformed into a streamer of light, and flew towards that sprout of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' to grab it.

"In your dreams!"

"It's mine!"

"Don't even think about that!"

Yuwen Hongzhou's sudden movement left the other young powerhouses to clamor. So, they desperately launched attacks towards him... and, all sorts of attacks swept across.

However, Yuwen Hongzhou was already prepared for it. He dodged these attacks, and continued to move towards the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'.

Everyone was agitated. And, they were unwilling to give up when they saw Yuwen Hongzhou gain an upper hand. They obviously couldn't allow him obtain the advantage.

"Wind Spirit Hand Seal!" Young Master Feng effortlessly used a seal secret. Suddenly, an endless amount of spirit energy was absorbed from the surroundings, and got condensed into a dreadful seal. It then pounded towards Yuwen Hongzhou.

"Rumble!" the entire ground cracked and collapsed. But, Yuwen Hongzhou managed to dodge. He avoided the attack, but huge hole formed in the ground.

"It belongs to me. No one else can have it!" Pang Yang Bo became incomparably aggressive. He raised his eyebrow, and forged ahead as he shouted. Then, a big hand made up of wind and thunder swept towards the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' to grab it.

Nobody could give up under this situation; nobody wanted to give up either.

"Clang!" a sound of the collision of metals resounded in the sky. A golden sword transformed into a huge mountain, and smashed down.

"Rumble!" the entire ground was split open by this attack of Qi Feifan.

Saying anything would be pointless under this circumstance. So, they could only depend on their individual strength. One could only force the other people into submission and grab this item if they possessed enough strength.

However, several more people still dared to rush into this chaotic war of hundreds of experts. They ignored the others, and merely aimed to get to the forefront. Their bodies got bombarded as a result, and turned into fine powder by the countless attacks from the other people.

Qi Feifan and the other three individuals were obviously more powerful than the others... so they dared to rush forward as well.

"Get lost! This 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' belongs to my Longevity Heaven!" Yuwen Hongzhou roared repeatedly. His complexion had become exceptionally ugly. He was the first one to arrive here. So, he could've left after he had obtained the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. However, he hadn't anticipated that such a fight would break out when he had first arrived here.

And, this had become the main reason for his presently angered state of mind...

"Crack!" a loud sound of the shattering of space sounded. Yuwen Hongzhou's pitchfork moved on its own, and flew back to his hand. And, his fighting strength increased even more as he held his weapon again.

More than one hundred people were fighting in groups. So, one would come across the joint attacks of other people if they tried to approach the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'.

However, the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' suddenly began to run since it was no longer pinned-down by the pitchfork. And, Ye Xiwen became numb with fear because he realized that the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had started to run towards the cave's direction.

He would be exposed if it continued to run in this direction.

"Humph, you think you can escape?" a loud snort sounded, and a big hand of wind and thunder pressed down upon the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'.

The 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was running at a very fast speed. It even managed to dodge this sudden and violent attack of the big wind-thunder hand. However, this attack was immediately followed by the joint attacks of hundreds of experts. They had arrived here to obtain this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. So, they naturally couldn't allow it to escape. Otherwise, wouldn't it

defeat their purpose to come here?

"Rumble!" Ye Xiwen's hill-sized cave collapsed under this first sudden and violent attack. In fact, it was blown to pieces.

The smoke and dust dispersed and a figure sitting in a cross-legged position appeared in front of everyone.

"You are..." two individuals shouted in unison. These were Pang Yang Bo and Young Master Feng. These two individuals possessed immense hatred for Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen had taught a lesson to Pang Yang Bo in the past. And, Pang Yang Bo had lost his face as a result. Whereas, Young Master Feng had been chased and beaten like a dog by Ye Xiwen. In fact, he would be long dead had he not used the transmission scroll back then.

Therefore, they looked at Ye Xiwen as if they had come across a mortal enemy. They were exceptionally envious of him. So, they simultaneously glared at him.

"Young Ye?" Qi Feifan was also very surprised as he saw that figure sitting in a cross-legged position. He could tell that this person was Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen had been surprised to see the speed of Qi Feifan's progress a moment ago. The same had happened with Qi Feifan at this moment. After all, Ye Xiwen's progress was far too quick. In fact, his own progress speed couldn't be compared with Ye Xiwen's. That was because Qi Feifan had already become an extremely powerful expert of the half-step legendary realm several years ago. And, Ye Xiwen hadn't even reached legendary realm at that time. So, there was a difference of Heaven and Earth between him and Ye Xiwen. However, Ye Xiwen

had caught up to him in the past few years.

This speed was way faster than his own. In fact, his speed was nothing in comparison to Ye Xiwen's.

However, he was surprised to see that the sprout of 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had already arrived behind Ye Xiwen. In fact, it had rooted itself behind him. And, it had stretched-out its entire leaves and branches, and had shrouded Ye Xiwen. In other words, it had chosen Ye Xiwen as its master.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt a brightness of enlightenment inside his heart. Myriads of bustling emotions, and conflicts came floating like cloud in front of his eyes. These were visual representations of his conscience. And, they had suddenly cleared-up to appear before him. He immediately sensed a huge desire to step forward. He had constantly been thinking of a method to condense the 1000th dao principles. However, he had suddenly obtained the solution. This 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was truly magical. It had indeed lived up to its reputation.

However, this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had mysteriously recognized its master. So, this had obviously made Ye Xiwen everyone's target. He was at the center of the struggle. Only Young Master Feng and Pang Yang Bo possessed immense hatred for him a moment ago. However, each one of those hundreds of experts had started to harbor sentiments of hatred towards him in a breath's time. And, each of these individuals was a peak expert of the semi-sage realm. Moreover, each of them had condensed 700-800 dao principles. Ye Xiwen wouldn't be worried if there were one or two experts. However, there were so many people present

here.

Ye Xiwen wouldn't have been afraid to snatch it if it was an ordinary day. How could they have stopped him? However, he couldn't rush off at this time because he was trapped. He was in the middle of something important, and the trouble had literally knocked on his door.

Countless experts' imposing auras swept towards Ye Xiwen from afar, and swept away everything like a vast sea. Each expert present on this site was an elite in their own merit. And now, Ye Xiwen was forced to face the pressure of so many experts at once.

"Gentlemen, this so-called spiritual treasure has its own soul. So, we have no choice but to leave since the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' has recognized its master!" Qi Feifan came to a halt at this time. He then spoke as he laughed. However, he was firmly holding the long sword in his hand. In fact, he would've attacked and plundered the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' if it had fallen into someone else's hand. However, he couldn't do so since it had fallen into Ye Xiwen's hand.

Ye Xiwen was surrounded, but he still paid attention to Qi Feifan's action. He knew that Qi Feifan had taken the practical approach to protect him.

Only a small action... just a little bit... but that could make enough room for him to get out of this mess. Then, he wouldn't need to be scared of these people.

"What you just spoke is very pleasant to hear... but, do you think it will be enough to send us away? I am determined to obtain this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' today. And, I will kill anyone who dares to get in my way!" Yuwen Hongzhou coldly said. He was the first one to find this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. So, he had already decided that it belonged to him. How could he allow it to fall into someone else's hand?

"Today is the day you die! You actually dare to steal my stuff again!" A sinister look appeared on Young Master Feng's face as he looked at Ye Xiwen. This was the second time that Ye Xiwen had snatched the victory from his hands. In fact, he had been chased and beaten like a dog by Ye Xiwen the last time. And, this enmity was irreconcilable. So, he couldn't possibly give-up on his revenge.

Pang Yang Bo also hated Ye Xiwen. So, he too wanted to kill Ye Xiwen this time. Ye Xiwen had used invincible power to defeat him. But, Ye Xiwen hadn't killed him. However, Ye Xiwen had left him in a broken state. So, Ye Xiwen had left an intractable problem behind for him. Therefore, this matter would continue to gnaw at Pang Yang Bo's mind, and wouldn't be resolved as long as Ye Xiwen was alive. And, he wouldn't feel happy till Ye Xiwen had died. Pang Yang Bo could use this opportunity to eradicate Ye Xiwen, and his cultivation wouldn't come across any obstruction in the future. Moreover, he would be also short of one major enemy in the future.

He might be young and immature, but he was an extremely vicious and merciless person.

The other people had faced many difficulties in search of this

‘Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree’. So, they didn’t wish to give-up halfway either. However, they could only look at this ‘Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree’ helplessly since they were being told they couldn’t have it even though they wanted it. The folklores recounted that someone had cultivated under an ‘Enlightening Ming Ancient Tree’, and had surmounted the great sage realm after practicing for less than 10 days. The said-person had then become a dreadful expert; an individual who used to be feared then... and now...

Moreover, this was just a small plant of the ‘Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree’, and had sprouted only recently. So, it would take a hundred-thousand years... or even several hundred-thousand years for it to mature. However, it was still a priceless ancient treasure. Therefore, it was impossible to let-it-go at this point.

"Boy, you can only blame your misfortune that this ‘Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree’ has recognized you as its master!" Yuwen Hongzhou took the lead to rise in revolt. He then brandished his pitchfork...

Chapter 426: A Race Between Life And Death!

Yuwen Hongzhou took the initiative and rose in revolt. His pitchfork emitted unrestrained murderous aura; just like a fierce black dragon. It instantly shuttled a distance of over a hundred meters, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

It didn't appear like a pitchfork. Rather, it seemed like a dreadful object made up of ominous energy that was overwhelmingly sweeping over towards Ye Xiwen with endless imposing aura.

"Stop!" Qi Feifan moved into action at this time. His long sword swept out boundless aura. The 'sword energy' rushed over, and swept down in a slash.

"Bang!" the 'sword energy' ferociously crashed upon that pitchfork. That pitchfork trembled violently, and got nailed-down to the ground. The explosion opened a huge crack in the ground. The 'sword energy' swept across after the crack opened.

Yuwen Hongzhou's complexion turned somewhat ugly. He coldly looked at Qi Feifan since the man had turned out to be a very difficult opponent. A huge and chaotic war had erupted, but Qi Feifan had a relatively higher degree of self-control among these 4 people. So, he hadn't gone all-out from the 'get set go' mark. However, this move was enough to prove that Qi Feifan wasn't an ordinary person.

Yuwen Hongzhou had underestimated a world hero; Qi Feifan

could very-well be regarded as the top powerhouse in the younger generation.

However, he didn't wish to give-up because of one man alone. So, he shouted, "This man is stopping us. Will you guys keep staring blankly at this? Let's get together and do it!"

Pang Yang Bo and Young Master Feng rushed towards Qi Feifan to kill him as soon as they heard this. They had realized that they must eradicate Qi Feifan first in order to kill Ye Xiwen since he was blocking their way. Otherwise, they couldn't even think of getting near Ye Xiwen.

A 'spiritual seal' fell down towards Qi Feifan. It had the power to overturn the sky and trample the ocean.

"Clang!" a long-sword attack was unleashed. And, the released 'sword energy' filled the entire sky.

"Rumble!" the 'spiritual seal' was cut into two halves. However, Pang Yang Bo had brandished a thunder blade at the same time. He rushed towards Qi Feifan like a thunder god.

Qi Feifan's complexion was calm. He hadn't fallen into a disadvantageous position even while facing the joint attacks of three experts. His sword skill was at its best, and was giving him an all-round protection. Even a drop of water couldn't approach him... let alone these people.

Ye Xiwen was emotionally moved by this. Qi Feifan didn't have to take such a risk for him, but he still did... and that too on his own accord. This man genuinely deserved deep respect. However, Ye Xiwen also knew that he must focus on the task at hand right now. The problem would be solved if he could make the breakthrough in time. Then, he wouldn't have to be wary of these people.

Right now, Ye Xiwen luck was both good and bad. The 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had chosen him its master. However, he had also come across a big crisis because of it. So, even making an escape wouldn't be enough after this isolated matter had been resolved. A group of sage experts... and even great-sage experts would come looking for him once they found out that the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had fallen into his hands.

"Guys, he's being constrained at this moment. So, let's take the advantage of this opportunity to plunder the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'!" one of those over hundred experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm shouted. And, it seemed as if the others had been woken-up by this idea of taking advantage of the fight between these 4 ferocious experts. So, they rushed towards the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' to grab it since it wouldn't be a good thing for them if it fell into the hands of those four individuals.

That expert was the first one to react. He also ran faster than the others. And, he arrived in front of Ye Xiwen in a flash. His long blade slashed down, and it seemed as if it would cut the entire world open. The space was split-open wherever the blade went. And, endless astral winds swept out. It possessed endless might.

These people were also the peak experts of the semi-sage realm even though they weren't a match of those other four individuals. So, they still couldn't be underestimated.

"He he... this belongs to me!" that expert laughed out loud since he realized that Ye Xiwen was unable to move. He could grab the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' right away, and then he would escape faraway. Who could chase him then? Even the heaven's pride level experts would then become mediocre before him; at least in his personal opinion...

"Bang!" an endless blood ocean suddenly swept towards that expert to shroud him. His blade energy was blocked-off, and repelled outward. A bloody figure had appeared at Ye Xiwen's side to protect him.

Young Master Feng's eyes opened wide as he saw this bloody figure. This bloody figure and Ye Xiwen had collaborated to thrash him pretty baddy the last time they had met. So, he had been left with no choice but to run away in panic at that juncture. In fact, the last three of his subordinated had to be executed after that incident.

However, he was engaged in a fight with a top expert. How he could relax even a bit? Qi Feifan got an opportunity because of this momentary distraction on Young Master Feng's part, and broke his 'wind spirit hand seal'. Then, he found an opening, and suddenly arrived in front of Young Master Feng and kicked him.

"Bang!" Young Master Feng was sent flying by Qi Feifan's kick. Several bones in his body had been broken by the kick.

The pressure was greatly reduced from Qi Feifan after Young Master Feng was temporarily kicked out of the fray. These individuals had been fighting a fierce battle until now, but the bravest among them had suddenly obtained the winning position.

Moreover, the blood slave had suddenly appeared on the other side, and had stopped that expert. The blood slave had reached the peak of the semi-sage realm in this over a year's time. Moreover, it had condensed 999 dao principles. So, it wasn't one bit inferior to Ye Xiwen from the time the latter had sat for breakthrough. This was the real reason why Ye Xiwen had dared to undergo such a deep closed-door training in such a dangerous place; there wasn't much difference between him and that blood slave.

Moreover, the blood slave seemed in a hurry. Its master's consciousness had submerged completely in the process of condensing the 1000th dao principle.

Therefore, blood slave's hands transformed into a pair of dragon claws. And, it crushed that approaching blade energy.

That expert was flying in the air, and his imposing aura was surging and boiling. He certainly wasn't an ordinary person.

That expert unleashed the world-shaking blade energy once again. And, a dozens-of-feet-long blade energy swept down towards Ye Xiwen.

The blood slave couldn't avoid this attack since Ye Xiwen was

sitting like a statue behind him. So, it moved forward — treading on endless waves of blood — and welcomed the incoming attack.

Everyone guessed that the battle between that expert and the blood slave had arrived at its conclusion. Suddenly, a blood light swept out in a flash. A blood sword emerged out from the endless blood waves, and cut that expert in half without any delay.

Then, the blood slave came to a halt. It was still riding above the blood waves. It seemed as if it was standing above all, and was looking disdainfully at the entire world from the corner of its eyes. It coldly stared at those people and rushed towards them. Its gaze appeared as electrifying as two streaks of red lightning. Its facial features weren't clearly visible. However, its energy covered the entire surroundings.

Qi Feifan had become anxious when he had seen that Ye Xiwen might get killed. However, he relaxed after he saw that Ye Xiwen had a backup plan for his protection. Qi Feifan realized that Ye Xiwen had taken genuine precautions, wasn't akin to a lost fellow. Qi Feifan couldn't clearly see the 'blood-man', but this blood man's energy core was enough to indicate that it wasn't inferior to him. In fact, it was also a peak expert.

More than hundred people had rushed towards Ye Xiwen. But, they had been scared-away by the blood slave's severe attack. However, they were more than hundred individuals in number. And, each of them was an elite from a particular region. So, how could they be scared away so easily?

The murderous auras of more than hundred people swept across

the sky.

Ye Xiwen's motionless body also began to emit a heaven-shaking aura. It gradually expanded, and became stronger; little by little.

Everyone's complexions changed as they saw this. They could feel that Ye Xiwen was trying to make a breakthrough. They didn't know what kind of breakthrough it was, and to which level it would take the practitioner... However, everyone knew that they mustn't allow him to make the breakthrough; especially those people who held grudge against him. Everyone knew that they would come across a huge disaster if he came out powered-up after he had made the breakthrough.

"Kill!" those experts bellowed, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. They launched their strongest attacks on the blood slave.

The blood slave also counterattacked. The dreadful blood waves condensed into a huge seal – 'Inverting Ocean Seal'. It appeared like an unrestrained sea that would crush anything in its way. It swept down, and ferociously collided with the attacks of those experts.

This was the second type of the 'Overturning the Heavens Seal' – the 'Inverting Ocean Seal'. Ye Xiwen had strived to improve his martial arts techniques in the past more than a year's time. The 'Hanshan Seal' had progressed to become 'Overturning the Heavens Seal'. So, the power of 'Inverting Ocean Seal' had also increased several times.

It might be an extremely strange and extraordinary technique for other people. However, it was just a terrifying and truly disastrous technique for Ye Xiwen. It exploded in the sky. Then, the terrifying power pressed down and shattered a vast chunk of space.

The terrifying energy waves spread across the world. The blood slave unleashed a terrifying power, which then transformed into a blood pond. Those several experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm launched attacks with the entirety of their strength. It carried a terrifying power. The blood slave couldn't block such a large scale attack, and got exploded into fragments in the end.

However, those experts also had half of their bodies exploded into fragments by the Blood slave's 'Inverting Ocean Seal'. They screamed endlessly.

However, these experts hadn't even begun to feel happy when they suddenly saw that the blood slave had regenerated little by little.

Everyone stared blankly in shock. Such an attack had made them harbor a sense of despair. This battle continued without any result. The blood slave wasn't a match for all of them together. However, they couldn't kill the blood slave either. How would they be able to go past him if they continued to fight like this?

"Everyone, let's keep attacking him together. I don't think that this thing can continue to regenerate at this rate!" an expert shouted at this time.

Even other experts thought that this man was right. How could this blood slave continue to regenerate again and again? It certainly had its limit. And, they would have to break that limit to break through, and go past.

Everyone was engaged in a bloody battle. Qi Feifan and those 3 experts were fighting in one group. And, those hundred or so experts were fighting with the blood slave in another group. The battlefield's situation had become exceptionally intense in the war between the two sides.

The consequence would be extremely serious if Qi Feifan and the blood slave could drag this battle until Ye Xiwen was done with his breakthrough. On the contrary... the result would be completely different if these experts managed to kill Ye Xiwen before he could make the breakthrough.

A violent collision occurred between the two sides.

Chapter 427: Dies In One Slap!

"What are we waiting for? Let's hurry up and kill him. Then, we can take this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree!'"

"Kill him!"

The battle cries echoed in Ye Xiwen's ears. The blood slave was bombarded, and sent flying again and again. It had been pushed closer to the position where Ye Xiwen was sitting motionless. The blood slave had already killed more than 30 experts of those over a hundred experts. However, it still couldn't stop the advancing footsteps of the remaining experts. In fact, their longing for the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had increased with the increase in the casualties.

Qi Feifan had also gradually been forced into a disadvantageous position by those three experts. He possessed a more tyrannical strength than any of these three individuals. However, he wasn't strong-enough to face them at once, and felt helpless in this situation.

Those three individuals were in an extreme hurry to grab the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. Their sense of urgency wasn't one bit inferior to that of those other experts. After all, these three were already ranked as heaven's pride level experts. So, they obviously wanted to advance even further. And, they could accomplish everything if they could get a hold of this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'.

However, Young Master Feng was the weak link among these three people. He only possessed 900 dao principles. And, Qi Feifan had already identified this weakness. In fact, he had even grabbed the opportunity to catch him off-guard, and had then beaten him. This had made Young Master Feng exceptionally depressed. He had arrived here as a lofty personality. However, many people present here were more powerful and ferocious than his own self. He had always thought very highly of himself. However, he had ended-up being considered as a 'weak link'. How could he accept that?

"We won't bother you if you let us go. We can even give you a portion of the sprout of that 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' after we have obtained it!" Pang Yang Bo became even more anxious as he saw Ye Xiwen's aura was getting more and more tyrannical. He didn't want to give away the sprout to anyone in the beginning since he felt that it belonged to him. So, he couldn't allow others to even touch it.

Young Master Feng – who was standing beside him – had become even more anxious. The two of them had suffered defeat at the hands of Ye Xiwen in the past. So, they knew how dreadful Ye Xiwen was. Moreover, his aura was gradually becoming stronger. Therefore, they knew that they couldn't delay any further.

Qi Feifan sneered. He didn't reply. However, the long sword in his hand started to dance as if it were a dragon. He ignored Pang Yang Bo's proposition, and persisted in causing delay. Ye Xiwen might wake up very soon. And, he could feel that Ye Xiwen's aura was expanding at the moment. It had become exceptionally terrifying. In fact, it was just marginally different from the one a person exudes when they enter the sage realm. However, it still didn't give the feeling of sage realm.

"The Sword Moves The Nine States!" Qi Feifan sneered. And, his long sword swept down. It emitted golden divine beams, and these seemingly incredible beams scattered in all directions. The sword attack went towards Young Master Feng, who was currently the weakest among these three individuals.

Young Master Feng retreated several steps. In fact, he had nearly been split into two halves by that sword light. His complexion turned exceptionally ugly. An arrogant guy like him had been targeted as the 'weakest one'. Moreover, he knew that he would have no way to defend himself if the opposite party launched another attack on him. He was the weakest among those four individuals. In fact, Qi Feifan wouldn't have required several sword attacks to kill him if he wasn't being supported by the other two individuals. He would've been chopped into two halves a long time ago. Moreover, he would've died a very violent death. This realization had made him exceptionally depressed. However, he couldn't do anything about it...

"Bang!" Pang Yang Bo took advantage of this opportunity, and swept out thunder and lightning. It struck Qi Feifan, and he began to stagger. His legs had nearly been broken by the tremendous force.

Young Master Feng was slightly weaker, but the other three individuals were almost-equally strong. Therefore, they had to be careful. The others could grab the opportunity if any one of them was found off-guard.

"Bang!"

The blood slave dispersed under the attacks once again. It transformed into a large mass of blood, and scattered. And, everyone jumped in joy as they saw that the obstruction in front of Ye Xiwen had finally disappeared. So, several experts promptly rushed towards Ye Xiwen in order to kill him.

They could tell that the blood slave was being controlled by Ye Xiwen. So, the blood slave would automatically disperse... and wouldn't come back if they could kill Ye Xiwen.

"Whoosh!" a loud metal clanging sound echoed. Several people had launched their attacks at once. However, these attacks couldn't strike Ye Xiwen's body. A scarlet barrier had appeared in front of Ye Xiwen. A plain looking mirror had begun to rotate over Ye Xiwen's head in order to protect him.

The experts had gone all out, and had unleashed terrifying force. So, several of the experts had their hands broken by the rebound.

Everyone was dumbstruck. They were sent in shock as soon as they saw the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' hover above Ye Xiwen's head. This was a sage tool. So, how could they beat it? They had never possessed a sage tool, but they had seen one before. So, they knew that this sage tool was dreadful as soon as they saw it. In fact, most of the sage experts didn't possess a sage tool to protect their bodies. But, Ye Xiwen had a sage tool. This had left them to feel conflicted and aggravated.

"Bang!" Qi Feifan couldn't resist the joint attacks of these three

individuals anymore. And, Yuwen Hongzhou's attack rumbled on his body, and he went flying upside-down. The might of the joint attacks of these three individuals was too terrifying.

However, nobody paid attention to Qi Feifan. Pang Yang Bo and the other two immediately rushed towards Ye Xiwen with large strides. They went straight for kill; especially Young Master Feng. In fact, he had displayed an astonishing agility skill. So, his speed surpassed the speed of the other two, and he managed to arrive near Ye Xiwen almost instantly. The wind spirit hand seal appeared in his hand. He needed to interrupt Ye Xiwen's breakthrough. And, he needed to take the advantage of the situation to kill Ye Xiwen — only that could eliminate the hatred from his heart. Nobody in the younger generation had ever forced him into such a distressed state... except this man in front of him. But, the bitterness in his heart would vanish if he could kill this man.

"Bang!" the wind spirit hand seal crashed down. It ferociously pounded on the 'Heavenly Source Mirror', and set-off violent energy waves. It seemed as if a huge stone had dropped into the water.

Young Master Feng had already arrived in front of Ye Xiwen to kill him. And, he just wanted to kill him; no matter whether Ye Xiwen possessed a sage tool or not.

"Bang!" an invincible and imposing aura burst out of Ye Xiwen's body. His golden divinities formed a divine ocean, and began to surge about. Unrestrained waves of divinities blotted-out the sky and covered the earth as they advanced towards Young Master

Feng to engulf him.

Young Master Feng was greatly startled. He hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen could use so many methods even when he was undergoing closed-door training. He had even arrived in front of Ye Xiwen, and was about to kill him... but Ye Xiwen still possessed such a means.

However, that was only for a while.

Young Master Feng moved left-and-right inside the golden divine waves in order to escape. He exerted the entirety of his strength. However, he was surprised when he saw a big golden hand coming out of the curtain of those divine waves. The big hand tore-open the curtain of golden waves, and slapped towards Young Master Feng.

"Bang!" Young Master Feng was sent flying by the slap. In fact, the tremendous power of that slap had nearly beheaded him.

Everyone was sent spiraling into a huge shock as they stared blankly at this scene. What kind of power was this? They obviously knew that Young Master Feng was strong. In fact, he was only marginally inferior to Pang Yang Bo and the other two. Basically, his fighting strength could be considered at the peak. However, that big hand had effortlessly slapped him, and he was sent flying. Just how formidable was the wielder of that big hand?

A figure came out of that torn golden divine curtain; it was treading on the rainbow light. Could this be the Ye Xiwen who was

undergoing the closed-door training a moment ago?

Everyone looked-on, and noticed that Ye Xiwen's divine aura appeared restrained... like that of an ordinary person. His aura had become smooth and rich. It seemed as if it had returned to its original form.

Ye Xiwen's cold eyes stared at everyone. His 'killing intention' was overflowing. Everyone was terrified to see his transformation. However, only he knew that he had finally made the breakthrough to the limit of 1000 dao principles. World-shaking sounds had been issued during his previous breakthroughs. However, this breakthrough was noiseless... similar to the manner in which the spring rain moistens an object. There wasn't any noise. It wasn't a noisy breakthrough with brute force. It was merely a logical breakthrough. He could still feel the change though. He had just condensed one more principle this time. However, his power had become ten times stronger than what it used to be at the time when he possessed 999 dao principles. He had just condensed just one more principle, but all the matrix formations within his body had been perfected. The circulation of 'real elemental energy' had also smoothed up. So, he could blow his own past self to pieces with just a punch with this present strength.

He had changed innately. In fact, he could vaguely feel that he was at the doorstep of the sage realm. An average person might feel the sage realm existence after they had condensed 500 dao principles. The more dao principle one could accommodate in one's body... the later they felt the presence of sage realm. However, Ye Xiwen had finally been able to touch it.

His realm was still some distance away from the sage realm. However, his strength had been able to touch a thin film near it. However, this thin film was still as solid as an iron wall. Ye Xiwen had tried to break it, but it simply didn't break open.

Young Master Feng had gone flying upside-down. However, Ye Xiwen didn't let him go. He took a step forward, and appeared in front of Young Master Feng the very next instant. In fact, he had moved so fast that no one saw it happen.

"No, you can't kill me!" Young Master Feng shivered. He shouted in fear. He was genuinely very afraid in this moment. He had hated Ye Xiwen to the extremely. He knew that Ye Xiwen was quite ferocious. However, he hadn't been very afraid of him. That was because Ye Xiwen had collaborated with the blood slave back then. And, they could kill him if they had worked together. However, he wasn't afraid if it was only Ye Xiwen alone.

However, this attack had made him realize that he was mistaken. Ye Xiwen was insanely strong. Most of the bones inside Young Master Feng's body had been shattered by a causal slap. In fact, more than half of his body had become paralyzed. This Ye Xiwen had surprisingly become like a peerless god killer after he had made a breakthrough.

However, it was already too late for Young Master Feng this time. Ye Xiwen didn't hold back. A palm fell down from the sky. It transformed into a very big golden hand, and pressed down.

"Bang!"

Young Master Feng was slapped into the ground by Ye Xiwen. His entire bones, internal organs as well as his soul... got crushed.

Chapter 428: Kills Heaven's Pride Expert!

Just one slap had killed an expert of the late stage of semi-sage realm. Nobody would've believed this if it hadn't happened before their eyes. Therefore, everyone stared blankly in shock when this scene unfolded in front of them. Everyone was terrified. In fact, they got goosebumps. They felt as if they had seen the incarnation of an exceptionally fierce beast.

There had been no fierce struggle between the two experts. A mere slap had seriously injured him in the beginning. And, the second slap had killed him on the spot. Such fighting strength could genuinely scare a person to death.

Out of those four powerhouses — Young Master Feng had already been slapped to death! Now, it was time for another!

Ye Xiwen's cold eyes swept across the crowd... like a blade or a sword. And, it seemed as if his piercing gaze could see through everyone's mind.

"You finally made the breakthrough?" Qi Feifan felt his hair stand on end as soon as he saw Ye Xiwen. He didn't know how Ye Xiwen had managed to become so tyrannical. However, he was feeling very joyful for some reason. Ye Xiwen had finally made the breakthrough. So, his struggle to protect Ye Xiwen hadn't gone in vain.

Ye Xiwen hadn't let him down at the most crucial time. He had finally made the breakthrough, and had come out successful.

"Brother Qi, are you all right? Thank you so much for helping me this time. The consequences could've been horrible if you hadn't stepped in!" Ye Xiwen said.

"I'm okay... just sustained some bruises; that's all!" Qi Feifan shook his head and replied with a laugh. A bright smile had appeared on his face. And, it seemed as if he didn't care about his injuries anymore.

Pang Yang Bo and the other two individual had been in a hurry to kill Ye Xiwen. He had been sent flying by their attacks, but the attacks hadn't hurt him in a serious manner because of this.

"Everyone listen — he's indeed a ferocious man. However, he's alone. He can't kill all of us!" an expert spoke-up since he was still unwilling to give up. These people just didn't wish to give-up on the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. Ye Xiwen had displayed strong strength. However, they believed that he couldn't kill all of them on his own. That blood slave had also displayed very strong strength in the recent entanglement. However, it was still blown-away many times over by these people. So, a real person would've already died if they were in its place.

That expert had exclaimed openly, but nobody wanted to go first. They believed that he couldn't kill all of them on his own... in spite of being incredibly powerful. In fact, they weren't even afraid of sparking a bloodbath as long as they could kill him. However, the person who took the lead was sure to get annihilated.

And, these people weren't foolish. So, they wouldn't wish to sacrifice themselves for the success of others!

However, Ye Xiwen's imposing aura was becoming smoother and richer with the passage of time. And, Ye Xiwen was unceasingly consolidating his inner realm while everyone was merely watching him. He was taking advantage of everyone's hesitation. And thanks to that... he was becoming more and more ferocious.

Everyone was very anxious at present. So, they weren't launching any attacks on him. However, it would be too late if he managed to consolidate his inner realm...

Pang Yang Bo's 'killing intention' was seething the most among these people. Many people had rushed towards the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' a moment ago. The sprout of the tree was behind Ye Xiwen. But, he had rushed towards Ye Xiwen instead. Ye Xiwen had tidied-him-up quite miserably in the past. And, that had left an indelible mark on his heart.

Pang Yang Bo brandished his thunder blade. Nobody around him dared to approach him. Then, a boundless ocean of lightning rushed towards Ye Xiwen as his dreadful 'killing intention' overflowed in the sky.

Then, Pang Yang Bo immediately summoned the phantom of the Thunder God without any hesitation. It ripped open the sky, and rushed down towards Ye Xiwen with a thunder blade in his hand.

The Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree's entire body had started to

shiver behind Ye Xiwen. These peak experts of the younger generation had collectively launched an attack a moment ago. So, their dreadful 'imposing auras' were still overflowing in the sky. A timid person would've been frightened to death by now...

The thunder god's thunder blade tore the sky open. And, it arrived in front of Ye Xiwen in order to kill him in the blink of an eye.

"Humph!" Ye Xiwen snorted. This sound of his snort wasn't too loud or anything. But, it maliciously knocked against everyone's chest like a sonic blast.

Ye Xiwen soared up, and flew straight to the edge of the horizon. His formidable aura blotted-out the sky and covered the earth as it swept all across. He had released this imposing aura for the first time after having made the breakthrough to the 1000th dao principle. And, he had unleashed it completely in this first time itself.

Several weak experts were swept away, and were sent flying by his imposing aura alone.

His hands were glowing with a golden light, and had illuminated the horizon. Then, his hands transformed into a pair of dragon's claws. And, it seemed as if they'd rip the sky open. A seemingly endless power began to rampage in the sky. It seemed as if the Thunder God – who had rushed towards Ye Xiwen – had been caught by something. In fact, he had seemingly been bound with a hoop in midair, and wasn't able to move even a bit...

"Rrrrip!" an unpleasant ripping sound resounded. And, the phantom of the Thunder God roared as this sound reverberated. He had soon been ripped-apart in midair. And, purple-colored blood started to drip down from his body.

Everyone was stunned as they witnessed this scene. They hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen could be so powerful. Everyone had clearly felt the Thunder God's phantom's strength even though they were very far away from him. In fact, an ordinary expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm would've gotten killed, and would've been reduced to mere dregs by just one attack of this phantom. Thunder God was Pang Yang Bo's trump card. So, how could he be ordinary? However, even he couldn't withstand a single move of Ye Xiwen's...

Many people suddenly started to despair. They would've had an opportunity to make a comeback if Ye Xiwen were a little stronger than them since they could've relied on their numerical advantage to overwhelm him. However, Ye Xiwen had surprisingly become so powerful that they couldn't take him down by merely relying on excessive manpower. And, this feeling had driven them to despair...

Even Pang Yang Bo was in utter shock. He and Ye Xiwen had fought over a year ago. However, Ye Xiwen hadn't displayed such terrifying fighting strength in that fight. Even the fight between Ye Xiwen and his Thunder God's phantom hadn't been this relaxed and easy in the previous instance. However, Ye Xiwen had unexpectedly become so frightening in just one year's time.

Most importantly, he didn't sense the specific fluctuations of a sage expert on Ye Xiwen's body. In other words, Ye Xiwen was still a semi-sage expert; nothing more. But, how could a semi-sage expert be so frightening?

He himself was at the peak of the semi-sage realm. But, he didn't possess any margin to fight-back against Ye Xiwen.

Several experts immediately began to turn around and retreat. Such a person was extremely dreadful. These people were undoubtedly greedy, but they weren't foolish. Moreover, they didn't wish to throw their lives away.

"Inverted Ocean Seal!" Ye Xiwen's inverted ocean seal attack crashed down. And, several experts – who were escaping away at an extremely fast pace – were crushed to death by the seal in an instant.

Ye Xiwen's eyes had turned ice-cold. He didn't wish to let anyone get away. Qi Feifan had also stood up. He had picked up his weapon, and was staring at everyone.

The 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had a great reputation. It was quite possible that many sage experts and great sage experts would arrive to cause trouble for Ye Xiwen if the news were to spread out that the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had fallen into his hands. In fact, it might even give rise to a violent sensation in the True Martial University. And, Ye Xiwen wouldn't be able to have any peaceful time if that were to happen. In fact, he might come across sneak attacks from the sage and great sage experts... anywhere and anytime. And, he obviously didn't wish to lead the

rest of his life like that...

Many people didn't respond slowly since they immediately understood Ye Xiwen's intention as soon as they saw him crush the escaping experts to death.

Therefore, someone shouted-out, "He doesn't wish to let us leave alive. So, we must fight with him!"

Many people reacted this time... not for some precious treasure, but for their own survival.

Ye Xiwen sneered. These people had been scheming against him a little while ago. In fact, they had acted to kill him without mercy.

Pang Yang Bo was the first one to react. He had no other way out this time. So, he could only rush towards Ye Xiwen.

"Rumble!" a big golden hand smashed down at an incredibly fast speed... just like a golden cloud. And, it pounded on Pang Yang Bo's body in a flash. Pang Yang Bo's defense was instantaneously routed by Ye Xiwen. His armor was a defense-type treasure, but it was instantly shattered by Ye Xiwen's slap. He simply couldn't resist the power of Ye Xiwen's palm. And, his body was immediately crushed by the slap, and was then turned into a mass of flesh and blood.

Everyone present on the scene turned quiet — only Pang Yang Bo's dying screams echoed. Everyone was stunned. They hadn't

anticipated that Ye Xiwen would turn out to be so powerful. Pang Yang Bo was the strongest among them. Yes, he was very young. However, nobody thought that he was weak. What would they call themselves if they called him 'weak'?

However, even a powerhouse like him didn't have the power to fight-back against Ye Xiwen. Could it be that Ye Xiwen had already achieved invincibility against contenders who were below the sage realm?

Qi Feifan was also dumbstruck when he saw this happen. His fellow younger brother had become outrageously powerful. He couldn't help but recall the rumors he had heard about Ye Xiwen. This was the third heaven's pride expert to die at his hands. Moreover, all three of them had been well-known and dreadful experts. In fact, Pang Yang Bo was far stronger than the other two. So, it seemed as if the disparity between these people and Ye Xiwen had widened further.

Ye Xiwen wasn't even in legendary realm at the time he had stepped on the ancient road. However, he had just killed a semi-sage realm expert... as if the youngster were a piece of cake.

Yuwen Hongzhou's complexion had turned ugly on the other side. He didn't harbor a sentiment of deep hatred for Ye Xiwen like Pang Yang Bo and Young Master Feng had. However, he knew that Ye Xiwen wanted to kill every last one of them. How could he not have guessed the reason? How could he not have become frightened and furious at this?

However, he didn't get much time to think. Ye Xiwen's eyes

turned ice-cold and ruthless as he suddenly dashed towards Yuwen Hongzhou like a Golden God of War.

Yuwen Hongzhou was the only one who could pose threat to him among these people; the others were nothing but mediocre.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen had rushed straight towards Yuwen Hongzhou. His footsteps shattered the space. And, his incomparable imposing aura swept across and engulfed everything in its path. Yuwen Hongzhou was barely able to prevent himself from being sent flying away.

"All of you — do you wish to sit still and wait for your death?" Yuwen Hongzhou roared as he saw Ye Xiwen charge towards him; he wanted to divert Ye Xiwen's attention.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't give him the opportunity to continue with his speech. His palm seemingly ripped the sky open, and instantly broke Yuwen Hongzhou's defense. After that, he arrived in front of Yuwen Hongzhou, and attacked.

"Bang!" a loud bang sounded, and the bones in Yuwen Hongzhou's body got crushed by the massive force of the attack. The bone fragments swirled in the air, and blood gushed out of his body.

"Bang!" Yuwen Hongzhou's tall body loudly crashed head-first into the ground. His eyes had turned lifeless since his soul had been crushed by Ye Xiwen.

Chapter 429: Phoenix Appears Unexpectedly!

Another man had died. Many people were already despairing since there wasn't any margin for concessions in the current situation. Moreover, Ye Xiwen had already demonstrated his intentions in a very clear manner. And, he wouldn't allow them to leave. So, they had no other option but to go all-out, and fight for their lives.

"I will fight with you!" an expert roared and advanced forward. However, he was killed by Ye Xiwen in just one slap. In fact, he didn't even get a chance to fight back.

Then, Ye Xiwen attacked and killed several experts in a flash. The sonic booms dissipated in all directions. And, the energy soared into the sky. Moreover, he had killed them in just a slap. Ye Xiwen had become ten times more powerful than his previous self. These hundreds of experts were also regarded as elites. However, they were nothing in front of his current strength. Therefore, they had been slapped to death by Ye Xiwen.

The blood slave and Qi Feifan had also joined-in on the hunt. The blood slave was as unfeeling as a robot. So, it didn't show any mercy, and continued to kill people left and right. And, Qi Feifan began to attack relentlessly as well. He knew very-well that he mustn't allow these people to escape. Ye Xiwen might come across all kind of troubles if these experts managed to escape. Moreover, even he might get implicated into Ye Xiwen's troubles.

Three peak experts had joined hands. So, these merely dozens of

left-over experts had been effortlessly sent to their deaths in a short period of time.

Then, Ye Xiwen collected the spatial rings and other treasures from the bodies of these elites. One must know that each one of these experts was an 'elite'. So, they possessed over two million 'Primary Spirit Dans' on their bodies in total. Moreover, each of them possessed bountiful resources on their bodies – especially Yuwen Hongzhou, Young Master Feng, and Pang Yang Bo. These three experts were regarded as elites among elites by their respective forces. And, they were heaven's pride experts. So, they would naturally possess many good resources on their bodies.

Ye Xiwen and Qi Feifan didn't stay for long after they had cleaned the battlefield. Ye Xiwen had killed three heaven's pride experts at once. More than hundreds of elite experts had died at his hands as well. And, this would certainly shake this entire planet.

Therefore, they wouldn't dare to stay here for a long time. These two individuals rapidly flew out. They left this huge planet, and returned to the Wind Dragon City. They heaved a sigh of relief only after they had safely returned.

"Brother, I didn't expect that I would meet you here!" Qi Feifan looked at Ye Xiwen. He was deeply moved. Ye Xiwen had been very lucky this time. It was merely Ye Xiwen's good fortune that had led him to the 'jackpot'. And, the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had recognized him as its master.

Ye Xiwen had already transplanted that sprout of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' inside the 'Heavenly Source

Mirror'. Therefore, it had essentially become his private property. And, his speed of comprehending the principles would increase very significantly with its assistance.

"Even I hadn't anticipated that things would turn out like this!" Ye Xiwen grinned. He hadn't anticipated that the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' would unexpectedly choose him as its master. But, it had momentarily seemed as if Ye Xiwen would get killed because of it since Pang Yang Bo and Young Master Feng were the only ones who had wanted to kill him before the start of this matter. But, it eventually developed into a situation where his martial training was benefited. However, this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was the main culprit behind all of it.

"Senior Brother, I didn't hear any news about you after I entered the True Martial University. Which peak are you on?" Ye Xiwen asked.

Qi Feifan explained everything to Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen found out that Qi Feifan had coincidentally gained a great opportunity right after he had entered the True Martial University. And, the Supreme Lord of the university had made him his last personal disciple. So, he had been undergoing closed-door training this entire time. Moreover, the genius who had become widely popular in the outside world by the name 'Great Radiant Senior' was none other than Qi Feifan.

Ye Xiwen suddenly figured it out. Qi Feifan had been chosen by the Supreme Lord to be his last disciple. Therefore, it wasn't surprising that his cultivation had advanced by leaps and bounds in such a short time.

The sheer amount and level of resources one could obtain by being the last disciple of the True Martial University's Supreme Leader was far beyond Ye Xiwen's imagination. This cultivation was like a bandit's dream. However, Ye Xiwen's cultivation had also advanced by leaps and bounds after he had entered the 'Hidden Star Peak'. In fact, it had even gone far beyond Qi Feifan's expectation.

Ye Xiwen felt like laughing out loud. People would be greatly amazed if they found out the origins of the Heavenly Phoenix Body, the Great Radiant Senior expert, and his'. They would probably be surprised since many people might not have heard where Yi Yuan School was located. However, they might be scared to death if they would come to know that three heaven's pride experts had come from the Yi Yuan School.

"My reputation is mostly assisted by my identity as the last disciple of the Supreme Lord. It's far less thrilling than your world-shaking reputation. You have gained your name and fame by killing several heavens' pride experts!" Qi Feifan looked at Ye Xiwen and said. Ye Xiwen was still the same as he used to in Yi Yuan School. He still couldn't tolerate any injustice. And, he still couldn't eat the slightest loss either. After all, who could make him suffer defeat? In fact, the very thought of it was ridiculous.

Most people to arrive at the True Martial University hailed from different regions. So, they dealt with the others in a very cautious manner. Ye Xiwen was the only exception. He had earned a great reputation right after he had entered the True Martial University. He had openly offended and dealt with Law Enforcement disciples. Most people couldn't even imagine doing something like that. For

them, offending Law Enforcement disciples was akin to courting death. However, Ye Xiwen was still alive and healthy. But, those who had gone against him hadn't met a good end.

It wasn't surprising that many people privately called Ye Xiwen a 'calamity star' since he caused people troubles wherever he went. Ye Xiwen had also heard about this bad reputation of his'. However, he felt that he was being treated unjustly. He wouldn't have killed all those people if they hadn't come to kill him. He wasn't a homicidal maniac, or a devil that would kill people indiscriminately for no reason.

"What thrilling... I didn't have any other choice!" Ye Xiwen laughed helplessly. He wouldn't have desired to build such world-shaking reputation if he had been given a choice. And, he wouldn't willingly kill people in order to attain such world-shaking reputation. However, he had been left with no choice but to kill...

He would've had a pleasant journey, and could've cultivated under favorable conditions if he could be like those other heaven's pride experts. And, he wouldn't have to bother about a lot of other stuff. After all, who wants to make enemies all the time?

However, there was no way out since he had already trod this path; there was no turning back. He could only overcome the obstacles and move forward.

"It just so happens that Sister Hua is also here. She's undergoing closed-door training!" Ye Xiwen spoke-up. "But, I don't if she has come out or not in the last more-than-a-years' time...?"

Ye Xiwen had deliberately allowed her to stay in the Wind Dragon City since he had felt that taking her along might be risky. So, it was better to let her stay in the Wind Dragon City because it was guarded by the powerhouses of the sage realm.

"Let's go together!" Qi Feifan laughed and said. These two individuals had come out from the Yi Yuan School. Therefore, they had gotten even closer since they had come to the same True Martial University. And, they had involuntarily embraced each other as a group... just like the people of Qingfeng Mountain had embraced each other as a group after they had arrived in Yi Yuan School.

They soon arrived at the inn where Ye Xiwen and Hua Menghan had lodged for undergoing closed-door training.

They arrived and saw that Hua Menghan was arguing with a tall and handsome middle-aged man about something...

Ye Xiwen felt a terrifying sense of danger from the aura being emitted from the body of that middle-aged man. A chill ran down his spine as a result. And, his heart began to pound loudly.

Ye Xiwen realized that he couldn't sense the depth of this man's power. Moreover, he hadn't even felt such a strong sense of danger from the body of a great sage expert.

"I'm telling you that I am a 'human'... and not a member of your clan!" Hua Menghan's face exposed a bit of anger. And, her

beautiful face had turned slightly red.

"But, the blood of my race flows in your body. You can't deny this; no matter what!" the man seemed to have ignored Hua Menghan's anger as he replied in a solemn tone.

"I'm saying it for the last time — I'm not a member of your clan. And, I won't go to the 'Ancient Phoenix World' with you!" Hua Menghan angrily retorted. Her complexion had turned red.

'Ancient Phoenix World', Ye Xiwen's complexion immediately changed. He had heard Ye Mo speak of this world. Ye Mo had said that the Dragon Race and the Phoenix Race had once co-existed. But, the folklores stated that these races had already vanished without any trace. However, a great majority of members of these races were living in seclusion.

The Dragon Race was living in the True Dragon World. And, the phoenixes had chosen a world known as the 'Ancient Phoenix World' to live in seclusion. It was said that an ancestor of the Phoenix Race had established a world for their people many ages ago. And, this world was independent from the Ten Thousand Worlds. So, nobody knew where this place was located. Ye Xiwen had merely considered this as 'hearsay'; nothing more. He didn't take it seriously; he didn't care much either. The Dragon World and the Ancient Phoenix World existed in fables alone as far as he was concerned. They were very far away from the bounds of his imagination.

"Damn! Ye Xiwen, this man isn't human!" Ye Mo suddenly uttered, "This man is a phoenix, and he has merely taken a human

form!"

"Phoenix!?" Ye Xiwen was sent in extreme shock. He hadn't doubted the existence of the phoenixes. However, he hadn't anticipated that he would be able to see a phoenix one day – and, that too in this way...

Qi Feifan hadn't heard Ye Mo's voice. However, he could also feel the terrifying aura from the body of this man, and felt that it could make a person suffocate. In fact, one look from this man could suck one up into the bottomless abyss; one would then lose oneself and one's sense of reality. This was exceptionally dreadful.

"It's possible that the blood inside this girl's body has attracted this phoenix!" Ye Mo continued, "Humph! The blood of the Heavenly Phoenix!"

"Who are you?" that man suddenly shouted. Then, a horrifying sonic boom swept towards Ye Xiwen and Qi Feifan. It struck them, and sent them flying. They knocked against the entrance-gate of the inn, and sent it flying. But, the entire inn was empty. So, there was no one inside; it seemed as if the people had long been scared away.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt a strange stiffness in his chest. He spouted a mouthful of blood. And, the look of horror was clearly visible in his eyes. That middle-aged man was far more powerful than his imagination.

Hua Menghan reacted when she saw that Ye Xiwen and Qi Feifan

had been sent flying.

"Ye Xiwen, Brother Qi!" Hua Menghan shouted in a startled manner. Her figure drew a long-line of red flames as she arrived in front of those two. She then hastily asked, "Are you two okay?"

"We're fine. What's going on here?" Ye Xiwen asked. He faintly had a premonition in his heart that something bad was going to happen.

Chapter 430: Separated

"We are fine. What's going on here?" Ye Xiwen asked. He faintly had a premonition in his heart that something bad was going to happen.

That man looked arrogant. So, he didn't pay any attention to Ye Xiwen. Perhaps, Ye Xiwen wasn't qualified-enough to demand his attention. He faintly said, "Young Man, there are some matters which you are better-off not knowing. So, the less you know — the better it would be for you!

"And, it would be better if you ask fewer questions unless you wish to disappear from this world. There are some matters which you'd better-off not knowing!" that man coldly warned.

Ye Xiwen became furious. However, he didn't act rashly. He clearly knew the disparity between himself and that man. And, it was like the difference between cloud and mud. Ye Xiwen was perhaps like an ant in the eyes of that man.

"I know you're not a human... but a phoenix!" Ye Xiwen clenched his teeth. He stared firmly at that man as he spoke.

That man's complexion changed abruptly. He hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would know his identity – that he was a phoenix. And, his 'killing intention' rose as a result.

"Stop!" Hua Menghan distinctly felt that man's 'killing intention' rise. So, she immediately shouted at that man in order to stop him.

"I will kill myself right now if you dare to touch them. Then, you won't be able to obtain any blood whatsoever!"

That man's complexion changed significantly. He looked at Hua Menghan, and realized that she was determined. She wasn't kidding. And, she might genuinely kill herself if he were to attack Ye Xiwen and Qi Feifan. That would obviously be a great loss for him.

Therefore, he could only look bitterly at Ye Xiwen as he spoke, "You're quite lucky, young man!"

The Heavenly Phoenix Blood was very important for his clan. And, he obviously knew that this might be the only opportunity to obtain the extinct Heavenly Phoenix blood. Moreover, the elders of his clan would blame him if he committed any mistake. So, he couldn't afford to commit such a grave mistake.

"Young Miss Hua, it doesn't matter whether you're willing or not. This matter has already alarmed the old elders of my race. So, there isn't any margin for turning this matter around!" That man continued, "I request you to understand the urgency of the desire my clan harbors for the Heavenly Phoenix Blood!"

"You will be able to attain the status of Senior Female Saint in my clan if you willingly come with me. In fact, you will enjoy great benefits as long as you are willing to come with me!" the man solemnly said.

"I don't want to!" Hua Menghan gently bit her lower lip and

replied.

Ye Xiwen's heart was suddenly stirred-up. He became frightened the moment he heard about Hua Menghan's departure. And, he suddenly realized that she had an enormous position in his heart – a position that no one else could take.

He merely had a vague feeling in the beginning. However, the words of this man had cut like a knife. And, the intense feeling that resulted from this realization sobered him-up.

"Ye Xiwen, the current situation isn't good. This girl's blood has caught the attention of the Phoenix Race. So, they will surely take her away!" Ye Mo said, "The Heavenly Phoenix Clan is the most respected clan among all the phoenix clans. However, they vanished along with the disappearance of the phoenix ancestor... and that had happened a long time ago. But, the phoenix race has been looking for the traces of possible leftover-blood of Heavenly Phoenix Clan in every world ever since. Phoenixes usually aren't as lascivious as the dragons, but they've also left their bloodline behind in various worlds. And, these people have finally found this girl. So, how can they not take her away?"

"She doesn't wish to go with you. So, why are you forcing her?" Ye Xiwen glared at that man. He clenched his teeth and asked.

"Why, you ask? Some things don't need any reasons. This is fate!" That man looked eerily at Ye Xiwen and said, "It's just like you will never be able to access the entire world. And, you can only struggle in this mortal world like an ant. And, it's just like ants can't understand the vastness of the sky the way an eagle does. This is

fate. But, you don't deserve to know so much!"

The man had become somewhat impatient. And, his terrifying imposing aura had completely shrouded Ye Xiwen. The bones inside Ye Xiwen's body made rattling sounds as they rubbed against each other. In fact, he couldn't even raise his head due to the immensity of this pressure.

"Fate? What fate? I don't believe in fate. I control my fate; not the heavens. Nobody can control my fate!" Ye Xiwen shouted. His golden divinities began to surge on his body, and broke through the imposing pressure of that man's aura. Then, he slowly stood up. But, his entire body was covered in sweat.

He didn't believe in fate. He didn't believe that someone could dominate his life. He believed that his fate was in his own hands.

"Well, very nice. You're quite ambitious, but..." that man coldly shouted. He then disappeared before Ye Xiwen's eyes. And, he suddenly arrived in front of Ye Xiwen in the very next second, and pressed him down onto the ground with his palm.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen was nailed down to the ground in one slap. And, the bones throughout his body had been shattered.

"Many people in the world can kill you since killing an ant isn't a difficult task!" that man's voice was ice-cold as he said this. His 'killing intention' was boiling because he had realized that Hua Menghan liked this young man. Perhaps, he also possessed some affection for her. Therefore, the man didn't wish this kind of a

situation. Looking at the present situation... it would be better if he could kill Ye Xiwen.

"Stop!" Hua Menghan yelled. However, that man's 'killing intention' had already risen. He brought his foot down in order to crush Ye Xiwen's head. And, it seemed as if he would trample Ye Xiwen to death.

"Bang!" An extremely terrifying power emerged out of Ye Xiwen's body. And, a big furry hand instantly popped-out from his body. It struck the sole of that man's foot with a 'bang', and grabbed it.

"Bang!" the terrifying collision set-off boundless energy waves, and they shattered the void to pieces. However, it couldn't blow the inn off since the inn was being protected by a powerful barrier.

That man was shaken by the tremendous force, and hurriedly retreated. In fact, he retreated several steps, and a large chunk of void was shattered under his footsteps. He withdrew quite far away, and eventually came to a halt. But, he was indefinitely bewildered as he looked at Ye Xiwen.

However, he was surprised to see a huge specter emerging from Ye Xiwen's body. It was a ferocious looking and exceptionally aggressive devil in reality. Its flaming aura soared high, and wasn't one bit inferior to that man's.

"How is a devil expert here? I'm Feng Ling — the patrolling inspector of the Phoenix Race. I've been sent here to handle some matters. I hope Your Excellency won't interfere!" That man – Feng

Ling – looked at that specter indefinitely puzzled.

"I don't care about your Phoenix Race's matters. I'm determined to protect these people!" that senior specter opened his mouth and spoke. His voice made a rumbling sound... it was similar to that of a big bell. "Get lost. Don't force me to attack. Otherwise, even the reputation of your Phoenix Race won't be able to save you!"

Feng Ling shouted, "It's impossible. You should be aware of the fact that even a single vein of heavenly phoenix's arteries is very important for our Phoenix Race. Do you wish to wage a war between the Devil World and our Ancient Phoenix World?"

"If you really wish to protect them... then I won't have any other option but to fight with you till death!" Feng Ling firmly replied. A flame began to ignite from his body. It then began to boil.

"You let them go. And, I'll come with you!" Hua Menghan looked sad, but she had spoken with determination.

"Young Miss Hua is ready to come with me. That's the best case!" Feng Ling opened his mouth and said. He had wanted to kill Ye Xiwen to prevent him from divulging the secret. However, Hua Menghan had finally changed her decision. Moreover, that senior devil expert had also scared him since he could potentially be a very difficult opponent.

"Ye Xiwen..." Hua Menghan looked at Ye Xiwen. This guy had raised his head for her sake. He was fully aware that he was no match for Feng Ling. However, he still stood up to him. He was

really insane. Hua Menghan didn't know what to say. She was reluctant to leave. But, she merely shot a glance at Ye Xiwen, turned around, and flew out of the window and trod on the rainbow light. She soon disappeared into the horizon.

Feng Ling shot a quick glance at Ye Xiwen and said, "You were lucky this time. You mustn't try to look for her. Otherwise, Hua Menghan won't be able to save you even if she personally steps-in. Oh no... it seems that a human like you won't be able to know where to find her in your entire lifetime!"

Feng Ling's facial expression was brimming with arrogance. He had looked down on Ye Xiwen. Forget about indulging in a talk with Ye Xiwen... he would've mercilessly killed Ye Xiwen if that devil expert hadn't suddenly emerged out from Ye Xiwen's body.

Feng Ling transformed into a group of flames after he had spoken those words, and flew out in the direction of Hua Menghan. He disappeared before everyone's eyes in no time.

"Ye Xiwen, what's going on?" Qi Feifan was the most confused individual on the scene. And, he was still in shock. He had just seen a phoenix... a race he had only heard about in the fables. Ye Xiwen had openly exposed that man's identity. And, that man hadn't denied it either. However, his 'killing intention' had risen greatly. So, how could Qi Feifan not have understood that Ye Xiwen's words had been true?

He had never imagined that he would get to see a phoenix one day. The Phoenix Race was synonymous with tyrannical strength in the legends of this universe. However, they had disappeared

countless years ago. It was often heard that someone had seen the birds and demon beasts that possessed the phoenix blood. However, the real phoenixes had disappeared... just like the real dragons.

Hua Menghan had apparently inherited the most precious bloodline of the Phoenix Race. Qi Feifan suddenly recalled Hua Menghan's nickname out of the blue – Heavenly Phoenix Body.

However, Qi Feifan was even more surprised by the fact that a devil expert had suddenly emerged out of Ye Xiwen's body... He was determined to believe that Ye Xiwen wasn't possessed by a devil. And, Ye Xiwen hadn't shown any symptoms of it either. In fact, there wasn't any indication that he could transform into a devil.

Ye Xiwen clenched his teeth. Then, he heaved a sigh of relief, and that huge specter faded away before his eyes; it disappeared without a trace. Only the voice of Ye Mo echoed in his ears, "Ye Xiwen, that specter was my doing. It was only meant to scare him away. But, you must leave quickly. It's possible that the phoenix guy might come back to kill you. And, I've overspent my energy in that sudden thrust. So, I'm going to lie dormant for some time to restore my energy. And, you're on your own until I wake up!"

It turned out that the devil specter was merely the result of Ye Mo's projection. And, it was only designed to frighten the enemy; nothing more. It was completely harmless in reality. Its imposing aura was only useful in scaring a person. And, it wouldn't be able to withstand a single blow in reality.

Chapter 431: Martial Arts Competition Begins!

Ye Xiwen spouted a mouthful of impure energy after a few breaths' time. His bodily injuries had almost been repaired by now.

The consequences would've been too horrible if Ye Mo hadn't acted on time. In fact, it was hard to imagine what could've happened since Ye Xiwen didn't have any power to fight back against this man.

Even Ye Mo had ended up falling into deep slumber after he had helped him. And, it was uncertain when he'd wake up!

Ancient Phoenix World!

No matter where this place was... Ye Xiwen would go to the Ancient Phoenix World sooner or later, and he'd bring her back.

Feng Ling!

Ye Xiwen had to go through this all because of him. So, he would make him pay back twice over in time...!

Ye Xiwen had never felt so helpless. He didn't have enough strength. He didn't have anything. He was merely like a lump of meat that had been placed on the chopping board. Anyone could come, and take him away. Even Hua Menghan was forced to

sacrifice herself in order to save him. Moreover, Ye Mo had to fall into deep sleep for the sake of his life...

Ye Xiwen's former goal was to practice unceasingly, and grow stronger. But, his main goal had suddenly shifted to the Ancient Phoenix World. And, he would find this place sooner or later.

Ye Xiwen secretly vowed in his heart. And, he firmly clenched his fists. In fact, his fingertips deeply pinched into his palm, and blood flowed out. However, he seemed totally oblivious to it.

"Brother, are you okay?" Qi Feifan became worried, and asked as soon as he saw Ye Xiwen.

The incident that had taken place hadn't been directed at him. However, he had also survived because of Hua Menghan's sacrifice alone. So, he too felt extremely aggrieved in his heart.

However, he didn't wish to see Ye Xiwen in a depressed state. Otherwise, what would be the point of Hua Menghan's sacrifice?

"I'm fine. Let's go!" Ye Xiwen finally opened his mouth and replied. Then, he stood up. His voice was dull, and his expression was strangely tranquil enough to scare a person, "It's not safe here. There's no guarantee that Feng Ling won't come back to attack us!"

"En!" Qi Feifan nodded. He had become even more anxious after he saw Ye Xiwen like this. It would be better if Ye Xiwen could vent out his frustration, "Brother, don't be sad. Sister Hua would

feel bad if she were to see you like this!"

Ye Xiwen grinned, "I'm fine. This Ancient Phoenix World is nothing. I will smash it to pieces one day, and I'll bring her back then!"

"Good, this is what a true man of the Yi Yuan School would say!" Qi Feifan applauded. He heaved a sigh of relief as he heard Ye Xiwen's words. The thing that he was most worried about... fortunately didn't happen after all...

"Brother, let's return to the university!" Ye Xiwen had a firm look in his eyes. He would walk to the top... step by step... even if the Ancient Phoenix World were to be located above the Ninth Heaven. He would become a great sage if the sage realm wasn't enough. And, he would continue even further if the great sage realm wasn't enough. He must attack and turn the Ancient Phoenix World upside-down... even if it were a dragons' pool or a tigers' cave...

Qi Feifan nodded. He also knew that it wasn't safe here. They would be doomed if Feng Ling came back and attacked them.

Therefore, these two individuals didn't delay. And, they returned to the True Martial University without making any stoppages on the way. But, they came back, and they found out that the news about that huge planet had spread throughout the True Martial University. And, the deaths of the three top-tier heaven's pride experts of the three different 'major forces'... along with hundreds of elites had shaken the True Martial World. However, it wasn't the casualties of the younger generation that had shaken the entire

True Martial World.

After all, they were still very young. So, they didn't have any current importance. The current strength of the major forces wouldn't decline even if all of them were to die. However, the fact that had shaken them was that these youngsters had set out to look for the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'.

Such a legendary and magical tree had only existed in legends by far. Therefore, countless experts had begun to seethe with excitement. One's cultivation would increase by leaps and bounds if they could obtain this 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'; it would certainly advance by leaps and bounds.

The 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree', the precious treasures of the Wind Dragon, and that palace of some ancient mighty force – these three massive elements had stimulated many sage realm and great sage realm experts of the True Martial World. And, they had left for the Wind Dragon's huge planet. The experts of the Wind Dragon City, and several nearby cities had also flocked towards this planet. This had made that huge planet quite chaotic. In fact, this had shoved this 'already chaotic planet' into an even greater mess...

Ye Xiwen was somewhat glad after he heard that many experts of the sage realm had moved into action. He was thankful that he had already departed from there. Otherwise, how he could have escaped later?

That huge planet had become a restricted area for the younger generation after the arrival of several sage experts. The experts of

all the big forces had gathered there in abundance. So, an expert below the sage realm would literally become their food if he were to go there. Moreover, these people were always ready to strangle the young experts of the enemy forces while they were still in cradle...

However, the most important matter for the new disciples of the True Martial University was the upcoming Martial Arts Competition that would take place between the four forces. Not everyone would participate in this time's Martial Arts Competition. In fact, not all heaven's pride experts would get to take part in it. However, it would undoubtedly be a major event.

This Martial Arts Competition had also taken place in the past. And, all the heaven's pride experts had participated in it at that time. And, all of them had been killed as a result. But, everyone had learnt from that experience. So, the forces wouldn't allow the entirety of their heaven's pride experts... or all of the elite disciples to participate in this competition at once.

According to the rules — the four forces would host the Martial Arts Competition alternatively. And, it was the True Martial University's turn this time around. Therefore, Ye Xiwen didn't need to go to any other place ahead of time...

None of the major forces dared to look down on this time's Martial Arts Competition. It could by-and-large be said that this competition among the new disciples would determine the relative power of these forces for a quite long period of time in the future. However, a disciple of some force might emerge as an outstanding genius by defeating the others in this event. And, a war might get

sparked among the forces in the future as a result.

Ye Xiwen didn't say anything after he returned to the True Martial University. He merely isolated himself inside his room, and started his closed-door training. Qi Feifan knew about the pain in Ye Xiwen's heart. However, he didn't have any words to remonstrate it right now.

Day by day... time passed... while Ye Xiwen underwent the closed-door training. And, the day of the Martial Arts Competition among the four forces finally arrived.

True Martial University was already a lively place. But, it had suddenly become even more crowded. Everyone was excited. This Martial Arts Competition was going to take place between four forces. So, the people of these four forces had obviously arrived here. However, several people of many other big forces had also arrived to watch this event, and examine their strength.

This event would also reveal the muscles of these four forces to the outside world. But most importantly, it would reveal their strengths to each other. The more outstanding the performance of their disciples... the higher their evaluation would be. Moreover, this event was also a means to deter other people from casually resorting to rise against their position of power.

Streamers of lights of different colors landed in the True Martial University. The representatives of various forces – especially the representatives of the other three forces – arrived one by one in big groups.

Many Elders of the True Martial University had come out in order to welcome the guests. They showed great importance to the visitors on the one hand. But, they also deterred the possible misconduct of errant people on the other hand.

"Brother Ye has been undergoing closed-door training for such a long time. Why he hasn't come out yet?" Deng Shui Xin seemed somewhat anxious as she looked at the place wherein Ye Xiwen was undergoing the closed-door training. Yang Wen Jun stood beside her, but he looked rather comfortable; he wasn't worried at all.

The two of them had finally entered the sage realm after a few years of nonstop practice. In fact, they had recently come out of their closed-door training. Their innate talent was a bit inferior to that of Bai Jian Song's and the others in Hidden Star Peak. However, they were rare geniuses in their merit. Moreover, they had the accumulation the worth of over a hundred years. And, their improvement hadn't been 'minor' after they had obtained the complete version of the 'Hidden Star Scripture'. In fact, they had stepped into the semi-sage realm in one fell swoop. Both of them were in the sage realm now, and had been promoted to the rank of core disciples. Therefore, there was a difference of heaven and earth between their current status... and their status of the past.

Therefore, they were especially grateful to Ye Xiwen. They might've had to try for countless years to reach to this level if it hadn't been for Ye Xiwen's contribution. There was no problem with their accumulation of energy. The main problem was that they didn't have the complete version of their core cultivation

method. They were forced to be very careful at every step of their cultivation in the past. Therefore, their progress-rate had been much slower than other people. However, their accumulation and foundation were very profound. So, they would've advanced by leaps and bounds if they had proper cultivation method from the beginning.

They had also heard that Qi Feifan and Ye Xiwen had returned together. And, Qi Feifan had told them about Hua Menghan's matter. He didn't speak of what had come to happen between Hua Menghan and Ye Xiwen in a clear manner. However, it was enough to let these two know that Ye Xiwen's present situation wasn't quite good. He needed time to adjust his mental state.

"Relax. Brother Ye has always been a strong person. So, this level of mental shock shouldn't be a problem for him!" Yang Wen Jun said.

Ye Xiwen had joined this peak only a few years ago. However, he knew that Ye Xiwen was an exceptionally strong person; he wasn't the type of person who would weep endlessly.

"But, the Martial Arts Competition between the four forces will start soon. So, he would miss this competition if he doesn't come out of his closed-door training!" Deng Shui Xin said.

"Let him miss it if he wants to. It doesn't matter whether he goes to this Martial Arts Competition or not!" Yang Wen Jun had perceived it well. This Martial Arts Competition was a good opportunity for an average disciple to become famous. However, did Ye Xiwen really need to make a name for himself?

He didn't! In fact, he had always been eager to keep a low-key profile so that he could avoid the unwanted attentions of other people.

"Creak!" the door of the room – where Ye Xiwen was undergoing the closed-door training – opened. And, a figure made its way out through that door. The two of them turned their gazes, and saw that it was Ye Xiwen.

However, they were surprised to see that Ye Xiwen was beaming with life. In fact, there weren't any depressed expressions on his face. It seemed as if nothing had happened.

"Come on! Let's go and participate in the Martial Arts Competition. Hurry up, or we will miss it!" Ye Xiwen spoke-up as he clenched his fists. His journey to the top was going to begin with this Martial Arts Competition.

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

The melodious ringing sound of a big bell reverberated. It penetrated the endless skies, and spread throughout the True Martial University. With this — everyone knew that the Martial Arts Competition had finally begun!

Chapter 432: The True Martial University's Reputation Is Going To Drop?

The loud ringing sound of the bell announced the beginning of this time's Martial Arts Competition. The venue of the competition was located at 'Metropolis Martial Peak'. This peak was also one of the Top 10 Inheritances of the True Martial University. In fact, the current Supreme Lord of the university belonged to this inheritance. In fact, it had always been the center of attraction since the beginning. Nearly all of the previous Supreme Lords in the history of the True Martial University had come from this inheritance. It was the supreme colossus inheritance among the Top 10 big inheritances.

The venue was going to be inside a microcosm located at Metropolis Martial Peak; it wouldn't be carried out in the real world. After all, the experts of the semi-sage realm or above would be clashing and attacking frequently during the course of this competition. They might not be able to destroy the Metropolis Martial Peak if the competition were to be allowed in the real world. However, it certainly wouldn't be a pretty sight. But, no one would need to hold back when fighting in this microcosm. And, they could unleash their strongest attacks with any worry.

It had been a few years since Ye Xiwen had arrived at the True Martial University. However, he had only heard the name of 'Metropolis Martial Peak'. He hadn't visited it till now. The True Martial University was extremely vast. Perhaps, it wouldn't take too much time to fly past it. However, it would take a hell lot of time to visit the places one by one.

Most people couldn't visit every place inside the True Martial University in their lifetime.

The day of the Martial Arts Competition had arrived, and it wouldn't be an understatement to say that 'a sea of people' had arrived here for the event. Millions of people who hailed from True Martial University had arrived at the Metropolis Martial Peak to watch this time's Martial Arts Competition. And, these spectators wanted to enter this microcosm in order to watch the fights.

There was a magnificent and grand 'tall stage' in the center of the venue, and it was shrouded in clouds and mist. People couldn't see anything clearly inside. This place was meant for the high-level experts of the major forces who had arrived here to watch the competition among the new disciples.

Ye Xiwen got to the true depths of Metropolis Martial Peak, and came to know what a 'real sea of people' looks like. The end line of the crowd wasn't visible. However, several spectators proceeded to the microcosm to take their seats as the time for the start of the competition gradually drew closer. The atmosphere soon became cold and calm as everyone waited for the 10,000 disciples who'd take part in the competition.

Ye Xiwen began to ascend the flight of stone steps. He saw several disciples who had arrived to take part in the competition on his way. They all seemed very excited. Everyone was hoping to become famous in one fell swoop in this time's competition. They wanted to stand out among their peers. And, they wanted to become famous in the younger generation.

In addition, there were many benefits as well. Let alone the other precious rewards, there was a heavy reward of 'Primary Spirit Dans'. One could get a reward of 1000 'Primary Spirit Dans' in the first round. The second round had a reward of 2000 'Primary Spirit Dans'. The reward would keep doubling with each successive round. And, the winner of the competition would get a reward of 1 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. This was an astronomical figure for anyone...

It could be said that one could suddenly become a heaven's pride expert if they would succeed in standing out in this time's competition. Therefore, this was a second chance for those people who had already decided in advance to become a heaven's pride expert right after they had entered the True Martial University. One could get the attention of the university's high-level experts if they performed well here. They might even overtake the former heaven's pride experts in the future if they would put their efforts into training and cultivation. This kind of thing had occurred many times in the past.

Even Ye Xiwen had secretly become speechless. It could be said that the True Martial University was bleeding money this time. The university had previously awarded him with merely hundred-thousand 'Primary Spirit Dans' to show his importance after he had killed the Second God. But, they were now distributing millions of 'Primary Spirit Dans' in one fell swoop. It could be said that they were spending a massive amount of money. Moreover, the 'Primary Spirit Dans' were rather insignificant stuff compared to the other rewards!

Therefore, it wasn't surprising that so many disciples were so

excited to stand out in order to gain both fame and fortune. Even Ye Xiwen had also become somewhat excited, and clenched his fists.

[Just you wait Sister Hua. I will advance step by step, and come to bring you back... even if I have to go to the ends of the earth. This is just the first step!]

Ye Xiwen knew his capability. He knew that he was quite good at present. However, he also knew that he was no better than an ant in comparison to those genuinely strong people. So, he could only continue to fight and practice with a break in order to stand out among his peers, and to obtain the True Martial University's acknowledgment. He could progress faster, and go farther if he had the resources of the True Martial University at his disposal.

There were several hundred roads which could lead to the top of the mountain. Ye Xiwen had chosen one of them.

Everyone here was a top-notch expert. They had already reached halfway to the 'Metropolis Martial Peak' in such a short period of time.

A loud and clear laughter suddenly came through from around the corner when everyone was about to move ahead. And, that wild laughter echoed throughout the sky. "Ha ha ha, it seems like the True Martial University is full of mediocre people. Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's 'Linghu Yuan' is here to ask for advice. Isn't there anyone who can teach me a thing or two?"

His loud and clear voice suddenly echoed everywhere since it also contained 'real elemental energy' along with it. The complexions of several disciples of the True Martial University immediately turned ugly. But, the disciples of other forces present in the surrounding were amused as they looked at the disciples of the True Martial University. They even sniggered up their sleeves... especially the disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. They were beaming with joy.

Ye Xiwen's countenance was calm. He picked up pace, and went further up. He soon arrived at big piece of land at the corner. And, he saw a 20-year-old young man clad in a white robe standing there. He looked arrogant and overbearing. He was standing in the middle of the road to obstruct the path of the disciples of the True Martial University.

The complexions of hundreds of disciples of the True Martial University had turned ugly when they saw this young man standing before their eyes. This was provocation. Moreover, it was a blunt provocation! He had dared to wander into the True Martial University's territory, and had pulled a stunt like this therein. His courage was quite extraordinary. Moreover, he had blocked the way of the disciples of the True Martial University. So, wasn't this stunt obviously directed at the True Martial University?

Several disciples of the True Martial University lay upside-down on the ground. They were groaning and screaming endlessly. The experts of the legendry's great complete realm – and even an expert of the intermediate stage of semi-sage realm – had been slammed to the ground in just one slap.

The remaining hundreds of disciples of the True Martial University had begun to hesitate because of this. An expert of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm had been sent flying in just one slap. What could these people possibly do?

Ye Xiwen looked. That Linghu Yuan was an expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. He had condensed 900 dao principles. So, he wasn't one bit beneath that deceased Young Master Feng. Basically, he was only a bit weaker than some of the heavens' pride experts. So, it wasn't very surprising that he was courageous-enough that he had dared to intercept them at the halfway point to the mountain-top.

This was a ruthless attempt to lower the face of the True Martial University. Moreover, the True Martial University's reputation would decline in front of so many forces. And, these people could only watch this... but there was nothing they could do about it. Moreover, they were unable to go up the stairs. Some people wanted to take the other road to reach to the top of the mountain, but there was a possibility of getting obstructed again. Moreover, they might arrive late, and may get disqualified as a result. And, that would be a big loss for them.

The True Martial University had many experts. However, the problem was that... it seemed as if there was no one on this road who could compete with Linghu Yuan. And, the experts of the older generation couldn't interfere because that would be considered as 'bullying the junior'. And, this would decrease their reputation big-time. They would lose their face even if they got rid of Linghu Yuan. This was a typical example of a small fight with big outcome. The True Martial University couldn't afford to lose its face at any cost.

There would've been no problem if he had only obstructed a path without targeting anyone. Everyone would've considered it as a joke, and would've laughed it off. The True Martial University indeed had many experts. However, it would be very disgraceful for the True Martial University's younger generation if the experts of the older generation were forced to move into action.

"Is there no one in this big True Martial University who can teach me a thing or two? This is very disappointing!" Linghu Yuan deliberate put on a pitiful look on his face as he said.

Ye Xiwen looked at Linghu Yuan and sneered. This young man looked insolent and arrogant. However, he was quite cunning in reality. Several heaven's pride experts had already arrived at the venue early morning. So, the disciples present here right now weren't the elite crowd. Moreover, there were only a few hundred disciples present on this road. So, there was a very small probability of him coming across a heaven's pride expert. He's strength was quite tyrannical. In fact, nobody could be his opponent unless they were a heaven's pride expert...

In fact, it could be said that his strength of 900 dao principles was enough to deal with a heaven's pride expert... and escape if necessary. Therefore, he didn't need to be afraid as long as the disciples of the older generation didn't interfere.

"This Linghu Yuan is too arrogant and despotic. It is said that he enjoys a very good reputation in the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. Many people have said that he's capable of becoming a heaven's pride expert!"

"Look at this strength. He's not a heaven's pride expert, but he isn't far off either. He's extremely fierce!"

"Why isn't he looking for those heavens' pride experts? You know... he's just embarrassing us!"

"The Xuan Yuan Palace Hall can only play cheap tricks like this!"

"This is extremely hateful!"

Most of the disciples around Ye Xiwen were exceptionally angry.

"Young man, you mustn't act too arrogantly!" A figure leapt up from the crowd of disciple. He had stood behind Ye Xiwen. It was an expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. He had condensed 700 dao principles.

"You're not my opponent!" Linghu Yuan merely shook his head. He simply didn't pay any attention to this expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm.

"Humph! Less empty talk, and more action!" That expert of the late stage of semi-sage realm rushed forward. A boundless energy wave swept out with him. He fired his punch; it carried boundless fist-energy. The fist-energy then distorted altogether, and condensed into a long dragon. And, it advanced towards Linghu Yuan to attack him.

The faces of the disciples of the True Martial University simultaneously exposed bright smiles.

"It's Brother He Xinhong of the 'Peaceful Water Peak'. There should be no problem now!"

"Yeah, Brother He Xinhong has always been strong. He can be considered at the top among the experts who are ranked right below the heaven's pride experts!"

Ye Xiwen heard this, and felt that this name sounded somewhat familiar. This man was apparently a well-known figure among the younger generation, and possessed incredible strength.

However, Ye Xiwen shook his head and said, "No. He Xinhong is indeed powerful. However, there's a big difference between the strengths of both parties!"

The keen gazes of Ye Xiwen and the others fell on He Xinhong to read his power. He was certainly powerful. However, there was clearly a big disparity between him and Linghu Yuan.

However, the disciples of the True Martial University who were beside Ye Xiwen became somewhat furious as they heard what Ye Xiwen had spoken since they found their own prestige and vigor extinguishing in front of the enemy's rising power.

Linghu Yuan sneered as Ye Xiwen's voice faded away. He suddenly trod forward, and went all-out... like a fierce tiger. He

shot his palm. And, it swept out like a gigantic hand. It crushed He Xinhong's offensive in a flash. It had struck and broken that powerful fist energy. And, He Xinhong went flying in just one slap. A severe light then flickered in Linghu Yuan's eyes. And, the other palm went towards He Xinhong's Dantian to destroy his martial cultivation.

Chapter 433: Slams A Big Slap On The Face

Linghu Yuan charged on fiercely. He had destroyed He Xinhong's Dantian in a slap. A sinister look flashed on his face. He might give an excuse later on... that he had done it by mistake, and then avoid any trouble for it. Blades and swords have no eyes in the Martial Arts Competition's battles. This is an unavoidable fact.

He might not have launched an attack on some average person. However, He Xinhong had made him feel threatened. He Xinhong obviously wasn't a match for him. However, he was regarded as a skilled expert in the True Martial University. So, this had been the best opportunity to get rid of even one of their good experts.

"True Martial University is just for show. It seems to enjoy an undeserved reputation!" Linghu Yuan laughed wildly after he saw that he was about to succeed in his plan to belittle the True Martial University.

Arrogant and despotic — these two words appeared in everyone's mind. Even those barbarians of Muddy Sky Island and Fire Cloud Cave who had eagerly waited to see the mockery of the True Martial University felt that Linghu Yuan was far too arrogant and despotic. The True Martial University had an illustrious fame. It had ruled the entire True Martial World at one point of time in the past. Even the Lord of Xuan Yuan Palace Hall wouldn't dare to say that the True Martial University enjoyed an undeserved reputation.

"True Martial University enjoys an undeserved reputation? Humph! Humph! Your bloated tone is as empty as a toad's yawn!" a

loud shout resounded. Then, a big golden hand swept towards Linghu Yuan to crush him.

This big hand set-off boundless gales. It seemed as if it would crush the world as it pressed down. The space in the vicinity of the 'Metropolis Martial Peak' had been strengthened countless times. So, it was quite difficult even for the attack of a great sage expert to rip apart this space. However, this attack was incomparably dreadful.

Linghu Yuan promptly let off He Xinhong, and retreated frantically. In fact, he had retreated hundreds of feet at a quick pace.

"Rumble!" that big hand crashed on top of the mountain. And, it opened a crack on this road. The might it carried was simply endless...

The extremely arrogant Linghu Yuan's face exposed a somewhat frightened and doubtful look. He was astonished as he looked in Ye Xiwen's direction. He shouted, "Who are you!?"

The others also looked one after another. They wanted to find out who had actually forced a top expert like Linghu Yuan to retreat. Linghu Yuan wasn't a heaven's pride expert. However, he was a quasi-ranked character of heaven's pride level. In fact, not all heaven's pride experts would be able to deal with him. However, that big hand had forced him to retreat. Such was the strength it had carried. Could it be that it was an attack from some expert of the older generation?

"It's me!" Ye Xiwen faintly spoke-up. He stepped out with large strides, and coldly looked at Linghu Yuan.

Everyone was dumbstruck to see Ye Xiwen... whether they were the disciples of the True Martial University, Muddy Sky Island, or Fire Cloud Cave. Who in the world was this man? A heaven's pride expert...? His one slap had forced Linghu Yuan to retreat... just one slap; nothing more.

The entire mountainside had suddenly turned exceptionally quiet. It was literally 'pin-drop' silence. Most people had only seen the slim back profile of Ye Xiwen.

"Who is this guy? How did a ferocious guy like Linghu Yuan have no choice but to retreat under his attack?"

"Haven't most of the heaven's pride experts of the True Martial University rushed to the venue already? Who is this man? Can he be a new expert who has recently risen to fame?"

"Ye Xiwen — he's Ye Xiwen!"

The experts of the True Martial University finally recognized Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen had made a lot of noise in these past few years. He had been relentless – One incident after another. Each of these incidents had baffled people. Ye Xiwen's appearance hadn't been a secret. It's just that he had kept his aura restrained by using the 'Restraining Breath Technique'.

Therefore, it had basically been impossible for people to sense Ye Xiwen's presence after he had deliberately restrained his aura. Such was his skill and efficiency. He could literally brush past them like a gust of wind... without getting undetected. They hadn't been able to notice him because his presence was quite faint until now. However, they had finally recognized him now.

"Who are you? Are you also a disciple of the True Martial University?" Linghu Yuan shouted, "Using a sneak attack like that was an extremely shameless act. Are all the disciples of your True Martial University cheap like you?"

Linghu Yuan asked as he measured his words under the pretense of righteousness. However, he didn't see any disgust in the expressions of the disciples of the True Martial University as he had expected to. On the contrary... he saw happy expressions on their faces. In fact, he saw expressions of schadenfreude on their faces!

They are taking pleasure in others' misfortune? What the hell is happening here!

"He's finished. This idiot is done for!"

"Yeah, this idiot has messed up by being arrogant and cocky. Too bad he has messed with the wrong person!"

"Ha ha. This thick iron wall will mess him up for messing with him!"

"Indeed. Ye Xiwen is the strongest heaven's pride expert in the younger generation of the True Martial University!"

The disciples of the True Martial University burst into laughter one after another, and commented in ridiculing tones. They hadn't expected Linghu Yuan to be reduced to such a dejected and angry state a moment ago. However, they were getting to ridicule him publicly at this moment.

Who was Ye Xiwen? The people of the other forces might not know too much about him. However, the disciples of the True Martial University knew him very well. This man was the most troublesome person in the True Martial University. How could they not have seen how he had slaughtered the senior disciples of Law Enforcement Hall... that too on his very first day after he had entered the True Martial University?

Had they not seen how he had singlehandedly messed up the disciples of the War Dead Star Peak after they had dared to blockade the Hidden Star City?

Moreover, this wasn't the most important fact on Ye Xiwen's list of merits. The fact that Ye Xiwen had slaughtered two heaven's pride level experts in the past had boosted the confidence of this pack of disciples of the True Martial University. One among those experts was Fang Ming, and the other one was the Second God. Ye Xiwen was truly the strongest man in the younger generation. Linghu Yuan could at best retreat while facing a heaven's pride expert. But, how would he face the man who had slaughtered — not just one — but two heaven's pride experts?

He had messed with the wrong person. This could be considered as the biggest misfortune of his life!

These people obviously didn't know that Ye Xiwen had killed several heaven's pride experts, and hundreds of elites on that wind dragon's planet. Otherwise, they might've been scared to death.

Strongest heaven's pride expert...? Iron wall?

Ye Xiwen was a bit depressed after he heard this evaluation!

"Cheap? Do you think that you have the right to speak about others?" Ye Xiwen sneered and walked over, "Do you know what place this is? Who owns this place? This is the True Martial University. You dared to make a big fuss thinking that nobody from our True Martial University can tidy you up. Isn't that right?"

"You are really a moron since you thought that you could lower the reputation of our True Martial University by pulling such a lame stunt!" Ye Xiwen sneered, "I flung that big slap on you to warn you to not act too arrogantly!"

Wasn't the other person more arrogant and troublesome than Ye Xiwen? Ye Xiwen hadn't wished for this. However, he had come across several challenges after he had entered the True Martial University — whether big or small — and had advanced through them to reach here. Therefore, he had already caused several troubles.

Ye Xiwen's strong voice faded, and he swept out a big palm towards Linghu Yuan. Ye Xiwen's palm was wrapped in golden threads. It instantaneously arrived in front of Linghu Yuan to kill him.

The fight had broken out in that very moment. Ye Xiwen had attacked without giving any warning. His attack had sent sonic booms in all direction... even though he hadn't exerted the entirety of his strength!

Linghu Yuan wanted to dodge the attack. However, it seemed as if he had lost his determination to avoid the attack in that very moment. Ye Xiwen had moved extremely quickly. He had appeared in front of Linghu Yuan within the blink of an eye.

"Bang!" Linghu Yuan was sent flying by one big slap. His body span in midair at a great speed due to the great force. Then, he heavily smashed down on the ground.

"Puff!" Linghu Yuan was messed up badly. He spouted a mouthful of blood as his teeth fell out. Ye Xiwen hadn't used his entire strength. His skull would've been smashed if that had been the case. Life or death didn't matter in the arena, but Ye Xiwen couldn't kill him here... even under the guise of a mistake.

"This slap was to teach you to behave with integrity, and not act too arrogantly!" Ye Xiwen sneered, "There will always be someone more arrogant than you!"

Ye Xiwen didn't mind being labeled as arrogant by other people. However, he was compelled to take up the challenge this time. He and this arrogant cocky guy weren't same. He didn't care about what kind of hatred the True Martial University and Xuan Yuan Palace Hall possessed for each other. However, he wouldn't just sit idly while someone would bully others before him.

Ye Xiwen passed from Linghu Yuan's side after he was done speaking. He then walked up towards the top of the mountain step by step.

Everyone was astonished. They were left in shock as they saw this scene in front of their eyes. Even the disciples of the True Martial University hadn't anticipated that the situation would turn like this. They felt that Linghu Yuan had messed with the wrong person. However, they hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen would use a mere slap to crush his arrogance and temperament.

It was a very neat slap. That extremely tyrannical Linghu Yuan was no better than the opponents whom Ye Xiwen had defeated previously.

Defeated in one move!

Everyone was kind of scared. A chill ran inside their bodies. Was this the true strength of a heaven's pride expert?

Linghu Yuan – who was known to be a quasi-heaven's pride expert – couldn't even stop one move, and had been sent flying. Everyone was convinced that he would've died in just one slap if Ye

Xiwen had used his full strength!

How could they ever accomplish their goal of distinguishing themselves when such a person was around? However, the majority of people weren't ambitious for the top position. They knew the limits of their own strengths quite clearly.

Ye Xiwen didn't care about how terrified everyone behind him was; he went straight to the hilltop.

Tables had been arranged in rows on the top of the mountain. A group of the elders of the True Martial University were seated in the front row. They were in charge of distributing tokens to the participants. Everyone had to draw out a token by themselves. One would go to different locations, and would fight with their opponents based on the token drawn.

Ye Xiwen drew out a token. He looked at the number – 3500. It wasn't a forward position.

Other disciples also reached to the top of the mountain in succession... soon after Ye Xiwen did. The time for the beginning of the Martial Arts Competition had soon arrived.

"Ding-dong!" the loud sound of the bell reverberated through the sky. A figure came down flying from above the tall stage. He was tall. He was clad in a magnificent robe. He carried an incomparably noble aura around himself. However, his face wasn't visible clearly. He was True Martial University's Supreme Lord. He was the one in charge of countless disciples of the True Martial

University. The True Martial University had conducted the Martial Arts Competition this time. Therefore, the Supreme Lord had personally arrived to reside over of the overall situation.

Ye Xiwen looked at him. However, he couldn't see through his strength. It was said that the Supreme Lord had already surpassed the great sage realm. Ye Xiwen had inquired about it from Qi Feifan. However, Qi Feifan told him that he didn't know either. He hadn't met the Supreme Lord often... even though he had been appointed as the last disciple of the man. Therefore, he couldn't guess the real strength of the Supreme Lord. However, Ye Xiwen could somewhat tell based on his last few years of experience in the True Martial University... that faintly discernible aura present on the body of the Supreme Lord wasn't like the oppressive aura of great sage realm...

Chapter 434: Passes Effortlessly!

"I hereby announce the official beginning of this time's Martial Arts Competition between the four forces!"

Countless 'daos' flashed in the sky along with the official announcement of the Supreme Lord. Several microcosms – which would be used as venues for the martial arts contests – appeared one after another. Those tokens were the keys to enter the microcosms. A participant could enter the corresponding microcosm with the token in his hand.

Suddenly, the disciples let out gigantic clamors. There were more than ten thousand participants this time. Each of the four major forces had contributed one quarter of the total number. The weakest among these disciples were the experts of legendry's great complete realm. In fact, Ye Xiwen used to be in this realm a few years ago. And, they weren't one bit inferior to how he used to be back then. Their foundation looked deep and profound. Their auras had been fluctuating on their bodies in the beginning, but had then exploded to unleash an incredible power. One could actually sense the traces of semi-sage level power mixed in their auras...

Ye Xiwen moved forward with the token in his hand. He then entered the microcosm that corresponded to his token. He glanced around. It wasn't a big microcosm. It was stretched up to 10 miles. However, it still had more than enough area to spare as an arena meant for a Martial Arts Competition.

Ye Xiwen found out that his opponent had already arrived there.

It was a young man; approximately 20 years old. He looked arrogant. He insipidly looked at Ye Xiwen and said, "I'm An Licheng of Muddy Sky Island. I suggest you surrender now. Otherwise, don't blame me for using my ruthless methods later!"

He was very arrogant. He had already at the late stage of the semi-sage realm. He had condensed more than 700 dao principles. So, he was certainly very strong. In fact, he might've broken through several rounds quite easily if he didn't come across any heaven's pride expert...

"You sound rather overconfident!" Ye Xiwen insipidly replied.

"Haven't you heard of me?" An Licheng asked in a surprised manner. It was obvious that he just didn't seem to care about Ye Xiwen. Many participants would investigate about the relatively famous experts in such a big competition... some would even try to look into the top 500 experts. They would compile a big list that contained all the information about them. And, several people would investigate about them in advance in order win every battle. This was the so-called 'know thyself and know your enemy'. Moreover, it wasn't a tough task even for the experts of legendry's great complete realm to remember the details about hundreds of people. In fact, it was a task as easy as drinking water or eating food.

This information had been travelling around for quite some time now. So, anyone could check these details as long as they possessed little bit of intelligence. It wasn't a difficult task.

An Licheng's name was listed in the list of top 200 experts.

Wouldn't successfully breaking through several rounds be as simple as eating and drinking for him? In fact, he might even be able to do it with little to no effort!

He believed that it was benevolent of him to allow the opponent to surrender with dignity. However, the man present before him didn't seem to appreciate his kindness.

"Who are you? Why should I know you?" Ye Xiwen replied. He had come out of the closed-door training a while ago. So, he hadn't gotten the time to check the details about the top experts and heaven's pride experts. It anyway didn't make any difference to him. He could deal with anyone as per his current strength. So, 'what know yourself and know your enemies'? He considered these sayings to be nonsensical.

An Licheng's face turned red with embarrassment. Ye Xiwen had landed a slap in his face when he was being complacent. He could feel the painful heat of that slap on his face. In fact, it was even more painful than a direct defeat...

"Ha ha ha, this is so much fun. I was right about choosing to watch Ye Xiwen's fight. His opponent is unknowingly sitting on a barrel of gunpowder!"

"This is so amusing. This An Licheng is flaunting in front of Ye Xiwen. He doesn't realize that he has messed with the wrong person this time!"

Several disciples saw this scene, and burst into laughter...

especially the disciples of the True Martial University. They knew that Ye Xiwen wasn't a good person to mess with. Even the heaven's pride experts weren't his match... let alone this guy.

"Bastard, you are courting death!" An Licheng's rage was enough to burn the vault of the heaven. He could feel the angst of being looked down upon. When was he ignored like this by any person? Even the heaven's pride experts hadn't dared to disregard his presence like this.

Ye Xiwen coldly looked at An Licheng. This youngster possessed excellent strength. However, he was far inferior to Ye Xiwen.

"You will regret this. I will break each one of your bones; one by one!" An Licheng was burning with anger.

Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes. And, 'killing intention' flashed in his eyes.

"So, you will break my bones one by one? Let's see whether you have the skill or not!" Ye Xiwen sneered.

"Clang!" An Licheng brandished his long sword. An endless 'sword intention' flew across the vast sky. The sword's pressure spread in all directions. And, the long sword in his hand transformed into a long dragon, and swept towards Ye Xiwen... as if to devour him.

Ye Xiwen sneered and attacked. But, it wasn't some splendid

move. He had merely brandished his palm as a ferocious slap.

"Rumble!" the surrounding space was shattered by the attacks of these two individuals. Ye Xiwen remained entirely still. However, An Licheng was sent flying by the blast.

"It's impossible!" An Licheng looked at Ye Xiwen unbelievably. Ye Xiwen had remained motionless, and had casually welcomed his attack. This shouldn't be possible... even for a heaven's pride expert.

Ye Xiwen finally moved at this time. He suddenly trod forward. He was all alone, but his imposing aura seemed to carry the might of a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses. His powerful aura seethed, and swept all across.

The golden divinities were wrapped around Ye Xiwen's palm. He then pounded his palm on An Licheng's chest at a lightning speed.

"Bang!" An Licheng didn't have the strength to withstand this attack. And, he was sent flying by Ye Xiwen's slap. The bones in his chest were broken in their entirety. He spouted a mouthful of blood, and fell unconscious. Even his token fell down from his hand, and rolled away.

Ye Xiwen had won in one move.

"How could this be? This is impossible!"

The spectators who had taken note of this battle were in complete uproar. They couldn't believe their eyes. Nobody knew Ye Xiwen apart from the disciples of the True Martial University. Therefore, they were quite optimistic about An Licheng. They believed that An Licheng could hold his own with dignity even while facing a heaven's pride expert. However, he couldn't even withstand one move from this man.

"How's this possible? Who is this man? How he can be so powerful? Is he a heaven's pride expert?"

"Don't you know him? He is Ye Xiwen — our True Martial University's famous heaven's pride expert!"

A disciple of the True Martial University proudly spoke-up.

"He is Ye Xiwen!"

Everyone exclaimed with amazement. Ye Xiwen was a low-key man in comparison to other heaven's pride experts, but he was usually a part of high-profile matters. He was usually involved in matters that had caused sensations everywhere. However, he was basically reclusive behavior-wise... unlike other heaven's pride experts. Many disciples who had taken part in this competition knew about him. However, it was very rare for outsiders to recognize him.

Several disciples of other forces were present in the surroundings. And, the disciples of the Muddy Sky Island were particularly optimistic about their own expert. Who would have

thought that he would come across a calamity star like Ye Xiwen in the very first round? Just one slap had left him to lose consciousness. It would've been fine if it had turned into fierce struggle between the two. But, they simply couldn't endure such an outcome.

The complexions of the disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall had turned even uglier than theirs. Their faces had turned as ashen as the facial expression of a dead housefly. Ye Xiwen had just defeat a disciple of the Muddy Sky Island. However, he had killed a heaven's pride expert of theirs.

So, they felt more pain and discomfort when they saw Ye Xiwen happy.

"True Martial University's Ye Xiwen is the winner of this fight!"

Ye Xiwen suddenly heard a majestic voice. It was the voice of an elder.

Ye Xiwen came out of the microcosm once he heard the judgement. Then, he appeared above the public square of 'Metropolis Martial Peak' post his exit from the other space. The loser of the match was taken to some other place. This area was for the winners... so that they could enjoy the attentions of thousands of people. Of course, only winners deserved such treatment.

The number of audience was quite less this time. Only a few spectators had arrived since the competition had just begun. The fights would last long only if there wasn't a big difference in the

strengths of the contenders. Otherwise, they would be like Ye Xiwen's fight in which they'd take down their opponent in just one move.

The first round wasn't too difficult. There was hardly any pressure on the experts of the semi-sage realm... unless they were extremely unlucky like An Licheng. But, everything was dependent on luck for the experts of legendry's great complete realm. They might get through if they came across a weak opponent. However, they could easily get eliminated if they were to come across a stronger opponent.

"Ye Xiwen!" suddenly, a somewhat familiar voice sounded from behind.

Ye Xiwen turned around. He saw a figure clad in green clothes. A woman arrived wandering around with a faint smile on her face. She turned out to be one of the four pro-disciples of Yi Yuan School. It was Shuiyan Luo.

"Sister Shui!" Ye Xiwen hadn't thought that he would come across Shuiyan Luo here. They used to be the focus of public attention when they were in Yi Yuan School. So, it wasn't difficult for them to find each other. However, they had submerged inside a boundless sea of people after entering the True Martial University. Therefore, Ye Xiwen had only been able to find a few acquaintances from the Yi Yuan School so far.

Of course, neither she nor Ye Xiwen had seriously tried to find each other. They hadn't been very close friends in the past. They were extremely excited to meet here like this, but they were just

going with the flow...

"Brother Ye finished it very fast. It seems that you came across a fairly weak opponent!" Shuiyan Luo laughed and said. She was somewhat surprised in her heart in reality. She didn't expect that she would see Ye Xiwen here. Ye Xiwen had never deliberately tried to find his old friends of the Yi Yuan School. However, that didn't mean that she was ignorant about his matters. After all, his matters were always high-profile. It could be said that he had caused huge sensations one after another.

Not many people knew about Ye Xiwen at the time he had entered the True Martial University. He had garnered a glorious reputation on the ancient road, but it still wasn't enough to make him famous in the True Martial University. However, who didn't know his name now? Who wasn't aware of his feats now?

She knew much more about him compared to him since he didn't know anything about her. There were several heaven's pride experts in the True Martial University. However, three of them – Ye Xiwen, Hua Menghan, and Qi Feifan – had come from Yi Yuan School. This fact had been suppressed by some people with high ambitions. Else, it would've inevitably shaken the True Martial University.

After all, the True Martial University's disciples had come from various different regions. Yi Yuan School was merely a small place in front of the True Martial University. However, it had still produced three heaven's pride experts. So, this news would've caused a huge uproar.

Chapter 435: Wins Again in One Move!

"Brother Ye finished it very fast. It seems that you came across a fairly weak opponent!" Shuiyan Luo laughed and said

Ye Xiwen smiled, but didn't reply. An Licheng was weak? He obviously wasn't weak. He could've easily burst into top 500 experts if he hadn't bumped into Ye Xiwen. However, he had been eliminated in the first round itself. One could say that he had been treated unjustly.

"I didn't expect to see Sister Shuiyan here!" Ye Xiwen said. He looked at Shuiyan Luo. She had also entered the semi-sage realm. However, she was merely at the initial stage of the semi-sage realm. The principles on her body also looked somewhat unstable. This clearly meant that she had recently entered the semi-sage realm. She could be regarded as elite in this generation. However, she couldn't be compared with Qi Feifan and Hua Menghan. These two individuals had chanced upon their own respective fortuitous meetings. They couldn't be regarded as ordinary.

"You've become a very busy man now. It's not surprising that you didn't get the time to look for us!" Shuiyan Luo teased Ye Xiwen.

She also sighed in her heart. They used to be called the 6 pro-disciples in the past. However, the disparity between them hadn't reduced. It had grown bigger and bigger on the contrary. This was the result of having met with different fortuitous encounters.

"My bad, my bad. Sister Shuiyan, please forgive me!" Ye Xiwen repeatedly asked for forgiveness and said, "Oh by the way, are Sister Shuiyan and Brother Huang are still in touch?"

He still recalled that man; that man used to as cold as ice. However, he wasn't a bad person. There hadn't been any news about him after he had entered the True Martial University.

"Well, of course!" Shuiyan Luo replied. Ye Xiwen had started his journey late. So, he wasn't in contact with these people. However, these people belonged to the same batch, and had started their journey together. Therefore, they were obviously in touch. So, they knew each other's whereabouts.

"That's great. I wish to give a dinner party tonight. Let's gather everyone. Consider it to be an apology from me!" Ye Xiwen said. This was a rare opportunity for a get-together for all the disciples of the Yi Yuan School.

This time's Martial Arts Competition wouldn't end in one day. Only three rounds would take place today. But, the remaining rounds of this competition wouldn't be completed in a single day.

It would continue for several days!

Ye Xiwen quickly met with a few other senior disciples of Yi Yuan School after he followed Shuiyan Luo. Some of these disciples had lost in the first round, while some had won.

He also saw the man who was still as cold as iceberg – Huang Luo Chen. Huang Luo Chen's temperament was entirely different from that of Qi Feifan's.

Everyone laughed and talked. It didn't take too long for the first round to end. The second round would begin soon. Ye Xiwen, Shuiyan Luo, and Huang Luo Chen had passed the first round. So, they left for their respective competition microcosms.

Ye Xiwen took the initiative, and entered his microcosm. His opponent hadn't arrived yet. He waited for a while, and his opponent eventually arrived. It was a tall guy of the barbarian race. He was approximately 2 meters tall. He was carrying a big club on his shoulder; it was made up of wolf's tooth. He was a bit surprised to see Ye Xiwen. He grinned and spoke-up, "You'd better admit defeat without wasting any time. It's still not too late. It won't be good for you if my club were to pound on you... just in case!"

He was a senior expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. He had condensed over 700 dao principles.

Ye Xiwen smiled back. This disciple of the Fire Cloud Cave was somewhat funny. He sounded a bit rude and impolite from his words, but he clearly didn't have any bad intentions. He genuinely wanted to warn Ye Xiwen. And, Ye Xiwen developed a good impression of him because of this.

Ye Xiwen hadn't anticipated that he would come across two peak experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm in the first two rounds only. It was either their bad luck... or his.

"I would like to know whether it will pound on me or not!" Ye Xiwen replied with a smile, "Let's fight!"

"You southern humans are very troublesome. Here I come!" the voice of that Fire Cloud Cave disciple faded away soon enough. An enormous imposing aura emerged out from his body, and swept across. The aura seemed mighty and grandiose; it had a wild touch to it as well.

This disciple had already practiced the power techniques of the Fire Cloud Cave to perfection. So, his attack wasn't ordinary like the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand that was used by the ordinary disciples of Fire Cloud Cave.

"Bang!"

A loud explosion sound was heard. And, that disciple of the Fire Cloud Cave suddenly disappeared. He only left a hole behind in the spot where he stood. He arrived in front of Ye Xiwen the very next instantly. He was a big guy. Only a few people would believe that he possessed such speed after they had looked at his grandiose stature.

The club on his shoulder smashed down with unmatched momentum. The trace of a plain and honest smile still lingered on his face.

However, Ye Xiwen's blade was far quicker. The blade in his hand immediately erupted. The blade-energy swept out, and

slashed down in a flash.

"Bang!" the club of that Fire Cloud Cave's disciple instantaneously disintegrated into pieces under the impact of Ye Xiwen's 'dao tool'. Ye Xiwen's long blade then dropped down towards his head from above.

"Wait! I admit defeat. I was mistaken! You southerners are very sinister!" that disciple of the Fire Cloud Cave became somewhat upset and spoke-up.

Ye Xiwen felt a little depressed since this barbarian-man had called him 'sinister'. This was too simple for him. Could it be that the barbarian people still believed that people with bigger bodies possessed greater strength?

"True Martial University's Ye Xiwen has won this round!"

Just one move... he had won again in just one move!

A peak expert of the semi-sage realm had lost in the hands of Ye Xiwen once again. He couldn't withstand one move, and was defeated. Ye Xiwen's victory speed set the moods of several spectators on fire... especially the moods of the disciples of the Fire Cloud Cave.

"How is this possible? How he can be defeated in the second round? He's an elite disciple of our Fire Cloud Cave!"

"Is this Ye Xiwen genuinely that powerful? I've heard rumor that he has killed some heaven's pride experts in the past. Is it true or false?"

Many disciples were shocked by this, and they were trying to observe Ye Xiwen. Many people knew that he was ranked as a heaven's pride expert. In fact, many of them knew that he had killed some heaven's pride experts in the past. So, they weren't baffled by the fact that he had defeated someone. However, they were left shocked by the fact that he had defeated two powerful opponents one after another... and each with only one move.

Those two young men enjoyed good reputations. They were considered as elites in the younger generation. Several people had guessed that they would make it into the list of top 200 experts. However, Ye Xiwen had defeated them by using only one move. He had defeated them in the same manner. The only difference was that An Licheng had been defeated miserably. But, the second opponent had been defeated with some dignity to spare since he hadn't been offensive.

These two contenders had come in with high hopes. However, they hadn't thought that they would be eliminated so early in the competition.

Even the four lords were in shock.

Many high-level experts of every major force were present on the tall platform; they were shocked as well. They had given their undivided attention to the fights of Ye Xiwen and other heaven's pride experts. So, Ye Xiwen had gained their attention because of

his brilliant performances.

Ye Xiwen came out of the competition space after he had defeated that disciple of the Fire Cloud Cave. A long time span elapsed before the other disciples began to come out of their venues.

The contenders who had made it to the second round were a bit more tyrannical than the ones in the first round. That's because only the disciples who had put-on a good show in the first round had made it to the second round.

The tall platform was hidden amidst the clouds and mist. Four grand towers stood tall and upright above the tall platform. Four God-like figures were seated on the thrones located atop each of those four towers. These four people wielded the power and authority over the four forces.

The Supreme Lord of the True Martial University was seated in the middle. He wasn't clearly visible. Three pinnacle experts with tyrannical auras were seated on his either sides. Their cultivation level was hardly recognizable. One man among them was clad in a purple robe. He carried a sort of extravagance on his person. He was the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. The man seated beside him was clad in a bluish-green robe. The color of his robe was very much similar to that of water. He was the Lord of the Muddy Sky Island.

And, the last one was the Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave. He was an old barbarian with a robust physique. His hair was as white as the feathers of a white crane. He possessed a somewhat wild aura. He was seated upright beside the Supreme Lord of the True Martial

University.

"Is that Ye Xiwen? I heard that he has killed a heaven's pride expert of your Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. And, he also taught a lesson to a young heaven's pride expert of yours in the Wind Dragon City. Geez, he's really outstanding!" Muddy Sky Island's Lord laughed mischievously and said. It was obvious from his tone that he was trying to sow seeds of dissension.

"Yes!" the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall merely replied with a 'yes', but didn't say anything further. He didn't become happy or get angry after he heard this. It wasn't clear whether he was angry... or had merely treated this as news.

The Lord of the Muddy Sky Island shot a glance at him. But, he didn't elaborate further; some things don't need to be elaborated further.

"This youngster is pretty good. His approach towards this competition has been appropriate from the get-go. He treats the competition as competition; nothing more!" the Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave unexpectedly opened his mouth at this time, and spoke-up. Ye Xiwen hadn't injured that disciple of the Fire Cloud Cave. That's why the Lord was quite pleased with him.

Muddy Sky Island's Lord got restless as soon as he heard these words. Ye Xiwen had recently tidied-up his disciple quite miserably in the first round. Therefore, he didn't wish to see Ye Xiwen.

"Humph! This is nothing. It's only the beginning. He won't be

able to go far!" The Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall couldn't help but open his mouth and said, "He's not even a chief disciple. He's nothing compared to those hidden geniuses who haven't shown themselves yet. You never know when someone will defeat him!"

"I don't think so. I think his reputation will flourish... ha ha... when the time comes!" The Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave generously applauded Ye Xiwen. A rampant person like Ye Xiwen didn't need to be scared of anything. In fact, he-himself was an extremely rampant person. So, he was quite impressed to see Ye Xiwen's non-sense style of handling things.

He obviously didn't know that Ye Xiwen was the one who had stolen their 'Flaming Sun Real Water'. Otherwise, he wouldn't have spoken such words.

Perhaps, he wouldn't have appreciated Ye Xiwen if he knew this. Rather, he would've stepped off the throne, and would've chased Ye Xiwen everywhere to kill him.

"It's too early to say whether he's a genius or mediocre. This kid is arrogant and despotic. Let's see how far he goes in the future!" The Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace hall spoke-up in a somewhat unsatisfied tone.

The Lord of the Muddy Sky Island looked at the Supreme Lord of the True Martial University, and noticed that his gaze was fixed in one direction. It hadn't changed one bit from the beginning to end. It seemed as if he had heard nothing. Muddy Sky Island's Lord merely sighed, and didn't say anything.

Chapter 436: Many Powerful Enemies!

Ye Xiwen obviously didn't know that these four big personalities were talking about him. But, his mood wouldn't have changed even if he knew. He had goals that he must surmount in the future.

The second round's results began to spread quickly among the disciples since most of the participants had finished their respective fights.

"Those heavens' pride experts will dominate this time's competition. However, you never know someone might emerge out as a dark horse!"

"That's difficult though. Those heaven's pride experts have been specially groomed by each of the major forces. The resources they obtain from their respective forces are far beyond our imagination. One can only surpass them if their innate talent goes against the heaven's will. Otherwise, it's not possible!"

"Yeah, that's right. It's said that Fire Cloud Cave's Chi Tian is the most powerful expert this time. Barbarian God's real body is considered invincible in the entire world. He has killed his opponents in one slap in both the rounds so far. His opponents didn't even have the power to fight back. The Fire Cloud Cave has suffered heavy losses in the rounds so far, and they have sent only one heaven's pride expert in this competition. However, Chi Tian has enough strength to suppress the other outstanding heroes!"

"Barbarian God's Real Body? That's nothing. I think our True

Martial University's Golden God of War — Ye Xiwen — is more powerful. Do you think this Barbarian God's Real Body is more powerful than that Titan's body? And, was he also not killed by Ye Xiwen in the end?"

"Yes. Our True Martial University's Qin Wang and Han Bing Wang have also participated apart from Ye Xiwen. These two individuals are also very mysterious, but are also quite ruthless. Their opponents didn't even get the time to react while facing their attacks. It can be said that they aren't much slower than Ye Xiwen in defeating their opponents!"

"Absolutely not. Your True Martial University is merely a frog sitting at the bottom of the well. It can never be a match of our Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. Our heaven's pride experts are outstanding. Our 'Xuan Yuan Twin Stars' are widely famous, and are considered unbeatable in the entire world. What Ye Xiwen? What Qin Wang? They can be easily crushed to death!"

"I spit on you. Your Xuan Yuan Palace Hall is like a feather. Don't forget that your heaven's pride expert — Fan Ming — was killed by our Ye Xiwen. Moreover, Ye Xiwen has also taught a good lesson to that child Pang Yang Bo. It's been so long, and you still don't know who killed him. What are you so proud of?"

The news about that fight between Ye Xiwen and Pang Yang Bo in the Wind Dragon City had already spread throughout the True Martial University. It had attracted the attention of countless disciples of the younger generation. They now looked at Ye Xiwen as their idol. People had only raised their eyebrows when Ye Xiwen had killed the Titan Body. The internal struggles are always far less

noticeable than the external ones... regardless of the era.

"What's more despicable are those Xuan Yuan Twin Star experts of yours. They team up in their fights. Who wouldn't win a fight when it's 2 against one opponent? I can't bear to see such villainous people!"

True Martial University's disciples angrily spoke-up to defend themselves.

"What are you quarreling for? There's no match for our East Sea's Emperor Chen and Hai Yao Jin. They are invincible. They are widely popular among the experts of the younger generation in the entire [East Sea region](#)!"

The disciples of the four forces were arguing amongst themselves. However, they weren't able to convince each other. So, they could only stare at one another helplessly. It was impossible for these people to win this time's competition. So, they could only have the expectations from their own schools to win this competition, and suppress the other outstanding heroes. And, they were depending on the heaven's pride experts for that...

Ye Xiwen was hearing everything quietly. Nobody could spot him in the crowd since he had restrained his breath. The people these disciples had mentioned were strong opponents. These 8 heaven's pride experts were the front-runners in this time's competition. The result would change only if someone could make a sudden rise. Otherwise, the winner would be one among these 8 powerhouses.

Ye Xiwen heard a familiar name — Emperor Chen. He had heard it last on the demon island. He was one of the two individuals who had left the most profound impression on him. The other individual was Qing Xuyi. These two individuals were undoubtedly the two strongest experts among the geniuses who had been summoned to the demon island from the ten countries of the Southeast region. Ye Xiwen had obviously indulged in a fight with him at that time. However, he had soon realized that he wasn't a match for Emperor Chen.

Moreover, Emperor Chen had been very hostile towards Ye Xiwen. And, Ye Xiwen was quite wary of him because of this. In fact, the matter concerning Eighth Prince Yue Yi's life and death had nearly sparked a major fight between Ye Xiwen and Emperor Chen at that time.

Would there be an extension of that unfinished fight here?

Ye Xiwen was quite wary of Emperor Chen even now. However, he must defeat him or even kill him in order to win this time's competition.

He wouldn't mind killing Emperor Chen if given the opportunity. He knew that Emperor Chen must still be hostile towards him because he had killed the Eight Prince Yue Yi despite the warning from Emperor Chen. Emperor Chen felt that his prestige had suffered a huge damage because of that. Moreover, one could say that such enmity wouldn't change because of change in circumstances for an arrogant person like him. Ye Xiwen knew that the opposite party wouldn't let go of any the chance to kill

him either... if given the opportunity...

Ye Xiwen was also wary of Xuan Yuan's Twin Star experts. He was wary of them because he would have to fight with two individuals at the same time. The Twin Star experts always fought as a team. They represented fire and water properties respectively. Both of them were ranked as heaven's pride experts. Therefore, one could imagine the dreadful might of these two individuals as a team. They were considered invincible in their region. And, their accomplishments weren't just for show either...

Ye Xiwen was especially wary of these two individuals. He didn't care about other heaven's pride experts since they weren't a matter of concern for him. For example... his 'gilded tyrant form' itself was far superior to the Barbarian God's Real Body of Chi Tian. In fact, Ye Xiwen's gilded tyrant form had also benefited a lot from the 'Flaming Sun Real Water'. So, he knew how intrepid the 'Flaming Sun Real Water' could make a body...

This guy wasn't an ordinary person!

Ye Xiwen sighed. The road to winning this competition was full of dangers and obstacles. However, he had no other choice but to attain victory.

"No matter who among these 8 individuals is stronger or weaker... we aren't a match for any one of them. I hope we can advance for several rounds without coming across them. We can obtain more and more rewards round after round if that happens!"

"Yeah, that's right. The best thing would be to surrender if we bumped into any of them. Otherwise, we might get killed on the spot by these eccentric heaven's pride experts. In fact, the slightest delay can be fatal!"

This competition was incomparably cruel since the hidden objective was to kill the heaven's pride experts of the other forces. Hence, one should expect no mercy if they bumped into the heaven's pride experts.

Ye Xiwen closed his eyes to regain his composure. Shuiyan Luo and the others also came out soon. Shuiyan Luo and Huang Luo Chen had experienced a daunting fight this time, but things had thankfully ended without any mishaps. But, more than half of the other disciples of Yi Yuan School had been eliminated.

Ye Xiwen knew that more-than-half of the remaining disciples of the Yi Yuan School would probably get eliminated in the next round. In fact, Shuiyan Luo and Huang Luo Chen might come across bitter fights in the next round...

"Fortunately, I didn't encounter a very strong opponent this time!" Shuiyan Luo patted her bountiful chest and said. She looked somewhat glad.

"You will sooner or later!" Huang Luo Chen casually spoke-up – cold as always. Everyone knew that his disposition was like this only. He was always frank, and didn't care about anything.

"Can't you hope for something good for me?" Shuiyan Luo stared

coldly at Huang Luo Chen, and said.

"I'm only speaking the truth; nothing more!" Huang Luo Chen insipidly replied.

"You..." Shuiyan Luo snorted angrily.

"Are you Ye Xiwen?" Ye Xiwen seemed amused as he watched these two people talk. That was when the voices of two individuals sounded from behind him — in unison. These were extremely sinister voices.

Ye Xiwen turned around to see. Two young men were approaching him side by side; they looked exactly the same. They had an imposing appearance; the vigor of a dragon, and the ferocity of a tiger. They were walking in sync with one on the left, and the other on the right.

The only difference between the two was – the young man on the left had red hair and beard. And, the one on the right had aqua-blue hair and beard.

The unexpected arrival of these two had made Ye Xiwen and other people tense.

"Aren't they Xuan Yuan Twin Stars? Why are they looking for Ye Xiwen? Are they planning to start the fight ahead of time?"

"He he. We will get to watch good show now. There's a strong

feud between Ye Xiwen and Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. Fan Ming had been killed by Ye Xiwen. Even a well-known genius like Pang Yang Bo – said to appear once in several millennia – had been defeated miserably at the hands of Ye Xiwen. One can only imagine the kind of hatred and desire for revenge they must hold when it comes to Ye Xiwen, tut tut!"

"Xuan Yuan Twin Stars!" Ye Xiwen immediately understood that these two individuals were brothers. The one on the left with red hair and beard must be the older brother — Huo Chi. And, the other one was the younger brother — Huo Lan. Both of them were extremely ferocious.

"Ye Xiwen, you're pretty good. Even we know your name! You must be very proud of yourself!" The older brother Huo Chi opened his mouth and said, "We weren't aware of the situation here since we were on an expedition. However, we heard that you are quite the savage after we returned. That trash Fan Ming was killed by you. However, it doesn't matter now. You will soon die at our hands. So, make sure you cherish your remaining days well!"

Ye Xiwen was speechless. He was baffled by what he had just heard, [who's more savage between me and you two? My savagery is easily dwarfed, and is basically rendered insignificant in front of madmen like you two...]

[I wonder what you'd say if you were to find out that Pang Yang Bo was also killed by me!]

Ye Xiwen obviously wouldn't reveal that. He might end-up being chased for the rest of his life if he revealed this secret. This may

not have much to do with Pang Yang Bo's death, but with the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. So, Ye Xiwen would never risk revealing this secret. It would be very detrimental since he didn't possess enough strength to fend for himself.

"I have nothing to say if the entireties of your Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's heaven's pride experts are planning to die at my hands!" Ye Xiwen coldly replied. These Twin Stars experts were truly powerful. The most important aspect was that they would always attack as a team... regardless of the situation. It wasn't known what price had been paid to make the major forces permit the participation of these two brothers as a team...

"Your razor-sharp mouth can't save your life!" Huo Lan coldly said, "Wash your neck properly, ok? The future of the True Martial World is in the hands of us Twin Stars. Only we are the absolute... whereas everyone else in the world is as transient as a fleeting cloud!"

"Well, look at you two making empty promises so blatantly. I just hope you are a bit stronger than Fan Ming and Pang Yang Bo at the very least!" Ye Xiwen continued to speak in an indifferent manner.

"We will soon find out who's the one to talk big. You won't be living for long. So, cherish these last days of your life properly!" Twin Stars experts spoke-up in unison. Then, they turned around and left. They had a haughty attitude. They had simply looked down on Ye Xiwen. It could be said that he was already a dead person in their eyes.

"Unfortunately, we didn't get to see a fight right here. Even the

domineering personalities like Xuan Yuan Twin Stars and Ye Xiwen didn't dare to start a fight in private!"

"Of course. That's a given. Several great sage experts are overseeing this competition. The disciples can't possibly dare to break the rules and regulations!"

Ye Xiwen didn't get time to think much since the third round started soon. He grasped the token, and entered the designated competition-space.

East Sea: Also known as East China Sea has been mentioned frequently in Chinese mythology and ancient geography.

Chapter 437: We Want Information on Emperor Chen!

Ye Xiwen entered the competition-space for the third round. His opponent had already arrived there, and was waiting for him. However, Ye Xiwen became surprised as soon as he saw his opponent. He couldn't help but smile since he was familiar with this man. This man was Li Fei. He also belonged to the Yi Yuan School. He was one of the disciples who had been taken away from the Yi Yuan School back then.

Ye Xiwen hadn't seen him in last ten years. He had already entered at legendry's great complete realm. Moreover, he had fought all the way to the third round.

There used to be some enmity between him and Ye Xiwen in the past. However, Ye Xiwen had never paid much attention to him. Perhaps, it could be said that Li Fei didn't pose any threat to him.

Li Fei had been in the True Martial University for many years. However, he and Ye Xiwen could be regarded as peers of the same generation. He was the descendant of a former disciple of the True Martial University. He was born and raised in the True Martial University. However, he was only considered an unofficial personnel of the True Martial University at that time. He had been officially enrolled as a disciple of the True Martial University when the university had officially started to recruit disciples.

There was an intrinsic difference between an unofficial personnel and an authentic disciple of the True Martial University.

Li Fei was also surprised to see Ye Xiwen. He forced a faint smile on his face. He hadn't anticipated that he would come across a 'calamity star' like Ye Xiwen in the third round. He and Ye Xiwen had faced-off in small skirmishes in the past. He had wanted to cause trouble for Ye Xiwen in the past. However, such thoughts had disappeared from his mind once Ye Xiwen had gradually risen to fame like a rising star. One would become very jealous if the opposite party turned out to be a bit more ferocious. However, one would leave the thought of fighting altogether if the opposite party turned out to be far more ferocious.

This was Li Fei's current way of thinking. He knew that he and Ye Xiwen weren't on the same level from the beginning. He couldn't compare himself with Ye Xiwen even in the wildest of his thoughts.

"Brother Ye, I confess that I'm not your match. Therefore, I surrender!" Li Fei didn't wait for Ye Xiwen to speak anything, and spoke up first. He was a bit bigger than Ye Xiwen in stature. However, Ye Xiwen was far powerful than him. They were of the same generation. So, only their strengths could make a difference.

Ye Xiwen gawked for a moment. He hadn't anticipated that his opponent would admit defeat so straightforwardly. A whole new level of respect emerged inside Ye Xiwen's heart for him after this!

"True Martial University's Ye Xiwen is the winner of this fight!"

The voice of the referee-elder reverberated throughout this

space.

The first day of the tournament finally came to an end along with the completion of the third round. Ye Xiwen, Shuiyan Luo and the others went to the 'Metropolis Martial City'; it was situated under the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'. It was the core peak among all the peaks of the True Martial University. In fact, the 'Metropolis Martial City' was the Capital City of the True Martial University. So, it was the most bustling city of all. Even the 'Hidden Star City' undoubtedly differed by quite a margin from the 'Metropolis Martial City'.

The disciples of different inheritances and every major force had lodged in the 'Metropolis Martial City'. They had already booked their places long ago. It would be a lot better if they stayed here since they would be able to leave for 'Metropolis Martial Peak' for tomorrow's competition with convenience.

Ye Xiwen had booked the biggest restaurant of the 'Metropolis Martial City'. He had invited Shuiyan Luo, Huang Luo Chen, and the other disciples of the Yi Yuan School for a dinner party. Qi Feifan hadn't participated in this time's competition. However, Ye Xiwen had asked him to come as well for this rare get together.

Ye Xiwen escorted them to a private room in the restaurant. Each of them acquired their seats. Not many disciples of the Yi Yuan School were there in True Martial University. Therefore, one private room was big enough to accommodate them all. Even then, there was a lot of space to spare...

"Today, it's a rare opportunity for our get together. So, I raise a

toast to everyone!" Ye Xiwen raised a toast, and spoke-up.

"Brother Ye, we've had several parties. Only you didn't have the time!" Qi FeiFan teased Ye Xiwen and said. He felt a bit relieved to see that Ye Xiwen wasn't in a deep sorrow.

"Yeah, Yeah!"

"Yes!"

The other people also began to boo in agreement. Everyone joined up after Qi Feifan took the initiative to tease Ye Xiwen. It seemed as if they had returned to their old days in the Yi Yuan School; it no longer felt like the True Martial University. There was a difference of Heaven and Earth between the two.

They weren't very familiar with each other in the Yi Yuan School. However, they looked very close to each other in this foreign land of the True Martial University.

This was the best restaurant in the 'Metropolis Martial City'. The delicacies served here were like treasures. They were very delicious and extraordinary.

The atmosphere gradually turned ardent as everyone's cups interlocks in cheers.

Everyone ate and drank to their heart's content. Suddenly, they heard a burst of noises coming from downstairs.

Everyone sent out their divine senses one after another to have a look. A special kind of matrix barrier was established inside this private room. So, the divine senses of the people couldn't come inside the room from outside. However, people inside this room could send their divine senses outside.

Everyone was surprised to see a middle-aged man standing downstairs. He was clad in a scholar's robe, and looked like a storyteller. He had walked inside the restaurant. So, several disciples who were present in the restaurant had surrounded him.

Everyone's eyebrows immediately wrinkled up. He looked like an ordinary scholar of legendary realm. However, nobody dared to look down on him because they knew about his background. He had a mysterious origin. He belonged to the 'All Knowing Scholars'.

Nobody knew when the 'All Knowing Scholars' had appeared in this world. They just knew that these people had been around for a very long time. They could be often seen in the teahouses and restaurants of various regions. These storytellers belonged to an organization known as 'All Knowing Scholars'. They possessed the most perfect knowledge of the entire world. There was hardly any matter that they didn't know. So, one could obtain any information as long as one had sufficient money to pay.

Nobody dared to look down on these people... or bully them even though they were physically very weak. This was simply because people didn't wish to face the retaliation of an organization like the 'All Knowing Scholar'. Many powerhouses had owed them favors

over the years. Such an unseen yet accumulated soft power was sufficient to make a force disappear. So, one could well-imagine the tyranny of the 'All Knowing Scholar'.

Not many people knew the origins of the 'All Knowing Scholar'. However, they understood that the more they would know... the scarier it would get. Therefore, nobody dared to investigate too much about them or overstep the boundary. Even Ye Xiwen was very interested in their organization. He wanted to know how such a big organization functioned from the shadows. However, he was merely interested; nothing more.

Of course, not all storytellers belonged to this organization. Everyone knew that the 'All Knowing Scholar' was an enormous force. How else would they be able to obtain the kind of information which other big forces couldn't? Everyone knew that it was a very big organization, and had many branches. However, the 'All Knowing Scholar' had never projected itself on a large scale. In fact, a place like the Yi Yuan School didn't even have a real 'All Knowing Scholar'. It only had some subordinate who operated in that area as storytellers. There was only one real branch of 'All Knowing Scholar' even in a place like the True Martial University. And, it was in-charge of handling the information network of the True Martial University.

In fact, nobody knew how many informants worked for the 'All Knowing Scholar'. Many people would say that the 'All Knowing Scholar' alone had sufficient amount of informants to maintain a smooth and unhindered flow of information throughout the intelligence network.

There were many legends about the 'All Knowing Scholar'. Ye Xiwen also knew some of those. They had never participated in any disputes among different regions of the True Martial World. They were merely responsible for selling information. And, they could give all kinds of information as long as one could pay them the corresponding price.

These storytellers were the subordinates of the 'All Knowing Scholar'. However, most of the people referred to each storyteller as 'All Knowing Scholar'. Anyway, they didn't have any names of their own...

The major forces were quite wary of the 'All Knowing Scholar'. However, they had turned a blind eye to their operation since they hadn't heard of them participating in any kind of dispute or chaos over the years.

The 'All Knowing Scholar' had become very popular... especially now during the competition. They had information on every disciple. In fact, they had circulated most of the information about the disciples.

The completion of the first three rounds had ended. So, many disciples were asking for the information about their tomorrow's opponents from the 'All Knowing Scholar'. Most people were trying every means to inquire who would be their opponents in tomorrow's fight. The only exception was Ye Xiwen... because he possessed extraordinary self-confidence. People wanted to find out their opponent's identity. So, they could then follow the so-called saying of 'know yourself and know your enemies', and collect data on their opponents.

Ye Xiwen wasn't arrogant. He was just self-confident. Three rounds would take place tomorrow as well. He might as well look for a block of tofu, and bang his head on it to kill himself if he couldn't even cross the first six rounds...

The 'All Knowing Scholar' would hear people's queries, and would then take out jade sheets from his spatial ring. The information that these disciples were seeking was written on those sheets. There was a whole bundle of information.

There was so much information that even Ye Xiwen could barely see all of it.

Ye Xiwen noticed that Shuiyan Luo, Huang Luo Chen, and other disciples — who had fights tomorrow — were somewhat excited. After all, neither of them possessed incredible self-confidence like Ye Xiwen did... nor could they stay calm like Qi Feifan since he hadn't participated.

They wanted to go down, and buy the information which they needed from the 'All Knowing Scholar'. They didn't need to know about their opponents in tomorrow's fight, but they would find out if they asked the 'All Knowing Scholar'. After all, it wasn't a random competition; it had certain rules. Therefore, it would save them a lot of trouble if they knew things beforehand.

Everyone was about to go down and purchase the information from the 'All Knowing Scholar' when they suddenly saw two tall figures march in. They were the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars; one on the

left, and the other on the right. And, the two of them arrived before the 'All Knowing Scholar'. They looked at him disdainfully.

"Aren't they the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars? What are they doing here? Why do they wish to obtain information? Who can withstand their joint attacks? They don't need any information, do they?"

"They obviously don't pay attention to ordinary people. However, what if the opposite party is a heaven's pride expert? Haven't you heard that these two were looking to cause trouble for Ye Xiwen today? Perhaps they wish to know specific information about Ye Xiwen!"

"You don't say. These heaven's pride experts haven't competed against each other yet. Therefore, it's very hard to know who's stronger. So, it's quite normal if they are a bit cautious!"

The disciples of each force made some guesses.

The 'All Knowing Scholar' raised his eyes to see. His expression remained unchanged as he indifferently asked, "What kind of information do you wish?"

"We want intel on a person!" the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars replied in unison. It seemed as if their minds were linked or something.

"Whose?" 'All Knowing Scholar' asked.

"East Sea's Emperor Chen!" the Twin Stars replied together, "We are only concerned about him among the disciples who have arrived here this time. Others are mediocre!"

The complexions of the disciples of the East Sea's Muddy Sky Island didn't change. However, the complexions of the disciples of the True Martial University and the Fire Cloud Cave had turned ugly as they heard this. Their faces had turned red since their heaven's pride experts had been looked down on.

Chapter 438: Do You Have Information On Ye Xiwen?

Xuan Yuan Twin Stars had been arrogant and domineering since the beginning. They had arrived here a few days ago. So, it hadn't been very long, but they had already become very popular. Moreover, it was visible to everyone that they were arrogant and despotic. They considered everyone to be beneath themselves.

Arrogant!

Domineering!

Not many people had known about these two brothers in the past. However, everyone would obviously become familiar with these Xuan Yuan Twin Stars after this event.

Ye Xiwen clearly sensed several bad auras locking on to these two brothers while they were speaking.

One among them was a man clad in common clothes. He was seated upstairs. He was emitting extravagance from his body. Another man was seated opposite to this man. He was clad in an aqua-blue robe. He appeared a bit devilish.

Ye Xiwen swept out his divine sense. That man clad in ordinary clothes possessed an overbearing 'imposing aura'... like that of a conqueror. He was none other than Emperor Chen.

So, the other man who was clad in aqua-blue robe ought to be the infamous 'sea demon' Jin Wu Shuang.

The Twin Stars brothers hadn't spoken loudly. However, who among the spectators didn't possess excellent martial power? It doesn't matter how low their voices had been. They couldn't have eluded the outstanding vigilance of the surrounding people.

"Gee, it seems like these two individuals have come from a domain where you're famous!" the Sea Demon Jin Wu Shuang laughed mischievously. He looked towards Emperor Chen and spoke, "They should've come to you directly. What do you say?"

"These two are arrogant fools; that's all!" Emperor Chen replied indifferently.

"You are more arrogant than these two, you know!" Jin Wu Shuang spoke-up without a trace of politeness in his voice. "Perhaps nobody can surpass you when it comes to being arrogant!"

"I'm confident!" Emperor Chen replied. "Nobody can be my match unless they are a sage expert!"

"Saying that you aren't arrogant reflects how arrogant you really are!" Jin Wu Shang quietly said. He sensed Ye Xiwen's divine sense sweeping toward them at this time. He merely snorted, and the resultant vibration dispersed Ye Xiwen's divine sense.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't mind his divine sense being dispersed since he wasn't being stealthy in the first place. His focus now shifted downstairs on that 'All Knowing Scholar'.

The 'All Knowing Scholar' read out the entirety of the gathered information on Emperor Cheng as per the request made by the Twin Stars brothers.

Emperor Chen's information soon appeared in front of Ye Xiwen's eyes. Emperor Chen's origin was a mystery. Nobody knew about his background. Nobody knew which force he had taken birth in. They only knew that he was first seen in the Southeastern region. He had become even more famous after he had participated in a battle in the Demon Island. Emperor Chen didn't join the True Martial University like most other experts of the Southeastern region at the time when every major force opened their gates for new disciples. He joined the Muddy Sky Island on the contrary. Then, a reputed elder of the Muddy Sky Island took him as his apprentice. However, this wasn't the end of his magnificence. Emperor Chen was genuinely valiant...

"He has already killed four heaven's pride experts. Nobody in the East Sea region dares to mess with him!" the 'All Knowing Scholar' insipidly said.

"Four heaven's pride experts!" Everyone gasped. They hadn't anticipated that Emperor Chen would turn out to be so powerful. He had killed four heaven's pride experts... not four ants. The death of a heaven's pride expert was a big thing. And, he had killed four! One could well imagine the tyranny of Emperor Chen's strength.

The complexions of the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars somewhat changed. They were already quite wary of Emperor Chen. However, they couldn't help but gasp for breath when they heard this.

Everyone suddenly understood. It was no longer surprising why these arrogant and domineering Xuan Yuan Twin Stars didn't dare to underestimate Emperor Chen. They had no choice but to inquire about his strength in advance.

"Two among those four heaven's pride level experts had launched a joint sneak attack on Emperor Chen. However, he killed the both of them!" the 'All Knowing Scholar' read out even more surprising information on Emperor Chen this time.

It had been a two-against-one. However, Emperor Chen had still managed to get rid of them. Countless people went in shock after they heard this information. It wasn't difficult for a heaven's pride expert to deal with another heaven's pride experts in a one vs one situation. After all, some of these heaven's pride experts were stronger than the others. So, it was completely understandable if he had defeated two experts who were weaker than himself. All kinds of unexpected things happen in a so-called fight between experts. One must make good use of every moment in a fight. A mere move might make a huge difference, and can create a disparity of cloud and mud. So, killing four individuals wouldn't have been a big thing.

However, the situation would be completely different if it were to be two-against-one... and that too in an ambush. Such an incident

clearly meant that Emperor Chen possessed more strength than most of heaven's pride experts of this generation. This information had left everyone to gasp in admiration.

The troubled complexions of the Twin Star Brothers had turned ashen when they had heard this information.

Wasn't this like a slap in the face of these two?

The news about these two brothers fighting as a tag-team was well-known in the entire world. The prospect of facing these two at once was akin to courting death for an ordinary heaven's pride expert. However, two heaven's pride experts had ambushed Emperor Chen in unison, and he had still managed to kill them. This information had made these brothers extremely afraid.

Twin Stars Brothers' biggest advantage was the fact that they fought as a tag-team. Both of them were qualified-enough to be ranked as a heaven's pride expert in their own individual merit. So, these two individuals working as a team should be considered as invincible as far as the younger generation was concerned. However, Emperor Chen had singlehandedly achieved the same feat that these two individuals had notched as a team. This realization had to make them vigilant against him.

Several experts went in shock as the 'All Knowing Scholar' read out that information. They had also become alert. After all, such a powerful expert was participating in this competition.

He was a heaven's pride expert... like many others, but the gap

between him and the others would slowly widen with time. To the extent that he might grow into a Super Expert who shakes the entire True Martial World one day! Meanwhile, the rest of them would only climb up to the great sage realm. However, the difference between him and them would be like the gap between heaven and earth.

However, that was a matter of the future. Even the legendry's realm and semi-sage realm were good enough for many people at present. After all, they had just set foot on the right track of martial arts practice. But, such a big gap had appeared between him and them straight after they had entered the right track... and that too within such a short period of time. Who would be able to restrain him in the future?

This was also the main reason why every big force wanted to strangle the top geniuses of the other forces in the cradle. The main reason for such plots was the emergence of experts like Emperor Chen. One might not be able to sense any danger from such experts in the initial days. However, everyone would see the sheer price they would have to pay for allowing such an expert to mature fully once they had grown-up. And then, they would have to live in the shadow of such experts for thousands of years.

History proves that ten thousand mediocre experts can't play the great role played by a true genius.

But, the ashen complexions of the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars didn't last long, and restored to the normal arrogant appearance as they spoke-up, "Humph! A team of ordinary experts can't be compared to our team!"

These twin brothers had excellent coordination and mutual understanding. So, their tag-team obviously couldn't be compared with the collaboration of two ordinary heaven's pride experts. In fact, two heaven's pride experts would be a burden on each other if they didn't have mutual understanding. And, they wouldn't be able to display their maximum power.

However, they had no choice but to admit the fact that Emperor Chen was indeed a formidable opponent.

"I wish to know the information on Ye Xiwen. Do you have it?" a deep and coarse voice came through the gate at this time.

Everyone was surprised to see a tall figure. He was approximately 10 feet tall. He looked like a young giant-like barbarian as he came striding-in. He carried an imposing aura on his body. In fact, his aura was so compelling that it kept the other people away from him. He looked like the slumbering king of the beasts.

"Chi Tian! He's Fire Cloud Cave's Chi Tian. Why has he arrived here?"

"He must've heard that the 'All Knowing Scholar' has arrived here. That's why he rushed over. However, why is he asking for information on Ye Xiwen? What kind of enmity do these two men have?"

"God knows! The matters of these heaven's pride experts are very complicated. Moreover, these heaven's pride experts are quite

strange. Only, God knows of their reasons!"

"Brother Ye, this Chi Tian should be a good opponent for you!" Qi Feifan frowned and spoke-up, "His body is extremely tough. He was ranked as a heaven's pride expert owing to his body. He possesses unfathomable strength, and follows the same path as you!"

Ye Xiwen nodded. He wouldn't be anxious if it were an expert like Pang Yang Bo. However, an expert like Chi Tian could be very difficult to handle. Ye Xiwen himself possessed the same kind of intrepid body. So, he obviously knew how ferocious such an expert could be. Such experts could cause exceptionally awful injuries if they got the opportunity to come close to one's body. Moreover, Ye Xiwen's realm was still beneath his' by two levels. This was Ye Xiwen's weak point.

"One thousand 'Primary Spirit Dans'!" the 'All Knowing Scholar' replied without looking up. Chi Tian's robust body was in front of him. However, it didn't have any effect on him. It seemed as if Chi Tian's beastly aura hadn't caused any impact on him.

"Here, take it. I want all the information!" Chi Tian threw a sack full of 'Primary Spirit Dans' towards the 'All Knowing Scholar' and said.

Ye Xiwen took a sip of wine. The corners of his mouth slightly shook. He didn't know how 'All Knowing Scholar' would evaluate him. He wasn't clear how much this 'All Knowing Scholar' organization knew about him. But, they might have gone to the depths of his matters, and may possess all the information...

Ye Xiwen was very afraid of this all-pervasive organization.

"Ye Xiwen was born in the Yi Yuan School. It is located in the Great Yue State of Southeastern region. This school is situated in the lap of the Qing Feng Mountain. He used to be an ordinary disciple ten years ago..." Ye Xiwen's history was gradually dug out from the mouth of the 'All Knowing Scholar'.

This caused a huge sensation among countless listeners. They become even more surprised as compared to when they had heard about Emperor Chen. They were surprised because Ye Xiwen was merely at the third stage of the Houtian realm ten years ago as per the information the 'All Knowing Scholar' was giving out. And, everyone had been completely taken aback by this.

They knew that Ye Xiwen's growth speed had always been very quick from the beginning, but they figured that it was only expected of a heaven's pride expert. However, they realized that he had witnessed a skyrocketing-rise after as the listened to the 'All Knowing Scholar's' information.

Most heaven's pride experts had already entered the Truth realm ten years; at the very least. This obviously excluded that little rascal Pang Yang Bo. He was young, and had started late like Emperor Chen. However, he had entered the truth realm ten years ago even so. However, Ye Xiwen used to be a mere expert of the Houtian Realm at that time.

Houtian Realm was a long-gone history for all the experts here.

They had long forgotten about this realm. It was a several decades old matter... or might be several hundred years old matter for some. Even the most nitpicking individual here had no choice but to admit that Ye Xiwen's progress speed was exceptionally quick.

Ye Xiwen was different from a top genius like Pang Yang Bo who had become a center of attraction since childhood. There had been no difference between Ye Xiwen and an average person ten years ago. So, he had surely risen so sharply because of some fortuitous adventure.

However, what kind of a fortuitous adventure must that have been?

Chapter 439: Everyone is Shocked

Several people were still struggling to figure out what kind of a fortuitous adventure Ye Xiwen must've met with... that had helped him become a heaven's pride level expert from an ordinary Houtian expert in mere 10 years.

Ye Xiwen should've reached the peak of the Houtian realm in these ten years if his cultivation had been good. He could've reached Xiantian realm at best. In fact, that would've been considered a huge achievement.

However, Ye Xiwen's current strength was far more tyrannical than a Xiantian expert. In fact, there was no limit to his tyranny.

Ye Xiwen must've obtained some astonishing inheritance as per the guess of the 'All Knowing Scholar'.

Ye Xiwen curled-up the corners of his mouth. It seemed like the 'All Knowing Scholar' wasn't omniscient after all. He had been anxious that the 'All Knowing Scholar' might reveal the entirety of his secrets. However, it suddenly seemed like his fears were baseless in reality.

"I wish to know what kind of physique Ye Xiwen possesses. I also wish to know about his bloodline. Does he possess the blood of some ancient devil or god?" Chi Tian asked in a more direct manner. He was mostly concerned about these things. He had also made some inquiries before he had come here. Only he and Ye Xiwen used same method of body strengthening among all

heaven's pride experts. They both possessed tyrannical physique and invincible bodies. Therefore, he mostly cared about this information. However, he hadn't been able to get sufficient information on Ye Xiwen's physique until now. After all, no such information had been openly available so far.

The spectators held their breaths. They also wanted to know how many disciples with special blood had risen to surface. After all, it was hard to tell how many disciples with special blood had appeared in the history of the True Martial University. But, people recognized the bloodline quite quickly whenever one such disciple did appear. They would even find the respective allusion regarding that particular disciple's bloodline. People with special blood had been appearing for generations. So, it wasn't a rare occurrence. And, it wasn't hard to find the corresponding records.

However, there was no information on what kind of blood Ye Xiwen possessed for some reason. So, nobody knew what kind of blood and physique he possessed.

However, there was a possibility that his bloodline might not be from some world-shaking inheritance.

"He possesses an ordinary body!" the 'All Knowing Scholar' insipidly replied. "He doesn't possess any special blood!"

"What? How's it possible?" Chi Tian's eyes turned wide open as he shouted. His beastly imposing aura overflowed, and swept towards the 'All Knowing Scholar'... as if to crush him. "You're lying to me!"

Many spectators also went in shock. They couldn't believe this... especially the disciples of the True Martial University.

They had personally witnessed the entirety of Ye Xiwen's expedition to this date. Particularly, that battle with the Titan Body. It had been a dreadful collision between two top-notch individuals with extraordinary physiques. That fight had genuinely been earth-shattering. They had seen with their own eyes that Ye Xiwen hadn't fallen into a disadvantageous position while facing the Titan Body.

That Titan Body's death would be futile if Ye Xiwen genuinely possessed an ordinary body!

"I'm not lying. He has an ordinary body!" the 'All Knowing Scholar' replied indifferently. It seemed as if Chi Tian's imposing aura had no influence on him, "I suspect he practices a very ancient body tempering technique – the 'Tyrant Body Technique'!"

These words shocked everyone. Even Ye Xiwen was so startled that he stood up. He hadn't anticipated that they had investigated about his 'Tyrant Body Technique'. He had never made any mentioned to anyone about the power techniques he had practiced.

Then, Ye Xiwen sat down again. He didn't find it strange after he had given it a thought. After all, he had obtained the 'Tyrant Body Technique' from an auction. So, it shouldn't be surprising if someone knew about it.

"Tyrant Body Technique? What kind of a power technique is this? How come I've never heard about such a power technique that simply goes against the heaven's will? And, how has he practiced it to such an extent that he's able to contend against those with special physique?"

"There's indeed such kind of a power technique. It was made in the ancient mythological era. Some mighty ancestor had created this world-shaking power technique so that they could rival the devils and gods. However, we anticipated that these were mere legends. We hadn't expected to see it with our own eyes!"

A power technique like the 'Tyrant Body Technique' was even rarer than the special physiques. This revelation made people even more terrified!

"This is a very high-handed power technique. Ye Xiwen had once snatched it from the hands of a clan at an auction house!" the 'All Knowing Scholar' added with a calm look in his eyes.

Suddenly, several people began to think. Ye Xiwen had snatched this power technique from the hands of a clan. This meant that could they do the same. They believed that they should be able to get hold of this power technique with their strength, and with the backing of their forces.

And, they would advance by leaps and bounds if they got hold of it. After all, this invincible power technique could help one temper one's body to contend against gods and devils.

The 'All Knowing Scholar' sensed everyone's greed. So, he sneered and added, "The 'Tyrant Body Technique' had only one layer at that time according to the information we possess. And, it was only suited for a Houtian expert. There were no further layers. We speculate that he mended the entire power technique by himself as time progressed!"

The 'All Knowing Scholar' had shocked everyone even further. It wouldn't sound strange if he had said that Ye Xiwen had obtained this power technique from some clan. After all, who didn't come across adventures? The only difference was that Ye Xiwen's adventure had gone against the heaven's will since it was revealed that he had mended this entire power technique on his own. This was actually 'him' going against the heaven's will. What kind of incredible talent did he possess that had helped him in mending an entire power technique... and that too a technique which went against the heaven's will.

One must know that the ancient sages possessed world-shaking skills in the mythological ages. And, they would use these skills to create such power techniques. These techniques were mighty enough to slaughter even the gods and devils. The understanding of the world principles used to be on a whole different level in those times. The ancients knew enough about life and the universe to be able to comprehend the martial arts to such astonishing proportions. So, it wasn't strange for them to be able to create such world-shaking power techniques. However, Ye Xiwen was very young at the moment. He had been cultivating only for a few years, and was merely at the semi-sage realm. However, he had secretly mended an entire power technique without letting other people know about it. This was indeed the definition of going against the heaven's will.

Even Qi Feifan, Shuiyan Luo, and the others who were sitting beside Ye Xiwen couldn't help but look at him. However, they didn't expect him to lay out any explanation. In fact, there was nothing to explain. But, they were exceptionally amazed to see the reach of the information network of the 'All Knowing Scholar'. The 'All Knowing Scholar' had lived up to its name. They had inquired about a lot of stuff on Ye Xiwen... baring the top-secret info. Therefore, everyone was terrified to see the reach of the hidden tentacles of this organization.

The most terrifying thing wasn't their ability to gather the information. The most terrifying thing was that anyone could get information on their enemies if they wanted to... as long as they had enough money to pay.

This fact was so dreadful that Ye Xiwen already had an urge to destroy the entire 'All Knowing Scholar' even though he had barely heard the secret information about himself. It wasn't surprising that many forces were afraid of the existence of the 'All Knowing Scholar'. They didn't dare to stand against the 'All Knowing Scholar' organization, but it was the mutual enemy of all the forces.

The forces of the True Martial World had joined hands to besiege and annihilate the 'All Knowing Scholar' in the past. However, they weren't able to succeed. In fact, they had to face the counterattack of the 'All Knowing Scholar' thereafter. And, they had to suffer heavy losses as a result. They eventually had no choice but to angrily approve of the existence of the 'All Knowing Scholar'.

"How's this possible?" Chi Tian couldn't believe this. People with special physiques are invincible. This has been said for millions of years. It was indeed somewhat of an exaggeration, and wasn't an absolute truth. However, this notion about the special physique had acquired the minds of the people of the True Martial World. So, they believed that people with special physique were extremely formidable.

However, they had now heard that Ye Xiwen had fully mended a power technique – which could contend against gods and devils – on his own. Moreover, he had then practiced it enough to be able to compete with those who possessed special physiques. This whole action was in defiance of the natural order.

Nobody would've believed this if it had been said by a bully. However, these were the words of the 'All Knowing Scholar'. And, everyone knew that 99% of the information of the 'All Knowing Scholar' was correct. They wouldn't reveal any information without verifying it first. Even this news had been revealed after verification. Nobody had the guts to exchange fake information with the 'All Knowing Scholar' for making a profit because such courageous people were already dead.

Even the complexions of those arrogant Twin Star Brothers had turned serious by now. They hadn't taken any note of Ye Xiwen in the past. They didn't care even if he had killed Fan Ming. After all, Fan Ming was merely their subordinate. So, Ye Xiwen had merely defeated one of their subordinates. This wasn't enough to make them afraid.

Moreover, they had never even considered that someone could deal with their joint attack. They had only been a bit cautious of Emperor Chen. And, they had only wanted to get information on Emperor Chen because of their slightly cautious nature. They weren't afraid of him in reality.

However, they felt that they might've overlooked a very thorny person after they listened to these things about Ye Xiwen.

It wasn't like their morale and courage had been shattered by this. However, the feeling that not everything was in their control annoyed them very much.

"Ha ha ha ha!" Chi Tian broke into a mad laughter, "This is interesting. This is very interesting. I think everyone here is somewhat effeminate. I had no idea about such a man's existence. A real man faces his opponent head-on. That's how a clash between two tough men should take place. They must engage in a hand-to-hand combat!"

Ye Xiwen curled-up the corners of his mouth. He was almost unable to control his laughter. This Chi Tian was more interesting than he had expected!

The Twin Star Brothers were standing beside Chi Tian. But, they looked rather restless all of a sudden. Was he referring to them when he had said 'effeminate'?

However, they became speechless, and their bodies went numb when they saw Chi Tian's 10 feet tall stature. [You muscle-brain

should go and fight hand-to-hand with a monster. We are civilized people!]

The Twin Star Brothers weren't the only ones who looked restless. Everyone present there was in the same state as them... apart from Ye Xiwen. It seemed as if they would explode with anger at any moment now.

"This is so funny. Who can be my — Chi Tian's opponent here?" Chi Tian's facial expression was calm as he spoke-up. But, his scary aura swept across wantonly like a 'ferocious tiger coming down from a mountain', and scared everyone off.

Everyone realized that this tall man was extremely aggressive and ferocious. He considered everyone beneath him. This guy was incomparably domineering. Could it be that none of the heaven's pride experts were a match for him? And, perhaps Ye Xiwen was the only one who could match him?

The Twin Star Brothers began to feel very bad when they saw his proud expression. As the wolf cub had once said... arrogant people mostly dislike the ones who are more arrogant than them.

Chapter 440: They aren't Pushovers

This was especially true for the powerful and arrogant guys. Each of these heaven's pride experts was more insolent than the other; no one was modest and prudent.

However, it's also true that they wouldn't have practiced to this extent if they were to be modest and prudent by nature.

Most fortuitous adventures come to happen in dangerous places. A prudent person wouldn't take such risks. Hence, they wouldn't come across many fortuitous adventures. So, their strengths wouldn't advance by leaps and bounds in a short time. This represents the so-called saying 'one can't obtain anything if one prefers to lead a leisurely and risk-free life'.

The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars shot an unpleasant glance at Chi Tian. The 'killing intention' was hardly concealed in their eyes.

"What are you looking at? Sissy boys, I am talking to you!" Chi Tian stared back at them. There was no trace of politeness in his voice as he said, "It's not allowed for us to engage in a fight outside the arena!"

Many of the spectators couldn't help but burst into laughter. He had actually said 'that'. Chi Tian had said it, but not in a vague manner so one could let it pass. He had actually stated it as a direct attack. The Twin Star Brothers certainly looked more delicate and fairer than Chi Tian. In fact, their fair skin made them look like two effeminate boys.

The faces of the Twin Star Brothers turned blue at first... and then white. Yet, they couldn't dare to start a fight here. Otherwise, they would give a valid reason to the experts of the True Martial University who had been waiting for a chance to get rid of them.

"Humph!" the Twin Star Brothers merely snorted, and didn't start a fight.

"You continue speaking!" Chi Tian asked the scholar to continue.

The All Knowing Scholar continued when he saw that both the parties had stopped quarreling. He told Ye Xiwen's entire biography. He told about everything in detail — apart from the ones which only Ye Xiwen had witnessed.

Some of these things were mere speculations. However, they had basically touched upon the important details of Ye Xiwen's life.

Ye Xiwen was also deeply moved. The All Knowing Scholar was indeed an enormous force. Even he himself had overlooked several things. However, the All Knowing Scholar had secretly inferred them. This organization was seriously very dangerous.

It was advantageous as well as disadvantageous. The advantage was that you could effortlessly buy another individual's information anywhere and anytime. And, the disadvantage was that the other people could also buy your information anytime and anywhere.

Everyone gasped in admiration after they heard about Ye Xiwen's past. This was a thing of concern. Ye Xiwen might cause trouble for them. He had provoked a truth realm expert when he himself was in the Xiantian realm. And, he had killed a top expert of the half-step legendary realm when he was in the truth realm. It wasn't clear how many geniuses had died in his hands since the beginning.

However, the most miserable condition was that of the Army of God. Four out of the five Gods had died at the hands of Ye Xiwen. It could be said that he had nearly wiped out the entire Army of God. The first God had disappeared without a trace, while the remainder of the Army of God had disappeared from the True Martial University along with the defeat of the Second God. Many members had also left the group. This organization had vanished like smoke in the air as a result.

One mustn't expect mercy if they dared to offend Ye Xiwen. In fact, he had a big fall out with the Law Enforcement Hall on his very first day in the True Martial University. Such courage was absolutely amazing.

After all, they had heard that the True Martial University's Law Enforcement Hall was a powerful organization. They also had similar institutions working inside their forces. Even a heaven's pride expert wouldn't dare to cause trouble for such an institution on their very first day!

However, Ye Xiwen had done so. Moreover, he was still 'alive and kicking'. So, one could clearly see his tyranny and uncommonness.

However, they were even more shocked after they heard Ye Xiwen's accomplishments.

He had killed two heaven's pride experts, and had effortlessly defeated one. Such strength was bound to amaze everyone!

Nobody had been optimistic about him in the fight with that Titan Body. However, Ye Xiwen had eventually defeated him.

Several disciples gasped in amazement as they heard this. Each of these heaven's pride expert was more ferocious than the other. Emperor Chen had turned out to be very ferocious in the beginning. Ye Xiwen hadn't killed as many heavens' pride experts as he had. However, he was also an extremely ferocious expert without a doubt.

Qi Feifan looked at Ye Xiwen. Other people didn't know. However, he knew that Ye Xiwen's accomplishments weren't any short of Emperor Chen's. He had once killed more than hundreds of elites, two heaven's pride experts, and a quasi-heaven's pride expert in a large scale battle. Such an accomplishment was doomed to stay hidden in the dark forever. However, it was sufficient to prove Ye Xiwen's tyranny.

The complexions of Shuiyan Luo and Huang Luo Chen had turned somewhat complicated as they looked at Ye Xiwen. They didn't expect that their junior disciple – who used to be far inferior to them in the past – would become so famous that his accomplishments would leave the heaven's pride experts of the

other forces sighing with amazement.

"It's amusing. It's very interesting. Ha ha ha ha!" Chi Tian laughed out loud, and went out of the restaurant. The Twin Star Brothers didn't stay for long either, and left the restaurant soon after.

The All Knowing Scholar immediately rose to fame after such an incident. Many people didn't believe that the All Knowing Scholar was genuinely omniscient. However, they had no choice but to believe that the All Knowing Scholar truly had an extremely outstanding information network after this matter.

Shuiyan Luo and the others went down to buy the information they needed after the heaven's pride experts left the restaurant. Ye Xiwen also went along with them. And, most people inquired about the information on the remaining heavens' pride experts.

Ye Xiwen saw the information on the other heavens' pride experts. He found that each of these heaven's pride expert was more tyrannical than the others. Most of them had killed or defeated at least one heaven's pride expert at some point of time. However, Emperor Chen had killed the most number of heaven's pride experts. In fact, he had killed 4 heaven's pride experts in total.

Ye Xiwen wouldn't be a match for Emperor Chen either... unless Pang Yang Bo and Hongzhou Yuwen were taken into the count.

Ye Xiwen looked at the information on Chi Tian. A big force like

the Fire Cloud Cave had sent only one representative in this time's competition. He undoubtedly had tyrannical strength. The Hundred Barbarians Cave and Devil Worship Cult had collectively launched an attack on the Fire Cloud Cave to capture it. Chi Tian had killed two heaven's pride experts at that time – one from each enemy force. And, that too within a short period of time! He hadn't killed them at the same time, but it was obvious that he possessed tyrannical strength.

Ye Xiwen had also been present there at that time. So, he had also experienced the intensity of that situation. However, Chi Tian had still managed to kill two heaven's pride experts in a row in that kind of a situation. It meant that his strength was quite tyrannical.

Ye Xiwen also looked at the information on the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars. They had never paid attention to him. However, he was interested in them regardless of that.

The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars were also quite high-handed according to the All Knowing Scholar's information. Only a few people would be able to deal with a tag team of these two. They had killed several elite experts of many forces in their region since the beginning of their expedition to prove their excellence. Moreover, two heaven's pride experts had died at their hands.

These two were truly amongst the most powerful of experts. Each China Sea's Jin Wu Shuang had also killed a heaven's pride expert in his territory. However, the True Martial University's two experts had been placed at the bottom of this list because they hadn't had the merit of killing a heaven's pride expert yet. Each of them had only defeated one heaven's pride expert so far.

After all, it wasn't easy for the heaven's pride experts of the True Martial University to go on an expedition to prove their excellence because the entire Southern region was ruled by the True Martial University. So, it wasn't easy to find an opportunity to kill a heaven's pride expert... unless one was in special circumstances such as Ye Xiwen had once been. But, the same wasn't true for the heaven's pride experts of other regions since their regions were relatively more chaotic.

Even Ye Xiwen wouldn't have defeated two heaven's pride experts if Fan Ming hadn't penetrated deep inside the True Martial University's territory, and that Titan Body expert hadn't challenged him to a death-match.

However, this was mere paper-information. The degree of its concreteness would totally depend on the real fights. However, the True Martial University had sent these two to take part in this time's competition. So, there must have been some assurance. Otherwise, the True Martial University wouldn't have sent them since they'd become a laughing stock in front of others.

Ye Xiwen looked at the information on these people, and had no choice but to admit that each of these heaven's pride experts was ferocious. In fact, they were far more tyrannical than Pang Yang Bo and the others.

These heaven's pride experts were clearly far more tyrannical than those ones. They could kill more than one heaven's pride experts of the same level. This fact was bound to change their mindset. Such an achievement would obviously bring-about a

mega-change in one's demeanor. It could even be said that killing a fellow heaven's pride expert would bring a complete transformation in oneself.

It could also be said that these heaven's pride experts could've beaten Pang Yang Bo rather easily. After all, he was much younger in age. This meant that his accumulation was far inferior to their deeper ones.

Qi Feifan also looked at the information on these people, and couldn't help but hold his breath. There was hardly any difference in their strength and his'. These people were the elites of every major force out there. An ordinary heaven's pride expert wasn't powerful enough to kill them.

There were many geniuses in this world. However, it must be mentioned that these people stood above the league of geniuses. In fact, they were a group of tyrannical geniuses.

"Ye Xiwen, none of these are ordinary individuals. I'm afraid even you may not be able to win easily!" Qi Feifan spoke-up anxiously.

Shuiyan Luo and Huang Luochen also looked at Ye Xiwen in a worried manner. These people were considered powerful, but even they were startled after they looked at this information. These individuals were exceptionally powerful. In fact, it would be very difficult for an ordinary heaven's pride expert to deal with them.

However, Huang Luochen had a lot of confidence in Ye Xiwen.

He didn't feel that Ye Xiwen couldn't defeat them. But, it would be difficult to say whether he would be able to win in an effortless manner. However, that was dependent on Ye Xiwen's strength, and how tyrannical his strength was at present. Perhaps, it had already reached a horrifying extent.

Ye Xiwen smiled and replied, "There's no need to worry. I'll progress more quickly only if I continue to fight with these powerful people. And, that's the only way I will achieve what I have to!"

Qi Feifan knew what Ye Xiwen meant by that. He merely sighed since he couldn't do anything about this matter. He knew the disparity between himself and Ancient Phoenix World rather clearly. There was a difference of cloud and mud between them. In fact, it was akin to the difference between an eagle in the sky, and an ant on the ground.

"The true significance of a strong opponent is in how thoroughly he gets knocked down by us!" Ye Xiwen solemnly stated.

Chapter 441: You Must Admit Defeat Without Any Delay

The information on several heavens' pride experts spread out at a terrifying speed after the ruckus caused by Chi Tian and a few others. The participants found out that these heaven's pride experts were their biggest obstacle. They weren't the opponents of these heavens' pride experts. In fact, they would consider themselves lucky if they managed to come out alive in case they came to face to face with these heavens' pride experts.

After all, several individuals had died at the hands of these heavens' pride experts on the first day of competition. They didn't even have the slightest strength to fight back. There was even a quasi-heaven's pride expert among those who had died. And, they had all been killed in one move alone. So, one could only imagine the huge disparity between these people and those heavens' pride experts. Not to mention that these few were the elites among those heavens' pride experts. So, even an ordinary heaven's pride expert wasn't a match for them.

The past accomplishments of these heavens' pride experts were turned over one by one. The more that was revealed... the more it shocked the people. The accomplishments of these heaven's pride experts were too terrifying. Their accomplishments weren't the same as that of these people's despite the fact that they all belonged to the same generation.

Each of these heaven's pride expert had their own tyrannical records. Many people were dazzled at the sight of them. It was quite difficult to judge who among them was most tyrannical by

merely looking at their accomplishments.

However, everyone believed that Emperor Chen and the Twin Stars Brothers were the most tyrannical ones.

It was a quiet night. It was probably an ordinary night for some people. However, it was an unbearable and endless night for many others.

The next days' competition began early in the morning. Three rounds were scheduled for today as well.

Today's competition would be far more cruel and chaotic than yesterdays. However, it was nothing for the eight heaven's pride experts who were the center of public attention. It didn't matter how tyrannical their opponents would be. Everyone would get defeated in one move if they came across any of these eight heaven's pride experts. They needn't use any unnecessary moves to win either. They and the ordinary participants simply weren't on the same level.

The disciples of legendry's great complete realm had gotten eliminated after the next three brutal rounds had taken place.

All the disciples of the Yi Yuan School had been eliminated — apart from Shuiyan Luo and Huang Luo Chen. However, it had been extremely difficult for the two of them to make it through these three rounds. They had somehow managed to defeat their opponents, and had come out victorious. They had become eligible to participate in the seventh round, but they knew that their

footsteps would come to a halt very soon in this competition's ladder.

The third day had arrived in a flash, and the competition had reached the seventh round. It was a very difficult time for the disciples who had made it to this round. These disciples were at the semi-sage realm. The disciples below semi-sage realm had been eliminated by now. Even those one or two extraordinary legendry's realm disciples had failed to cross the sixth round.

Only a few experts of the initial stage of the semi-sage realm had reached the seventh round; Shuiyan Luo and Huang Luo Chen were amongst them. The majority participants were the experts of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. And, the remaining experts were at the late stage of the semi-sage realm. And, they were comparatively relaxed.

"Ye Xiwen genuinely has tyrannical strength. I've only seen his attacks so far. I haven't seen him sustain any injuries. An attack simply can't injure him; no matter how terrifying that attack is!"

"The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars killed another individual yesterday. That idiot was a bit slow to admit his defeat. The Twin Stars cleft him into two as a result!"

Ye Xiwen had arrived at the public square. He restrained his aura, and began to wait with the crowd. It seemed as if his presence had completely vanished. The disciples around him were discussing about the accomplishments of these heavens' pride experts. These disciples weren't as good as the heaven's pride experts. However, they were still considered elites among elites in

their respective forces. They wouldn't possibly pay attention to some ordinary people. So, they were only discussing about the accomplishments of the heaven's pride experts.

"That's good. I'm afraid that Ye Xiwen is going to face a tough fight. His next opponent is Sun Zhan Peng. He can be considered as a dark horse of this competition. He's one of the top experts of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. He is said to have practiced the inheritance of some ancient sorcerer. It is known as 'Immortal Hell King's Rebirth Scripture'. It's an incredible technique which can help one in taking rebirths to no end. Moreover, his strength rises rather significantly each time he takes a rebirth. It has been reported that he has reincarnated rather recently, and his strength may have reached the level of a heaven's pride expert. So, this fight is going to be interesting!"

Ye Xiwen frowned. He hadn't thought that his next opponent would turn out to be such an expert. This individual's strength must be tyrannical if he had genuinely caught up to the heaven's pride experts.

"Brother Ye!"

Shuiyan Luo and Huang Luochen arrived in front of Ye Xiwen.

Shuiyan Luo opened her mouth and spoke, "Brother Ye, you must advance very carefully today. Our Yi Yuan School's glory is dependent on you!"

It had been a few years since she had arrived in the True Martial

University. However, she was habitual of calling herself a Yi Yuan School's disciple. After all, she had spent more than a hundred years in the Yi Yuan School. Her feelings for Yi Yuan School couldn't be compared with those for the True Martial University.

"How is it only dependent on me? Doesn't it depend on Sister Shui and Brother Huang as well?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Don't be ridiculous. We know our levels. We are lucky-enough that we've reached till this round. However, we may not be able to cross the next round!" Shuiyan Luo replied, "My opponents for the next round are those Twin Stars Brothers. But, Brother Huang's still in a better condition than I am. He would be clashing with a quasi-heaven's pride expert of the Fire Cloud Cave in the next round. Perhaps, we won't be able to cross the next round!"

"Sister Shui, your opponents are those two?" Ye Xiwen frowned. Those two brothers weren't good people. It could be said that they were a pair of calamity stars who brought bad omen, "Sister Shui, you go in and surrender without any delay. Do not hesitate!"

Shuiyan Luo pouted in response, but she knew that Ye Xiwen had only suggested this for her own good. She was no match for those two calamity stars. Her strength had reached the semi-sage realm only recently. Moreover, it had been quite unstable for a while. It had come to stabilize after passing through the battles of the last two days. But, it had only stabilized in the initial stage of the semi-sage realm.

Therefore, there was a difference of heaven and earth between the strength of those twin brothers and hers.

"I'm afraid they will resort to extreme methods if they found out that you're related to me. That would be too bad!" Ye Xiwen added. Ye Xiwen had seen the eyes of those two arrogant brothers. So, he knew that they weren't generous people. Words like innocence, mercy etc didn't suit them. So, she might have to face the worst if they found that he and Shuiyan Luo were related.

It would be truly awful if she were to die because of that. Ye Xiwen could imagine that possibility. The heavens' pride experts had defeated their opponents in just one move during the previous matches. And that too without using their full strength! So, Shuiyan Luo would certainly die if she didn't surrender fast-enough, and her opponents used their entire strength.

Shuiyan Luo understood the seriousness of the matter as she heard Ye Xiwen's words. She had initially anticipated that she'd be able to stop the first move of those two individuals. However, she realized that she'd die in only one move if her opponents resorted to extreme methods.

Ye Xiwen took out an inner-wear armor from his spatial ring. He looked at Shuiyan Luo and said, "Sister Shui, this inner-wear armor is a pseudo-sage tool. You must wear it. You won't die even if they attacked you!"

Ye Xiwen was worried for her... that's why he had taken out this pseudo-sage tool – an inner-wear armor. He obviously hadn't refined it himself. He had found it inside the spatial ring of Yuwen Hongzhou. Tools like this inner-wear armor had always been very precious. Perhaps the value of this one was comparable to a low

quality sage tool. In fact, many sage realm experts couldn't afford to buy a pseudo-sage armor. A heaven's pride expert like Yuwen Hongzhou could buy such a tool because of the unceasing supply of resources from his force.

"No, this is too precious!" Shuiyan Luo promptly declined it. She knew the value of this inner-wear armor rather clearly. She had reached the semi-sage realm only recently. However, she and a majority of other semi-sage experts couldn't afford to buy even ordinary pseudo-sage tools.

They used to be elites back in the Yi Yuan School. They had the support of their school, and they had received all kinds of resources in abundance. However, they were nothing inside the True Martial University. There were too many disciples like them in the True Martial University. Such individuals might only accumulate enough 'Primary Spirit Dans' to buy a pseudo-sage tool after they had entered the late stage of semi-sage realm.

Moreover, this was a high-quality armor. It could change one's fate. It could save one's life in the most desperate of situations. So, it was extremely precious. Even many sage experts couldn't afford to buy this. But, Ye Xiwen had said that he would give it to her. So, he would definitely give it to her.

"Sister Shui, don't reject it. This armor is useless for me. It will only be of any use if it can save your life in an accident!" Ye Xiwen said.

Ye Xiwen had always been ruthless towards his enemies. However, he was never mean when it came to his friends.

Moreover, it wasn't his personal thing to begin with. So, he wouldn't regret giving it away.

In fact, he wasn't talking nonsense either. That armor wouldn't make any difference for him. His body itself was tyrannical enough. In fact, a pseudo-sage tool would be of no use if his 'gilded tyrant form' failed to resist an attack.

The situation would be similar to the time he had killed Pang Yang Bo. His armor had been torn apart by Ye Xiwen as if it were nothing.

"Take it!" Huang Luo Chen opened his mouth and spoke up. It was rare for him to speak out of the blue.

"Alright, I will accept it!" Shuiyan Luo laughed and said. She was full of gratitude towards Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen had done it rather casually... as if it was no big deal. However, she knew the value of this gift.

"Sister Shui, I will come, and block their way to help you in getting out of there once you've surrendered!" Ye Xiwen laughed out loud and said. "It's good that we had a chat in advance. The first round is about to begin."

Ye Xiwen heard the melodious ringing sound of the bell coming from the mountain. The spectators and the big personalities had already arrived. Ye Xiwen had become accustomed to it since it was the third day.

Ye Xiwen marched on the rhythm of the ringing bell's sounds,
and entered the microcosm with his token in his hand.

Chapter 442: You Think Highly of Yourself; Take This Move

Ye Xiwen entered the microcosm, and saw a young man inside. He appeared to be in his twenties. He was clad in a yellowish-orange robe. He looked a bit arrogant. The principles were looming over his body. Ye Xiwen counted, and found out that there were 999 dao principles on his body. Ye Xiwen also noticed that his aura was a bit unstable. This clearly meant that he must've made a breakthrough very recently.

This level of strength was sufficient to be ranked as a heaven's pride expert. However, he wasn't present in the known line-up of heaven's pride experts. This showed that he hadn't cultivated till half-step legendry's great complete realm. However, he had still managed to condense 999 dao principles even though he hadn't reached the half-step legendry's great complete realm. This was nothing less than a small miracle. This must have some relation with the power technique that he had practiced.

"Immortal Hell King's Rebirth Scripture!" Ye Xiwen didn't know what kind of a power technique it was. He could've asked Ye Mo about it. However, Ye Mo was in deep slumber at the moment. Therefore, he had lost contact with Ye Mo.

However, even Ye Mo might not know about it. After all, there used to so many sages in the ancient times. So, the number of power techniques created by them was as many as the stars in the sky. It was obviously impossible for someone to know about all of them.

"You are Ye Xiwen?" Sun Zhan Peng wasn't afraid; nor did he show any signs of fear when he saw Ye Xiwen. In fact, he seemed a bit excited on the contrary. Yes, excited! And, Ye Xiwen could clearly see this from his facial expression. He wasn't excited to meet his opponent. Rather, he was excited with the fact that he would soon become famous.

"Yes, I am!" Ye Xiwen casually replied.

"I hadn't thought that I would meet you here like this. I'm very excited!" Sun Zhan Peng burst into laughter and said, "You may not know how famous you are in our Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. I will be acknowledged as someone worthy of being a heaven's pride expert as long as I can kill you. And, I will fill up the position left vacant by Fan Ming if that happens!"

"You'd better watch out. And, don't underestimate my strength!" Sun Zhan Peng continued to speak. He seemed like a person who had been longing for recognition for a long time. And, he had suddenly become excited since he had been presented with such an opportunity.

"Idiot!" Ye Xiwen opened his mouth, and spat out this word.

"What did you say?" Sun Zhan Peng got angry, "A person like you won't understand. How can someone like you understand my thought process? A person like you must die!"

"Hell King's Disaster Blade!" Sun Zhan Peng shouted. An immeasurable demonic aura emerged out from his body. The

entire 999 dao principles on his body began to boil, and started to flutter in the sky. It seemed as if every dao principle could crush an ordinary semi-sage expert to death. He had claimed to have the strength to beat Ye Xiwen. And, his claim wasn't entirely false either. He genuinely possessed tyrannical strength. In fact, it was enough to make him a ranked heaven's pride expert.

Ye Xiwen had heard someone say that Sun Zhan Peng wasn't this ferocious in the past. However, he had recently taken a rebirth. So, his strength had advanced by leaps and bounds. In fact, it had increased enough to place him in the ranks of heaven's pride experts.

Moreover, he had been enraged by Ye Xiwen only moments ago. So, he had attacked in rage. One could well imagine his strength. Endless black clouds shrouded the sky in an instant, and cold winds began to blow around like astral winds.

—Sun Zhan Peng brandished his long blade. He appeared like an ancient god. It seemed as if he was an ancient 'God of Death', and the tip of his blade carried certain-death. In fact, it seemed as if innumerable souls were angrily howling at the tip of his blade.

Sun Zhan Peng's long blade transformed into a hundred-feet-long blood-blade in the void! It carried boundless negative energy as it swept towards Ye Xiwen.

It slashed down upon Ye Xiwen, and it seemed as if it would cleave him into two. Ye Xiwen suddenly took a step as boundless golden light emitted from his body, and propelled him forward. He managed to avoid this terrifying blade attack.

"Crash!" the long black ferociously smashed on the ground. It crushed the surface, and opened a hundreds of feet long 'massive crack'. It was extremely deep and scary in make.

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. He transformed into a golden streamer, and instantly arrived in front of Sun Zhan Peng, "It's over now!"

"You're too naïve!" Sun Zhan Peng's face exposed a sinister look. Seemingly endless Negative energy condensed on top of his long blade. It took the shape of a sharp arrow, and went lasing towards Ye Xiwen.

"Whoosh!" this long arrow made of Negative energy cut across the vast sky. It shattered the space, and nearly struck its target – Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen jumped, and avoided this sharp arrow. Sun Zhan Peng brandished his hundred-feet-long and dreadful 'great blade' towards Ye Xiwen to chop him down once again. It cracked the space to reveal the void on the other side, and shook the ninth heaven.

Ye Xiwen's pupils contracted. This great blade was actually a sage tool. So, its power was infinite. Moreover, it seemed as if Sun Zhan Peng's martial art was compatible with this sage tool. An attack made from a sage tool was obviously going to possess endless might. There was a difference of heaven and earth between a pseudo-sage tool and a sage tool. It was like the difference between

the semi-sage realm and sage realm. In fact, an attack unleashed from a sage tool would carry endless might even if it hadn't been used by a sage expert.

The spectators who were watching this fight from the outside also recognized this sage tool. And, they were left shocked at this discovery. Only a top-notch expert could possess a sage tool. The dreadful might of this sage tool had also left them --incredibly shocked. Something like a pseudo-sage tool was considered a legendary item in their eyes. Let alone a sage tool...

In fact, several sage experts were still using pseudo-sage tools!

The long blade smashed down at a very fast speed.

"Bang!"

The entire space exploded and shattered into small pieces.

The faces of many people had turned pale with fear. The dreadful might of this sage tool had left them to gasp in admiration. It wasn't surprising that Sun Zhan Peng was so arrogant and despotic. After all, he possessed such a dreadful weapon. Nobody was optimistic about him in the beginning. His strength might have been catching up to that of a heaven's pride expert. However, the man in front of him had already killed two heavens' pride experts, and had effortlessly defeated one more in the past!

However, everything changed when Sun Zhan Peng used a sage

tool. The unexpected appearance of this sage tool was enough to reverse the situation.

"Ye Xiwen, you will die today!" Sun Zhan Peng sneered and spoke. He was gasping heavily for breath.

A sage tool was certainly very powerful. However, using it also resulted in great consumption of energy. He had reached the peak of the semi-sage realm. However, it wasn't enough for him to continue its usage for a long time. He had merely brandished it twice, and had already begun to pant heavily.

Ye Xiwen's figure appeared in the void. His golden wings stretched out behind his body for several feet. He began to stroll in the void. He was clad in golden divine clothes, and appeared just like a god.

His vision had turned cold. The 'fighting intention' was clearly visible in his eyes. Then, an endless amount of 'sword intention' condensed into a long sword in his hand.

"Ye Xiwen, I will give you an opportunity to die in a dignified way!" Sun Zhan Peng laughed out loud. He was laughing in such a hysterical manner that he looked a little crazed. He was very pleased with himself. The feelings which had remained restrained for a long time had finally begun to seethe-about in a crazy manner. He had gone completely mad as a result.

He had been under pressure for many years. [Why? Why are those heavens' pride experts aloof from the rest of the world? As if

they are looking down on the world... as if they are gods. Just like this Ye Xiwen is!] So, he loathed Ye Xiwen, and wanted to destroy him.

He wanted to use his long blade to kill these so-called heavens' pride experts, and prove that he was more powerful than them. He wanted to prove that those heavens' pride experts were like trash in front of him; that's all.

He hated this world. He hated it for not being able to understand and appreciate his talent!

"You're insane!" Ye Xiwen indifferently said.

"Yes. I am insane. You people have forced me to be like this. You heaven's pride experts are nothing. You are nothing!" Sun Zhan Peng laughed out loud crazily as he replied.

Ye Xiwen looked solemn. He understood Sun Zhan Peng's mindset. There were several heaven's pride experts in this world, and everyone else grew-up under the shadow of these heaven's pride experts.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't argue with him as to whether he was right or wrong. Sun Zhan Peng had plunged to the depths of extreme delusion. Ye Xiwen had never considered himself as a heaven's pride expert; nor had he ever thought that they were insurmountable. In fact, he didn't consider himself to be the heaven's favorite child like those other heaven's pride experts did. He didn't possess outstanding talent like they did. He also hadn't

possessed an exceptional body foundation since birth. He had to struggle for everything that he possessed today. In fact, he wouldn't have his current strength if he hadn't risked his life countless times.

"I know you can't brandish that great blade of yours several times. I could simply exhaust you to death if I wanted to. But, I wanted to give you an opportunity to understand the real difference in our strengths!" Ye Xiwen spoke-up in a cold voice. That great blade had grown very big after absorbing the demonic Negative energies of the dead people. This kind of a sage tool demanded a lot from its wielder. It could even devour its owner if there was a rebound.

"Ha ha ha. I hate the way you think you're so self-righteous!" Sun Zhan Peng laughed in a hysterical manner. In fact, he now hated Ye Xiwen as much as he hated those other heaven's pride experts combined. He got even crazier when he saw a trace of pity in Ye Xiwen's eyes. He didn't need someone's pity. He didn't want sympathy.

He would rather kill those who'd dare to sympathize with him!

"Bang!" Sun Zhan Peng unleashed his ominous power; it was quite dreadful. The energy of the dead emerged out of his body. The souls of countless dead people began to howl as they gathered and condensed into two terrifying blood-red eyes behind his body.

He aimed the long blade in his hand at Ye Xiwen, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen. He broke the void with his steps. He was undoubtedly a lone person, but his imposing aura appeared similar

to that of a cavalry of thousands of ghost soldiers.

"You think too highly of yourself; take this move!"

Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. The golden divine beams blossomed from his body. His entire body became golden. This could've ranked him among the gods. Then, he brandished his long sword.

"Buried Heaven Sword!"

"Clang!" Ye Xiwen's long sword began to spin in his palm in a crazed manner. It gradually turned into a cyclone of energy, and swept out. It began to rotate even more crazily as it obscured the entire sky. Many disciples of legendary realm were watching this fight from a different space; they couldn't even see the figures of these two.

This was a peerless counterattack. The long blade and the long sword suddenly collided.

"Bang!"

The space shattered into small pieces; just like glass. The massive energy waves overflowed the sky, and swept in all directions. The chaos leaked out. And, the 'killing intention' flooded the entire space.

"Bang!" a loud noise was emanated as a result of the collision. A figure went flying out from the inexhaustible cyclone.

Chapter 443: Qin Wang VS Emperor Chen!

A terrifying cyclone swept out in all directions. The entire microcosm was nearly shattered into small pieces by this frightening cyclone. A chill ran inside the hearts of the spectating disciples. Everyone was in extreme shock, and their hair 'stood on end' with fear. This level of fighting strength was extremely terrifying. Not to mention that this was merely semi-sage level strength. It would've been an extremely dreadful scene if the strength of the contenders had been at the level of the sage realm.

Such a terrifying battle could only take place between two heaven's pride experts. All heavens' pride experts were brilliant and outstanding. However, only one among them could carry forward his glory till the end, and win the trophy.

Therefore, every big force would always try to reduce the unnecessary collisions between heaven's pride experts. In fact, several heavens' pride experts of the semi-sage realm had never clashed with each other even once. This was done to ensure that these heavens' pride experts grew up smoothly. After all, the semi-sage realm was only the beginning.

This was the fiercest battle between the experts of younger generation so far. It had already touched the peak of the semi-sage realm. A violent energy storm had swept out in all directions in an instant.

The entire space had been shattered into pieces; like a glass. The massive energy waves had overflowed the sky, and had swept in all directions. The chaos had leaked out from the other side, while the

'killing intention' had flooded the entire space.

"Bang!" a loud noise was heard as a figure was sent flying out from the inexhaustible cyclone.

Everyone's gazes fell on the figure that had come flying out the cyclone. It was Sun Zhan Peng. Some people had guessed correctly that it might be Sun Zhan Peng. However, they were still taken aback. Everyone had anticipated that Sun Zhan Peng wouldn't be able to prevail over Ye Xiwen when the contest had begun. However, everyone had started to believe that he might be able to beat Ye Xiwen after he had taken out a sage tool.

However, their prediction had again turned wrong since it was Ye Xiwen who stood victorious.

Sun Zhan Peng went flying across the sky, and crashed into a mountain. He lost his consciousness thereafter. It wasn't clear whether he was dead or alive.

That inexhaustible cyclone tore the entire microcosm to pieces. The pieces of space-debris then scattered in the dark chaos. Ye Xiwen's figure became visible the very next moment.

Ye Xiwen's entire body was covered with golden divinities at this moment. The divinities were boiling, and made it seem like he was clad in golden and divine clothes. He appeared like a god.

"True Martial University's Ye Xiwen wins this fight!" the referee

passed the judgment after he had verified that Sun Zhan Peng had lost the ability to fight further.

Several disciples couldn't believe this. Just one move again! Ye Xiwen had defeated a formidable expert of the rank of heaven's pride experts in just one move! Ye Xiwen had used just one move throughout the fight, and had defeated his opponent in a convincing manner. How tyrannical was this Ye Xiwen? People simply weren't able to digest this fact.

Some of the heavens' pride experts were stronger, while some were weaker; everyone was aware of this fact. However, how could there exist such a huge disparity among them?

The match had been settled in one move. This level of disparity had pushed everyone in despair!

"How's this possible? Sun Zhan Peng is as powerful as a heaven's pride expert. However, he couldn't withstand a single blow while facing Ye Xiwen. He got defeated in one move — in merely one move!"

"Is the disparity between these heaven's pride experts genuinely so wide? It's truly unbelievable!"

"Now, I genuinely don't know who among Ye Xiwen, Emperor Chen, and the Twin Stars Brothers is stronger...?"

"Sun Zhan Peng was definitely the biggest dark horse in this

time's competition. However, he appeared so weak in front of Ye Xiwen. How can there be such a big gap between them?"

"This is unbelievable!"

Everyone was in shock after having witnessed this outcome. It seemed as if they had seen some kind of miracle.

However, they didn't know that Ye Xiwen's strength had already surpassed the pinnacle of the semi-sage realm. He had already condensed 1000 dao principles. So, his strength had increased several times as compared to what it used to be. In fact, it could be said that his current strength was on a whole new level. But, Sun Zhan Peng had only reached the level of heaven's pride experts. In fact, he was a bit weaker than Pang Yang Bo and those others from before. Ye Xiwen would've killed him in one slap if he hadn't possessed that sage tool – the great blade. It was impossible for him to affect Ye Xiwen in any way.

Ye Xiwen came out of the microcosm, and landed on the ground. The nearby space suddenly distorted, and broke into pieces. Then, the broken space-fragments fell on the surface of the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'.

A figure flew out from the space-debris. Ye Xiwen wondered, [who has made such a fierce attack that the space itself has been broken into pieces?]

Ye Xiwen suddenly shot a glance at that figure, and saw that it was Shuiyan Luo.

Yes, it was Shuiyan Luo! The inner-wear armor which was given to her by Ye Xiwen had been shattered. She looked tired and feeble. Her bones had been shattered. She was panting heavily.

"Bang!" a burst of power – which was a blend of water and fire – swept out from that microcosm. A huge tornado of fire and water surged towards Shuiyan Luo. It was advancing straight towards her in order to kill her.

How could Ye Xiwen allow that to happen? He shouted loudly. 'Clang', a long sword appeared in his hand out of nowhere. It was then raised up in the sky. It transformed into a hundreds of feet long sword in the void, and slashed down towards that huge tornado to crush it.

"Rumble!" that massive tornado was annihilated by the irresistible force of that long sword.

"Xuan Yuan Twin Stars!" Ye Xiwen clenched his teeth. His eyes turned cold. He looked like an enraged wild beast.

"Who has dared to interfere in our matter?" The Twin Stars Brothers suddenly came out through the crack in the space.

"Was it you?" the Twin Stars Brothers asked in unison.

"Ha ha ha. This is the fate of those who oppose our Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. You will die. Even the people around you will die!"

they suddenly broke into a wild laughter as they said.

As expected... they had resorted to extreme methods because of Ye Xiwen. That was visible from the serious injuries on her body. She would've died if Ye Xiwen hadn't given her that inner-wear armor.

Ye Xiwen restrained his anger, and walked towards Shuiyan Luo. He said, "You two are lucky. You should be glad that you're still alive. Pray that you don't come across me. I will make you die a miserable death if you do!"

This was the first time that Ye Xiwen had felt such strong 'killing intention' for someone. He was burning with anger because of these two individuals' despicable nature. Shuiyan Luo was as insignificant as an ant on the ground to them. They could smash a group of ants anytime by stepping on them. And, they wouldn't feel anything about it. However, the same wasn't true in Ye Xiwen's case.

"Dream on!" the Twin Stars Brothers' complexions changed. Ye Xiwen's words had made them extremely furious. Nobody had ever dared to talk to them like that. Especially when they felt that they hadn't done anything wrong.

In fact, they felt that Ye Xiwen should be grateful to them since they had allowed him to live for a few days. However, he had dared to threaten them instead.

Ye Xiwen ignored the Twin Stars Brothers, and walked up to

Shuiyan Luo to help her heal. She had sustained very serious injuries. However, it was nothing for Ye Xiwen's 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique'.

Ye Xiwen had sustained even more serious injuries than hers' in the past. His injuries had been more serious, and he had been left to hang on the last few breaths. He was merely at half-step legendary realm at that time. And, he had been chased by a semi-sage expert. That situation was far more dangerous than Shuiyan Luo's present one.

The Twin Stars Brothers flew in a rage when they saw that Ye Xiwen hadn't pay attention to them. However, they couldn't attack in any case. They knew where they were at the moment. So, they had no choice but to leave with a bitter taste in their mouths.

Ye Xiwen used the field effect of the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' to treat Shuiyan Luo rather quickly. The ruddy expression slowly came back to her face. Her complexion no longer looked pale, and she slowly regained consciousness.

"Brother Ye, thanks a lot!" Shuiyan Luo thanked him. She couldn't put the feeling of gratitude she that had in her heart for Ye Xiwen in mere words. She would've died if Ye Xiwen hadn't given her that armor.

"How did this happen? Didn't you admit defeat?" Ye Xiwen asked. He had told her to surrender since he knew that the Twin Stars Brothers might resort to extreme methods. However, he hadn't expected that they would succeed in doing that.

"They are too cruel. I surrendered as soon as I went inside... just as you had told me. However, they still attacked me!" Shuiyan Luo's face exposed extreme anger. "Ye Xiwen, you must avenge me, and kill them!"

Shuiyan Luo spoke-up angrily. She would've been dead by now if she hadn't worn Ye Xiwen's inner-wear armor. Those two had almost succeeded in killing her. Therefore, it was only natural that she hated them from the bottom of her heart.

"Don't worry. They won't get away. They will die this time!" Ye Xiwen replied in a cold voice. Only one party would live — either him or those Twin Stars Brothers. The 'killing intention' had become incomparably intense in his heart.

Ye Xiwen took Shuiyan Luo to the base of the mountain after she had recovered. After all, only winners were permitted to stay in this public square. Losers were sent away to some other place. And, Shuiyan Luo wasn't an exception either.

Ye Xiwen returned to the public square. The seventh round had ended by then.

Therefore, the disciples in the entire public square were excited to discuss about the upcoming eighth round.

That was because two heavyweight disciples were likely to face each other in the eighth round — the True Martial University's Qin Wang, and East Sea's Emperor Chen. These two individuals

had been heaven's pride experts for a long time. They would finally face each other in the next round.

Ye Xiwen had defeated Sun Zhan Peng in the previous round. And, Sun Zhan Peng's fighting strength was equal to that of a heaven's pride expert. However, he was known to all as a 'barely' heaven's pride expert. However, Qin Wang and Emperor Chen were different. They had been famous for several years. Moreover, they were considered as top elites in their respective forces.

One could say that the competition for this time's championship would take place between eight individuals. And, only one among these eight individuals would win this time's competition. However, nobody had thought that two of them would face each other in the eighth round itself.

This would be a stunning battle for sure. Other fights of this round would look dull in front of this battle. So, everyone's focus was bound to be fixed on this battle.

Chapter 444: Qin Wang vs. Emperor Chen (Part 2)!

"Qin Wang and Emperor Chen are finally going to face each other. Perhaps, we'll be able to see an interesting showdown this time. Neither of these individuals is a simple personality!"

"Emperor Chen had once defeated two heaven's pride experts at the same time. He is known as the undisputed King in the East Sea. Gee, he's so courageous!"

"Qin Wang isn't an ordinary person either. Do you know why he's known as [Qin Wang](#)? This title was given to him because once he had wiped out a small country by himself in order to increase the territory of his own country!"

Some people knew him as Qin Wang the king. They addressed him as 'king' whenever he would pass by.

Everyone suddenly gasped. Wiped out a small country on his own? It was merely a small country. However, even a small country in the True Martial World had a population of at least ten million people. Then, how many experts that small country might have had? And, he had annihilated all of them by himself. He was definitely very powerful and ferocious.

Neither of these two individuals was easy to deal with. So, their clash would obviously be a startling collision.

Even Ye Xiwen was very interested in the battle of these two individuals. It didn't matter whether Qin Wang had annihilated a small country or Emperor Chen had simultaneously defeated two heaven's pride experts. One thing was clear... that none of these two individuals was an ordinary person. Their battle would shake the heavens.

However, the most important thing for him was to cross the eighth round of the competition as early as possible. These other things didn't matter to him. He should be able to settle this round rather quickly if the opponent didn't turn out to be a heaven's pride expert of the rank of Emperor Chen. He could come out, and would have enough time to watch Emperor Chen's fight if he was able to win the round quickly-enough.

The eighth round of the competition began soon. This was today's second round. There were fewer participants in today's competition as compared to the total number of participants in the last two days. In fact, it was just a tiny portion of the first day's number.

Ye Xiwen entered the competition-space for his fight. A young expert was waiting for him inside the microcosm. He was a top expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. So, he was obviously outstanding. However, there was a big disparity between him and a heaven's pride expert.

He surrendered as soon as he saw Ye Xiwen. He wasn't a coward. But, he could see the reality. Ye Xiwen had defeated Sun Zhan Peng — a man who was close to the rank of a heaven's pride expert — at a lightning speed. So, he was aware of the disparity between him

and Ye Xiwen. He knew that he couldn't be Ye Xiwen's match.

"True Martial University's Ye Xiwen wins this fight!"

Nobody was surprised to see this result. After all, not many individuals had the courage to compete with such a ferocious heaven's pride expert.

Ye Xiwen came out of his microcosm, and entered a sub-space from where several spectators had gathered to watch the most anticipated fight. This fight had just begun.

Countless disciples present around him were talking about this matter. One of the contenders belonged to the East Sea where Emperor Chen was revered as the undisputed king. Another contender had come from the Southern Region where his opponent had exterminated a small country.

Everyone was very excited to see these two individuals.

Emperor Chen was sitting on a tall and robust looking golden lion. He was clad in dark red armor. It wasn't a well-known armor, yet it was exuding traces of sage power that scared everyone. They felt a sense of urgency... as if they had been cornered.

He was holding a long spear in his hand. And, it was pointed forward. It was decorated with ancient symbols. It was evidently an ancient weapon of some big force. It had wandered from person to person over the ages, and had finally fallen into the hands of

Emperor Chen.

Emperor Chen began to advance slowly. He seemed like a Devil God riding a strange and ancient golden beast.

Qin Wang was sitting atop an incomparably elegant and divine steed. He didn't show any weakness in front of Emperor Chen. He was clad in a black armor, and his head was covered with a mask. People couldn't see his face because of the mask. He was holding a lance in his hand. His eyes looked ice-cold.

"These two individuals are so ferocious that even their imposing auras can suffocate people to death!" a person exclaimed.

Several people held their breaths in amazement. Their eyes were fixed on these two individuals. They couldn't help but be involuntarily affected by the terrifying imposing auras of these two individuals.

Everyone was secretly asking oneself whether they could be an opponent of these two individuals?

However, nobody dared to say that they could be.

Qin Wang and Emperor Chen were very powerful. Both of them were extremely ferocious. They were well-known figures among the heaven's pride experts. They were one step away from entering the sage realm.

Many of the spectators who had come to see their fight trembled in fear. Even Ye Xiwen's complexion slowly sank a bit. He believed Emperor Chen to be his biggest opponent. And, there was a possibility that Emperor Chen might lose this fight. The best outcome would be that both of them mutually wounded each other before the fight ended. However, it probably wouldn't affect Emperor Chen's fighting strength by much.

That was because Ye Xiwen and these other experts who had reached such a high level were bound to have some incredible sage level healing technique. These healing techniques might not be as good as 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique'. However, they would be sufficient to restore the injuries quite quickly.

"I'm giving you a choice. Surrender or die!" Emperor Chen announced in a cold voice.

He merely spoke two sentences. But, that had been enough to shock everyone. Emperor Chen looked cold, and decisive; just like a god.

'Surrender or die'. Who could've dared to talk to Qin Wang like this except him? Anyways, Qin Wang was a top heaven's pride expert. So, it wasn't easy to defeat him either. Not to mention that such an arrogant provocation wasn't going to work on him.

"You're insane. But, it doesn't matter. I've met crazier people. And, they've all been turned into ghosts by my lance!" Qin Wang opened his mouth and proclaimed. His voice sounded as if it was coming out of a closed jar. It was because of the mask he was wearing. So, there was no way to identify his real voice.

Qin Wang hadn't showed any weakness in front of the arrogant Emperor Chen. Instead, he had threatened Emperor Chen to turn him into a ghost. How many people possessed such boldness?

"It seems that you have chosen to die. Many people like you have misread these situations!" Emperor Chen coldly replied.

His eyes had turned cold. It seemed as if he could see right through Qin Wang's mask. It seemed as if his sword-like sharp vision could see beyond his proud face, absorb his soul, and then severe his pride as well.

Emperor Chen moved, and his golden lion also moved along with him. It carried Emperor Chen like a small mountain, and advanced towards Qin Wang to crush him. A tyrannical aura swept out of his body, and surged across like ocean waves.

"So strong!" Everyone was shocked by this scene. No opponent had been able to compel Emperor Chen to such an extent in the past. In fact, no one had managed to withstand even a single move of his'. He would always beat his opponents very quickly. However, Qin Wang was completely different. He had spoken such insulting words to Emperor Chen. Yet, Emperor Chen's actions clearly indicated that he was giving significant important to Qin Wang.

Ye Xiwen's complexion turned serious. Emperor Chen deserved Ye Xiwen's attention. He truly possessed extremely tyrannical strength. A person would be scared to death while facing his

imposing aura if they didn't possess enough strength.

"Is this all you've got?" Qin Wang shouted angrily. Endless 'killing intention' swept out of his body. One could vaguely hear the complaints and grievances of countless crying souls. Of course, these were the souls of the experts who belonged to that small country he had wiped-out. It seemed as if they were complaining about something. However, they were merely fluttering about in the sky as souls.

"Rumble!" the long spear and the lance ferociously collided in that split second. The sound of the terrifying collision of metals exploded. The collision produced endless sparks. These sparks then spattered in all directions. These sparks seemed ordinary, but were simply inexhaustible. They burnt the space where they went. The burnt space then broke into small pieces. It was like a mirror had been ruptured from the middle, and had started to appear like a spider's web – densely packed, and extending along all sides.

"Clang!" the space couldn't endure such a collision, and smashed into pieces. It produced crisp metallic sounds.

The void was exposed as the space was smashed into pieces.

Everyone was dumbstruck, and held their breaths. A chill ran inside everyone. These two individuals were extremely ferocious. This was such an incredible attack. Wasn't it similar to the attack of those Twin Stars Brothers a while ago... the one that had broken the space into pieces?

Everyone was extremely terrified. It was indeed a terrible scene, but had been very much a possibility since both these individuals were tyrannical-enough to be ranked as the top experts in their realm. Not to mention that there were clashing against each other right now.

"Ha ha ha ha!" Emperor Chen laughed callously. His 'fighting intention' had become stronger. In fact, it had started to seethe. His imposing aura had become even more formidable. It seemed as if Qin Wang had obtained his approval of being a deserving opponent.

Qin Wang's complexion looked extremely grave and stern. There wasn't any trace of arrogance in his eyes.

The golden lion on which Emperor Chen was seated faced upwards, and let out a long and loud roar. Then, a dreadful aura swept out in all directions.

Everyone was scared by this golden lion's aura. The golden lion had condensed 999 dao principles... just like any other top expert.

This shocked everyone. This golden lion could be compared with a top heaven's pride expert. So, it wasn't surprising that Emperor Chen didn't pay any attention to the Twin Stars Brothers. The Twin Stars Brothers would be merely equal to two heaven's pride experts if they joined hands. However, Emperor Chen and his mount would be equal to two top-tier heaven's pride experts if they fought together.

Who could resist such a team? How did this golden lion condense 999 dao principles? What kind of astonishing bloodline did it possess that had allowed it to grow up to such an extent?

The golden lion unleashed its power. Its entire body started to appear like it had been adorned in a golden armor. An imposing aura of the king of ten thousand beasts emerged from his body, and spread across the void. Its four claws causally tore open a crack in the void.

Ye Xiwen immediately understood from where Emperor Chen had gotten such confidence. It was because he and this golden lion had teamed up. The Twin Stars Brothers considered 'being in a team' as their biggest advantage... But, this 'advantage' had become a big joke all of a sudden.

Other people didn't know the origin of this golden lion. But, Ye Xiwen did. Most of the baby beasts that had come out of the eggs of those tyrannical ancient demon beasts had fled when they were back on the demon island. However, a few of these eggs had fallen into the hands of a handful of experts such as Emperor Chen, Qing Xu, Ji Ming Yue etc. Therefore, some of the experts had obtained these eggs of the demon beasts.

The demon beasts that hatched out of these eggs possessed unbounded potentials. They also seemed to have extraordinary bloodline... just like the wolf cub.

Ye Xiwen had once asked the wolf cub about this. However, the wolf cub hadn't said anything on the subject.

Wang = King

Chapter 445: Qin Wang vs. Emperor Chen (Part 3)!

The wolf cub had always avoided talking about the origins of these baby beasts as if it was some profound secret. He would never say anything; no matter how much Ye Xiwen asked. The wolf cub's mouth was tightly sealed on this issue.

Ye Xiwen couldn't do anything about this matter. The wolf cub had always been carefree. However, he was always clear about what to say, and what not to say. Nobody could make him speak if he had decided not to say anything.

However, Ye Xiwen was certain that these baby beasts didn't have meagre origins!

Ye Xiwen recalled the wolf cub as soon as he saw that golden lion. Several years had passed in a wink, and he no longer knew of the wolf cub's whereabouts. He didn't know whether the wolf cub had made the breakthrough into the sage realm or not.

However, he could see that this golden lion — that once used to be at the mere truth realm — had reached the peak of the semi-sage realm by now. Therefore, the wolf cub wouldn't have lagged behind either. In fact, he might've progressed even faster.

The invincible imposing aura of the golden lion swept out. Several disciples couldn't help but feel inferior as they looked at this golden lion. There was a difference of heaven and earth between them and that golden lion.

The golden lion ferociously trod forward, and the void disintegrated into pieces under his footsteps. It looked towards the sky, and roared. The sonic boom perforated in all directions.

Qin Wang couldn't sit still when faced with such a powerful golden lion. The origin of his own mount was outstanding as well. It was at the late stage of the semi-sage realm. However, it was still somewhat inferior to this golden lion. So, it couldn't help but draw back a step when confronted with the imposing aura of the golden lion.

"There's a disparity, ah!" someone exclaimed, "Qin Wang's steed possesses the bloodline of some mythological animal. It's strong enough to crush the common elite. However, there's a clear disparity between it and this golden lion!"

"It may not have fully matured yet. However, it looks a bit weak in comparison!" an unsatisfied disciple added with indignation.

Ye Xiwen looked. The disciples of the True Martial University were unsatisfied since Qin Wang was getting suppressed by Emperor Chen.

"The real fight is yet to begin!" Ye Xiwen calmly noted.

In fact, several disciples had made the same judgment as Ye Xiwen. They didn't possess high strength. However, their sharp gazes were still fixed on these two individuals. Neither of the two parties appeared exhausted at this time. This clearly meant that

they had reserved their strength.

"What? They haven't displayed their entire strength? They look so frightening even though they haven't used their entire strength. That microcosm will get smash into pieces if they went all-out. I hope their attacks don't reach the public square!" someone spoke-up in astonishment as they heard Ye Xiwen's comment.

"No. They've displayed their entire strength on one occasion!" Ye Xiwen pondered. These experts looked conceited and confident from outside, but they couldn't dare to not use their full strength while facing each other. They wouldn't hold back like they had when they had dealt with ordinary opponents.

This was a fight between the experts. Therefore, it would be the end of one if the opponent got even a moment's opportunity. Moreover, there wasn't that big of a disparity between Qin Wang and Emperor Chen. They differed, but only by a bit. Who among these two would dare to be careless if such was the case?

That clash a moment ago was only a way to probe each other's strength. The real fight was yet to begin.

"I'm giving you a chance to go all-out. I am told that you possess such strength that you had once wiped out an entire country!" Emperor Chen shouted loudly as he remained seated upright on the golden lion, "So, I am giving you just one chance. Reveal your true strength now. Or, you'll die today!"

Insolent! He was extremely insolent. It seemed as if he didn't pay

attention to a peerless expert like Qin Wang. He would make Qin Wang reveal the entire extent of his strength. And then, he would defeat him. This would prove his tyranny.

Behead a powerful enemy at his best, and prove one's skill.

This was the common problem with nearly every powerhouse. They strongly believed that their own way would become even stronger and steadier after they had defeated the powerful enemies who followed a different path!

"You'll regret this!" Qin Wang replied in a low and muffled voice. It seemed as if his voice was coming from a closed jar. But, his voice was ice-cold. Nobody knew his current mood; they didn't know whether it was good or bad since his entire face was covered with a metal mask.

The horse he was seated on looked up to the sky, and neighed. The sound of its whining shook the surroundings. A terrifying force swept out, and opened a crack in the void. It was an exceptional and mythological beast in its own merit. It would've become extremely dreadful if it had reached maturity.

Qin Wang took out a scroll from his back. He threw it up in the sky. That very long scroll suddenly went upward, and unfolded. It then began to revolve around Qin Wang in a frantic manner; just like a giant dragon.

Suddenly, the sound of horse's neigh sounded from inside the page of the scroll, and echoed everywhere. A group of cavalry

riders appeared before everyone's eyes. They had burst out of the scroll with long spears in their hands. They were clad in iron armors.

"These are... puppets!" Ye Xiwen opened his eyes wide. They looked like humans. However, Ye Xiwen couldn't feel any trace of vitality from their bodies. In other words, these cavalry soldiers were devoid of life. However, they were different from the ghost soldiers that Ye Xiwen had seen in the past. And, they were unlike zombies. In fact, he wasn't getting that kind of gloomy and cold vibes from them.

They were giving him an ice-cold feeling; just like the one an individual gets from a metal. He wasn't mistaken. They genuinely were puppets.

"Aren't these puppets?" many people asked in a doubtful manner.

"What is it about this that you don't understand? These are Qin Wang's mysterious guards. He had wiped out that small country with their help!" someone who knew about them explained, "You're not wrong. These are puppets. However, they become a dreadful army in the hands of Qin Wang. Nobody can resist the might of these mysterious armored guards!"

"Each of these puppets possesses the strength of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. Each of them has condensed more than 800 dao principles. Each of them is extremely dreadful. Such force is sufficient to sweep away the invincible peers of the same generation!" Someone was shocked to find that each of these puppets had terrifying strength. Each of these puppets had

condensed at least 800 dao principles. In fact, some had even condensed 990 dao principles.

This was a very frightening force. There had been a debate since ancient times – whether the power of one individual expert was more dreadful... or the power of an army? However, no final conclusions had been drawn regarding this debate. There had always been disputes between the arguments about quality and quantity.

There had been incidents where an individual had destroyed an entire army. And, there had also been incidents where an army had slaughter an incredible powerhouse. So, there was hardly any way to reconcile these two contradictions.

However, these mysterious guards possessed both strength and quantity as far as the present scenario was concerned. There were over a thousand mysterious guards. There were about 300 cavalry soldiers, 500 infantry soldiers, and 200 archers amongst them. This army was like a flock of sparrows. They were small in numbers. However, they were equipped with all sorts of troop divisions.

"This explains those widely spread rumors that he had wiped out an entire country once. However, it's not easy to manufacture these sophisticated puppets. It needs excellent skills. Even a sage expert can't handle the massive consumption of energy that's requires in the process. And, how did he get so much financial resources?" someone asked.

These puppets were extremely powerful. Each of them was at the

late stage of the semi-sage realm. Such puppets were spread throughout the True Martial World. However, they weren't present in large numbers because they were considered physically weak. Everything depended on the materials that had been used to make them, and their cultivation level. They would break easily if their quality wasn't good. However, a huge volume of resources would be required to manufacture super-quality puppets. An ordinary person... or even an ordinary force couldn't afford to make such things.

Moreover, it would only be fruitful if these puppets were manufactured in large quantities. A single puppet wouldn't give good result. The higher their numbers... the more dreadful they would be. However, the requirement of resources would also increase with the increase in quantity. Therefore, an ordinary person couldn't even dare to think of making them. Only some big forces possessed such huge amount of resources.

"You may not know this, but Qin Wang is the prince of the Tang Empire. The Tang Empire is one of the biggest empires of the Southern Region. Moreover, he holds the top position in the empire. So, it's not strange that he possesses these resources!" someone explained, "He got the title of a 'Wang' because of the authority he obtained when he went on expeditions to expand his empire's territory!"

Just how much resources would be required to make so many mysterious guards of the late stage of the semi-sage realm? Ye Xiwen couldn't help but hold his breath. Qin Wang had come from a wealthy background. He came from a powerful clan, and had the backing of a great force. Ye Xiwen realized that providing for a blood slave had been such a taxing job for him. So, what could one

say about providing for a thousand puppets... One simply couldn't afford it unless one had the backing of a huge force.

Ye Xiwen became somewhat envious in his heart. However, he was only envious of the guy; nothing more. After all, he preferred his free life over being part of some big force since there weren't any kind of restrictions on him.

Qin Wang's dreadful army of puppets was frightening enough to scare-off people since they had both quality and quantity. Even a notorious opponent like Ye Xiwen might die if he came across them.

This was going to be an amazing gang war!

It was hard to predict how Emperor Chen would react!

Ye Xiwen looked at Emperor Chen. The man wore a callous smile on his face. He looked at the thousand mysterious guards as they advanced towards him. But, he didn't do anything to stop them.

"Is this all you've got? Then, the time of your death has arrived!" Emperor Chen loudly roared. The energy dissipated in all directions, and engulfed everything. The entire world trembled in the wake of his roar. Countless mountains broke down into pieces by the shock of his voice. It was an exceptionally terrifying spectacle.

Qin Wang remained calm and collected. However, those 200

archers in the crowd of his mysterious army guards prepared their bows. They effortlessly held the huge arrows in their hands. A person with good eyes could see that each of these arrows was a divine tool in a reality. A divine tool was said to be capable to breaking any principle.

What can be considered as 'rich'? Well, this could be!

Who could dare to be extravagant-enough to use divine tools as arrows without the backing and resources of such a huge empire like the Tang Empire?

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

Two hundred long arrows cut through the sky. Each of these long arrows darted forward like a tornado. Those long arrows appeared like long dragons as they raided towards Emperor Chen.

"Bang!" Emperor Chen immediately brandished his long spear. It unleashed terrifying rays of light. It swept down, and broke dozens of arrows at once. Those divine tools appeared like a bunch of rolled paper sticks in front of Emperor Chen's spear.

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

The rest of the long arrows struck Emperor Chen's body, and produced sparks after they crashed into his fiery-red armor, and made 'clang' sounds.

Those long arrows severed the void around Emperor Chen. These voids had been opened rapidly, and were closing slowly. It was an unusually terrifying scene!

Chapter 446: Qin Wang vs. Emperor Chen

(Part 4)

Each of these long arrows would've pierced the body of an ordinary expert of the late stage of semi-sage realm, and would've crucified them to the ground. In fact, the said-individual wouldn't have been able to manage a narrow escape.

Qin Wang had once defeated an entire army with the help of these archers.

"This isn't good enough. Is this all you've got?" Emperor Chen burst into laughter and shouted in a cold voice. His spear swept those long arrows away, and deflected them.

However, 300 cavalymen with boundless imposing auras rushed towards him right after that rain of arrows stopped. His voice had barely faded away at this time. There were only 300 cavalymen. However, it seemed as if they carried the combined imposing auras of ten million soldiers. It shook the entire world, and the mountains were left to tremble. This kind of dreadful might could even break the world.

"Bang!" those 300 cavalymen had arrived at Emperor Chen's side to kill him in a flash. It seemed as if those riders had integrated to form an amalgam as they concentrated at one place. It had seemed as if they had come on a peerless conquest as they arrived in front of Emperor Chen.

These 300 elite riders displayed incomparable might as they

dashed forward. They then seemingly combined into one entity. They condensed into a long spear, and then swept towards Emperor Chen to impale him.

Emperor Chen sneered. He brandished his own long spear, and it collided severely with the incoming attack.

"Rumble!" the entire space once again collapsed, and broke into pieces. It seemed as if there was no way the space could've withstood such a terrifying force. This microcosm wasn't strengthened like the space of the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'. In fact, it was extremely easy for the experts of the semi-sage realm to smash the space of such a weak microcosm to pieces.

Ye Xiwen's eyes opened wide in amazement. The team of these 300 elite riders had stopped the attack of an expert like Emperor Chen. It wasn't surprising that Qin Wang held the record of annihilating a small country. Such kind of strength was very rare.

One always resorts to the thing that works the best for them in a battle. And, Qin Wang was at his best in group battles. Annihilating the capital of a country and massacring everyone in the captured cities would've been an ordinary thing for him if his mysterious armored guards had displayed their most terrifying strength while facing the army of a country.

These guards were merely at the semi-sage realm. However, Qin Wang would possibly move a step ahead, and would form an elite army of sage experts once he had entered the sage realm. Such an army would be sufficient to sweep away everything.

The sage realm and the semi-sage realm were two entirely different concepts. So, he would require a much higher amount of resources to create sage realm puppets in comparison to the amount required to create these semi-sage ones. However, it didn't matter if he couldn't create an entire army of sage realm puppets. It would be extremely terrifying even if he could create just one-tenth sage realm puppets of the total amount that he possessed at the moment. A hundred sage realm experts would be enough to destroy any army.

However, Qin Wang somewhat seemed at a disadvantage in this duel.

"Rumble!"

A terrifying energy wave came out from the tip of Emperor Chen's spear, and scattered in all directions. The energy wave swept across, and the puppets that came in front of it got destroyed in a flash.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Sounds of countless terrifying explosions reverberated. An endless energy storm was set-off, and the rock granules were sent

flying along with it. It seemed as if these explosion would crush everything.

The long spear in Emperor Chen's hands moved as quickly as a dragon, and unleashed numerous spear shadows. Each of these spear shadows swept out in the sky at a lightning speed. They then formed a network of densely packed spears.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

Each of these spear shadows killed one puppet!

"Emperor Chen, that's enough!" Qin Wang's loud shout sounded from afar. He curled his fingers, and a long bow appeared in his grasp; it was almost the size of a person. He pulled the bowstring, and a huge energy arrow appeared. 'Whoosh' it went lasing towards Emperor Chen.

An incomparably bright light illuminated the surroundings. It streaked through the vast sky, and formed a scary fissure in the picturesque sky. Waves after waves of chaos leaked out endlessly from the other side.

"Bang!" That long arrow went straight for Emperor Chen, and arrived in front of him almost immediately. However, Emperor

Chen looked calm and composed. He lifted his spear, and moved forward to welcome the attack. His spear opened its mouth wide like a dragon. It seemed as if it would engulf the long arrow.

"Bang!" the long arrow clashed with Emperor Chen's spear. The tremendous force that resulted from this collision set-off a huge storm. The long arrow had contained a dreadful power.

Emperor Chen's spear trembled for the first time. His golden lion was also affected by the huge force and roared. Its face looked exceptionally fierce. However, it couldn't resist this terrifying force, and drew a step back.

[Sage tool, that's actually a sage tool.] Ye Xiwen immediately recognized the long bow that was in Qin Wang's hand. It was a sage tool! It possessed infinite power. But, Emperor Chen's spear wasn't a weak sage tool either.

Ye Xiwen had the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. Other heaven's pride experts also had different sage tools. Each of these heaven's pride expert was indeed more tyrannical than the other. One must know that many sage experts were still using pseudo-sage tools. However, these heavens' pride experts had started to use sage tools.

These two individuals had displayed the ultimate might of their sage tools. In fact, they might even be able to face a sage expert if they would show such coordination with their sage tool. They might even face a sage expert at his full strength by burning the 'Primary Spirit Dans' endlessly. This was the most terrifying thing about sage tools.

These two individuals had displayed the power of their sage tools to a horrifying extent. It was much superior to the might displayed by Sun Zhan Peng's long blade. In fact, the extent of power unleashed by these two was far beyond Sun Zhan Peng's reach.

Their coordination with their sage tools wasn't as profound as the one Ye Xiwen had with the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. However, it was still very shocking.

Initially, there wasn't a big disparity between these two individuals. And, both of them had taken out their sage tools at this moment. So, the disparity between them had shortened even further. One could even fight against a sage expert with a sage tool in one's hand. However, these two were merely top experts of the semi-sage realm. They might die if caught off-guard. The one who would be careless would get killed by the other's sage tool, and may end up joining the souls of the deceased.

"Whoosh!" the shrill sound of breaking of space sounded again. The terrifying rays of light emitted, and set-off a huge tornado. A sharp arrow once again rushed towards Emperor Chen.

The remaining 200 mysterious elite riders also dashed towards Emperor Chen to kill him. Meanwhile, the 200 archers had started to shoot waves of arrows.

The 500 infantry soldiers who were initially present around Qin Wang had also launched a grandiose attack. Each of these soldiers was at the late stage of the semi-sage realm. The collaborated

attack of these many soldiers was bound to be incredibly powerful and scary.

"How can this Qin Wang be so powerful? I've heard that he wiped out an entire country once. That was already enough to leave everyone in extreme shock. But, he's even suppressing a heaven's pride expert like Emperor Chen now? In fact, Emperor Chen doesn't seem to have the power to fight back. Qin Wang is too terrifying!"

"Emperor Chen has outstanding reputation. He once killed two heaven's pride experts at the same time. It's not possible for anyone to suppress a person like him!"

"This is like cheating!" a disciple of East Sea's Muddy Sky Island shouted in displeasure. However, he had to face the criticism of many people in return. Only a weak person would say such words. Those puppets were a part of Qin Wang's strength. Anyone could've formed such an army if they had the skill to do so.

Even Emperor Chen's mount – that golden lion – had also condensed 999 dao principles. Wouldn't that be considered as taking unfair advantage?

Why didn't they say that Emperor Chen was taking unfair advantage when Qin Wang hadn't displayed his entire strength? However, they had started to complain now. There wasn't anything right or wrong about it. Even luck could be considered as a part of one's strength. And why not?!

[Emperor Chen has been suppressed and doesn't have the power to fight back? What a joke. He'll counterattack soon!]

Ye Xiwen heard the assessments of those people and sneered. [The real fight is going to start now!]

The long arrow arrived near Emperor Chen in front of thousands of staring eyes. He had been held up by those mysterious elite riders. They weren't worthy of being his opponents, but they were powerful enough to hold him up.

The vicious currents produced by the approaching long arrow grazed Emperor Chen's cheeks. And, his clothes made fluttering sounds.

"Whoosh!" The golden lion emitted magnificent golden light, and disappeared from the spot; along with Emperor Chen.

"Rumble!"

Countless attacks landed at the spot where he had stood a moment ago. Qin Wang had bombarded that spot along with those thousands of mysterious armored guards. This attack was equivalent to the joint attacks by hundreds of top semi-sage experts.

"Bang!" the space couldn't endure the devastation, and got shattered into small pieces. It was literally reduced to fine powder. It was an exceptionally frightening scene.

However, there was no trace of the target.

Ye Xiwen noticed something. And, Qin Wang obviously hadn't forgotten to pay attention to this either. He frantically scanned the entire place through his mask.

"Flash!" A golden light flashed out of the blue the very next second. Emperor Chen's appeared in front of Qin Wang; he was seated on his golden lion. They were approximately 10 meters away from him. Such distance was far enough for an ordinary person. However, that kind of distance was nothing for an ordinary semi-sage expert.

The big personalities seated atop the tall platform saw this scene from inside the clouds that lingered around the platform. They immediately stood up from their seats in shock. What exactly had they seen?

They had seen instant transportation!

That's right. It wasn't difficult for them to see it when one considers their high martial power. It wasn't that Emperor Chen's movement was too fast and his speed had caused an illusion in the eyes of the spectators... He had actually used instant transportation!

This was the space manipulation ability!

This had to leave everyone in extreme shock. One must know that there are many principles. But, the most mysterious one was the principle of space... besides the time principle. Even the great sage experts couldn't feel and touch the principle of space. And, whoever had understood the principle of space... had become invincible among his peers. They could travel back and forth in space. This was an ordinary thing for them. And, it was nearly impossible to defeat such people.

Only a few individuals were born with such talents. Only a few people could understand the principle of space among the billions of people present. And, it was possible that one might start using the principle of space at a lower realm.

Even Ye Xiwen was inexplicably shocked. He had also seen this clearly. It wasn't hidden from him. He had also seen that the space had fluctuated at that very moment when Emperor Chen had disappeared. This was the ability of space!

It wasn't surprising that Emperor Chen had been so confident, and had looked down on everyone.

Qin Wang responded almost immediately. He picked his bow, and twirled his fingers around it... as if it were a scissor. He made a series of movements in that very instant. He didn't stop; nor did he show any hesitation. However, Emperor Chen had already arrived very close to him. He wasn't even 10 feet away from him at this time.

"Whoosh!"

Chapter 447: Look for an Opportunity to Get Rid of Emperor Chen

"Whoosh!"

Qin Wang released the long arrow from his hand. It made a raid towards Emperor Chen; just like a dragon.

"Flash!"

Emperor Chen once again transformed into a golden flash, and disappeared before everyone's eyes.

"Bang!" the long arrow smashed on the ground, and opened a huge crack.

Everyone looked more carefully this time.

Ye Xiwen again felt the fluctuations in the space. His heart sank. This was indeed spatial ability.

This was the most troublesome and thorny matter. The principle of space was second only to the abstruse principle of time in terms of profoundness. Even the great sage experts had no way to feel the traces of this principle.

They could feel its traces only if they were born with such talent. Otherwise, they could only use some shallow applications of space

principle since it was difficult to use in actual combat. So, what could one say about disappearing and reappearing anywhere and anytime like Emperor Chen could? This wasn't possible for average people.

The great sage experts could rip-open the void. However, they might get lost in the chaos if they went in. It would then be impossible for them to come out of it without having the coordinates!

Coordinates!

Suddenly, something clicked in Ye Xiwen's mind.

"Flash!"

Emperor Chen had disappeared once again. He appeared behind Qin Wang this time. His long spear struck down to crush Qin Wang like a rolling mountain.

"Bang!" Emperor Chen's attack caught Qin Wang off-guard. Qin Wang didn't get enough time to react. He got knocked-off from his horse, and fell down. He crashed into the ground, and his fall created a huge crater.

Even the mysterious guards who were beside him didn't get the time to react. Emperor Chen once again disappeared, and then appeared right above Qin Wang's head the very next moment. He thrust his spear downward towards Qin Wang... as if to stab him to

death.

"Whoosh!" A long arrow was once again unleashed, and it went lasing out. It spread brilliant rays of light across the sky, and arrived right in front of Emperor Chen in a split second. However, Emperor Chen disappeared just when it was about to penetrate his body.

Qin Wang once again got on top of his horse, and sat upright. But, he was shivering slightly. Emperor Chen had posed no small threat to his life a moment ago.

Everyone was in uproar. They hadn't anticipated the situation to turn into this. Qin Wang had gained the upper hand in the fight a moment ago. However, he had suddenly been forced into a disadvantageous position by Emperor Chen.

The two experts no longer seemed on the same level in terms of performance either. A clear disparity had become visible between the two great experts.

The expert who possessed the ability of space had turned out to be more powerful one. This was beginning to reflect very vividly and very thoroughly at this moment.

"Bang!" Emperor Chen suddenly appeared behind Qin Wang. His spear struck down upon Qin Wang, and struck him on his back. Qin Wang was sent flying once again. His armour got shattered, and his blood splattered.

Ye Xiwen had come to realize that Emperor Chen didn't possess the spatial ability. Rather, it was the golden lion he was seated on who had this ability. It must've been derived from the bloodline that it possessed.

However, what difference would it make? Both of them could be considered as one.

Qin Wang didn't stay at one place after he had received this blow, and started to move around at a lightning speed. He would attack at once whenever Emperor Chen appeared. However, he still couldn't restrain Emperor Chen. In fact, Emperor Chen would manage to inflict heavy damage on Qin Wang whenever he'd obtained the slightest opportunity.

Some time passed in this manner. Qin Wang's blood splashed, and bone fragments swirled in the air. He no longer had the strength to fight back. The condition of the injuries on his body had become more serious. And, his movements had become even slower and sluggish. His entire body was covered with wounds. It was an extremely tragic scene. Emperor Chen's movements had become even quicker on the contrary. And, his attacks had become even fiercer and ruthless.

A chill ran inside the spectators who were watching from the observatory microcosm. This was an extremely tragic fight. They had anticipated it to be an evenly matched fight. However, the outcome had turned out to be like this. There was no longer any suspense attached to this fight.

It had seemed as if it would be an evenly matched battle.

However, Qin Wang's entire body was drenched in blood at the moment. In fact, nearly half of his body had been blown-off. However, Emperor Chen was fine.

"Bang!" Qin Wang was once again blasted away. He went flying. His entire arm had been blown to smithereens.

Everyone stood up from their seats. Emperor Chen didn't care about Qin Wang's screams, and thrust down his spear; it almost seemed like a dragon.

"Stop!" even the most calm and composed Supreme Lord of True Martial University couldn't help but shout as he realized that Qin Wang was about to get killed. There wouldn't have been any problem if an ordinary heaven's pride expert were to die. However, Qin Wang was different. He was a top-elite among the heaven's pride experts. How could he be compared with an ordinary heaven's pride expert?

The Supreme Lord's loud shout transformed into a dragon's roar, and entered the microcosm. The microcosm trembled under its effect. Emperor Chen heard this. However, he sneered disdainfully, and thrust his long spear down.

"Bang!" Qin Wang's body got nailed to the ground along with his mouth.

The breeze carried a trace of bloody smell along with it.

Qin Wang was dead!

Everyone was dumbstruck. They hadn't anticipated that this could be the outcome.

Perhaps they had anticipated it. However, they hadn't thought that the fight would end like this. They had believed that perhaps none of these two individuals would win the fight. However, they hadn't expected it to evolve into an entirely one-sided battle.

"Good, very good!" The Supreme Lord took his seat again. He sneered twice, and didn't say anything. He must've seen such a tragic scene — the death of his own disciples, and that of others' — several times in this competition since it was held every hundred years.

He had seen so much that he had become too insensitive towards it by now.

The Muddy Sky Island's Lord smiled mischievously; unlike the Supreme Lord. However, he didn't say anything. He seemed quite self-satisfied based on the look on his face.

This fight had already ended; regardless of whether one was willing to accept this outcome or not. This fight had been the first face-off between the eight heaven's pride experts. And, Emperor Chen could now be considered as the strongest among them. People had been scared out of their minds after they had watched such an outcome.

Everyone had to acknowledge Emperor Chen's strength. Many people had already started to consider him the top expert among the entire range of heaven's pride experts. They felt that nobody could match him.

Everyone had become quite pessimistic about other contenders after they had watched his spatial ability. How could anybody compete against such a person?

Several people felt that Emperor Chen's strength had already surpassed everyone else's.

The other fights couldn't attract the attention of most spectators after the fight between Emperor Chen and Qin Wang concluded.

The third day's competition came to an end soon after.

However, everyone had become even more excited. The fourth day's competition must be countless times more intense than the third days'. Only the experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm were left in the competition by now.

They had gotten to watch the fight between only one pair of heaven's pride experts today. However, the fights tomorrow would take place between three pairs of heaven's pride level experts. The winner of yesterday's contest Emperor Chen would face the expert of his own school in the first group. His opponent would be none other than Sea Demon Jin Wu Shuang. The people of Muddy Sky Island had become restless after they watched such an arrangement of the competition. However, they didn't have any

way to express their disagreement. The arrangement of fights was random at first. However, it had been fixed afterwards. Therefore, one could only advance after they had defeated their predetermined opponents.

In other words, only one of these two famous heaven's pride experts of the Muddy Sky Island would be able to advance in this time's competition.

The fight between these two experts of the same sect was one contest. And, the second one would take place between Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Twin Stars and True Martial University's Han Bing Wang. Han Bing Wang was the most low-key and mysterious person among these eight heaven's pride experts. It would be impossible to catch a glimpse of him if he weren't fighting in the competition. And, he would again disappear after the competition.

The bright moonlight in the sky had sprinkled upon the earth tonight.

Ye Xiwen lay atop a tall platform on top of the 'Hidden Star Peak'. He was staring at the countless stars that occupied the sky. He was lost in his thoughts. He had arrived at the 'Hidden Star Peak' after he had covered the entire ancient road. And, he had done so one step at a time. Nearly ten years had passed in a flash. Time had disappeared without leaving any trace; just like a white steed flits past a crack.

Ye Xiwen had always wanted to return to Earth. So, he was practicing as quickly as possible. He wanted to return to the Earth before his parents from previous life would pass away. However,

he had come to realize that he had thought it to be a simpler task that it was in reality. Ten years had passed in an instant. He was still somewhat away from the sage realm. God knows when he would find the way back to the Earth. He undoubtedly longed to return to Earth. However, the hope to go and meet his real parents had gradually extinguished. It was needless to mention that he didn't even know where the Earth was located.

In fact, he didn't even know whether the Earth was situation in the same dimension or not...?

"Brother Ye!" The shadow of a tall person appeared before Ye Xiwen's eyes at this time.

"Brother Bai!" Ye Xiwen sat up from the resting position, "Weren't you undergoing closed-door training?"

Bai Jian Song had already made the breakthrough into the great sage realm. However, he had obtained great insights during that fight earlier. Moreover, he wanted to consolidate his newly obtain great sage cultivation. Therefore, he had been undergoing closed-door training.

"Ha ha. Sometimes you have to come out to take a breath of fresh air!" Bai Jian Song laughed and said, "Congrats Brother Ye, you have advanced so far in the competition!"

"Why are you congratulating me? I haven't won the championship yet!" Ye Xiwen was blunt about it. He and Bai Jian Song had become quite familiar with each other. Ye Xiwen

wouldn't have spoken such frank words otherwise.

Bai Jian Song just looked at Ye Xiwen. He didn't mind his words. He sat down beside him, and replied, "There's obviously a reason. Ha-ha, it seems as if Qin Wang's death has affected some old fogies rather strongly. Some people have flown into a rage out of humiliation. The old fogies of Jade Yang Peak are even angrier than the others!"

Jade Yang Peak was Qin Wang's inheritance. It was also one among the Top 10 Inheritances. Jade Yang Peak had nurtured Qin Wang as their future hope and pillar of support. They had allowed him to participate in this time's competition so that he could gain some experience. Nobody could match Qin Wang among his peers as per his strength in their opinion. It should've been impossible for anyone to force him to retreat. Who would've thought that Emperor Chen would crucify him on the ground in front of thousands of spectators?

"Some old foggy told me that they want you to look for an opportunity to get rid of Emperor Chen. You will get a reward of ten million 'Primary Spirit Dans' as long as you kill Emperor Chen. This would obviously be separate from the assigned competition's reward!"

Chapter 448: Treated as an Eyesore by Everyone!

Jade Yang Peak was Qin Wang's inheritance. It was also one among the Top 10 Inheritances. Jade Yang Peak had nurtured Qin Wang as their future hope and pillar of support. They had allowed him to participate in this time's competition so that he could gain some experience. Nobody could match Qin Wang among his peers as per his strength in their opinion. It should've been impossible for anyone to force him to retreat. Who would've thought that Emperor Chen would crucify him on the ground in front of thousands of spectators?

"Some old fogey told me that they want you to look for an opportunity to get rid of Emperor Chen. You will get a reward of ten million 'Primary Spirit Dans' as long as you kill Emperor Chen. This would obviously be separate from the assigned competition's reward!" Bai Jian Song looked at Ye Xiwen with his shining eyes as the corners of his mouth stretched into a smile.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but hold his breath as he heard 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. The Jade Yang Peak hadn't merely flown into a rage out of humiliation. They had also gone insane in anger. 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'! Obtain that, plus the 'Primary Spirit Dans' from the rewards of the competition would be enough for him to make the breakthrough into the sage realm. Moreover, he wouldn't have to be worried about the insufficiency of 'Primary Spirit Dans' in the process of his breakthrough.

Ye Xiwen had obviously become anxious. He was also determined to kill Emperor Chen. Emperor Chen was extremely dangerous for

him. Moreover, Emperor Chen had never concealed his hostility and 'killing intention' for him. So, it would be better to root-out this source of trouble.

However, it could be said that Ye Xiwen didn't really adhere to the pedantic mind-set of 'the best enemy is a deceased enemy' like most people did.

He was planning to kill Emperor Chen anyway. And now, the Jade Yang Peak had offered him 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' for the same. This was a golden opportunity!

"Let me tell you... this isn't the highest price they can offer. There's still a margin for negotiation. I can talk to them if you want!" Bai Jian Song added.

"You don't need to. 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' will do!" Ye Xiwen replied since he wasn't a greedy and insatiable person.

The smile came back to Bai Jian Song's serious face when he saw that Ye Xiwen was the kind of person who knew when to stop. People are often unclear about when they should demand more, and when they shouldn't.

"However, you must be careful. I've heard that Emperor Chen possesses the spatial ability. This is an extremely dreadful ability!" Bai Jian Song's complexion had turned serious again. Even he had been rendered dumbstruck when he had heard about this.

The spatial ability was even rarer than those special physiques. Those special physiques were often traceable. In fact, most special physiques could be traced back to the powerful ancestors. For example, the Titan Body was ferocious because his ancestors possessed the blood of titans. Therefore, his ability could only be considered a result of an ancestral throwback. However, the spatial ability was different. It didn't leave any footprints. Moreover, it didn't appear in certain clans or at certain places... Any person could be born with such talent. However, only a very few such individuals had been discovered so far. Moreover, there were many such 'lucky people' who had remained in the dark about this ability throughout their lives. They themselves didn't know that their body possessed spatial ability. Such people didn't show up often. However, they would turn out to be world-shaking whenever they did.

"I know!" Ye Xiwen nodded and said, "But, I've discovered that he doesn't possess the spatial ability. Rather, his mount — that golden lion — possesses this ability!"

"There's no difference even if it is so. Aren't they one instead of two?" Bai Jian Song replied. Ye Xiwen wasn't the only one who had noticed this. Bai Jian Song had also felt this. However, it didn't matter whether Emperor Chen possessed this ability or that Golden Lion. After all, what difference would it make? They were one.

That's why he didn't mention the golden lion separately... even if it possessed extremely tyrannical strength like Emperor Chen, and could alone deal with two ordinary heaven's pride experts without any problem.

One would be gravely mistaken if one felt that the golden lion possessed the spatial ability, and Emperor Chen was nothing. After all, wasn't it Emperor Chen who had subdued that golden lion with the spatial ability? This could be inferred easily.

However, he must die because of this. Ye Xiwen was wary of him, and considered him as someone that required his attention.

"This young fellow can't be allowed to go on. Even the high-level experts of our university are as alarmed as the old fogies of the Jade Yang Peak. Our True Martial University's wellbeing may have to depend on his mood in the future if we allow him to mature!" Bai Jian Song firmly said.

These forces used to conduct such competitions because they themselves wanted to get rid of the heaven's pride experts of the enemy forces. These heavens' pride level experts didn't pose any threat to them at present. But, these forces were already thinking about the future. They clearly knew that these heaven's pride experts would become the backbones of their respective forces in the future.

"Of course, those old guys want you to retreat if you can't get rid of Emperor Chen. The university has already lost Qin Wang. So, they will lose everything if they lose you as well!" Bai Jian Song added, "I also want the same. It won't make any difference if you suffer a temporary defeat at this time. Your road is quite long. There's nothing to be afraid of... even if you lose ten-thousand times. You just need to succeed once, and deliver him a fatal blow later on. And, that would be enough!"

"Are you saying this because you aren't optimistic about me?" Ye Xiwen asked somewhat helplessly. However, Bai Jian Song hadn't spoken these words because he wasn't optimistic about Ye Xiwen. He just didn't want to exert too much pressure on him. He felt that it would be better if Ye Xiwen would pull back instead of falling into Emperor Chen's hands.

"Try to understand. The opposite party has spatial ability!" Bai Jian Song didn't deny this fact, "Such ability can turn out to be very troublesome. Especially in the early phase... when only they have the spatial ability; and no one else. They have the advantage, and this makes them dreadful. However, some of us will also learn to feel the traces of the space principle later on, and might even devise some method to counter this spatial ability. So, the disparity will decrease very significantly when that time comes!"

The human body was considered a universe on this road of Martial Arts; a universe that could be tempered. The so-called theory of 'having a universe inside one's body' genuinely existed. In fact, Ye Xiwen's 'Observing Person Scripture' had been created because of this theory.

However, what was the so-called universe? The space and time had been interwoven together to form the universe. This was the innate character of the universe. Space was one of the two biggest constituents of Universe. One could gradually start to feel the traces of the principle of space if they reached far-enough while practicing on this road of martial arts. And, one would be able to comprehend the principle of space to some extent if they were successful. In fact, some people could also devise different methods for counterattacking this principle.

The opposite party might have come-up with more methods by that time. However, this invisible gap would still reduce rather significantly. Of course, this was true only for a portion of people who'd succeed in developing a deeper understanding of the principle of space. The disparity would only get bigger and bigger for a majority of people.

Therefore, Bai Jian Song believed that it would be best if Ye Xiwen would retreat at this time. However, he didn't even think of suggesting Ye Xiwen to admit defeat. That was obviously impossible. The most important thing regarding these heaven's pride experts was that they possessed an invincible heart. They weren't like Shuiyan Luo and the others. A permanent flaw would emerge in the martial way of a heaven's pride experts if they were to admit defeat even once. And, their lifetime's accomplishments would be limited after this came to happen. Qin Wang had died, but he hadn't begged for mercy because of this reason alone.

"Anyway, even I'm not very much optimistic at this time!" Ye Xiwen replied somewhat helplessly. He could also understand Bai Jian Song's thought process.

Many people had already considered Emperor Chen as the winner of this competition after he had displayed the spatial ability. Who else could become the champion if not Emperor Chen? The man possessed the spatial ability!

Emperor Chen wasn't popular as someone who'd win the competition in the beginning. Rather, Xuan Yuan Twin Stars were. He was at the second place. However, he had suddenly surpassed the Twin Stars Brothers, and had become everyone's favourite for

winning the competition. This had been an astonishing paradigm shift. However, it had only taken place after Emperor Chen had revealed the spatial ability.

"Not being optimistic about you is one reason. However, I would also say that it would be better if you don't kill Emperor Chen... even if you have the ability to do so!" Bai Jian Song added.

"Why?" Ye Xiwen asked. Emperor Chen was a threat in his opinion. And, he would become even more dreadful in the future if he was allowed to mature. So, Ye Xiwen couldn't afford to let him off since he had an opportunity. He must seize the opportunity firmly, and give Emperor Chen a fatal blow.

"You don't understand. You guys have caught the attention of those old guys. Everyone has their gaze fixed on you guys. These people aren't limited to your own force alone. People from the other forces are also present. You must know that all of you are heaven's pride experts. Your future accomplishments are going to be limitless. And, that's why they care about you even more. Emperor Chen has already become an eyesore for many people. Our True Martial University will be watching him closely from now on. And, I think even the other forces don't wish to let him off. The Fire Cloud Cave, the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall, and even the other forces which currently have no conflict with him must be thinking in this manner. And, all of them are regarding him as an eyesore. In fact, the forces that are located in the East Sea would definitely take action against him once the competition ends. Our True Martial University may have to live under his shadow in the future if a guy like him were allowed to develop. Similarly, many other people must be feeling a fatal threat from him. Therefore, it's possible that many operations would be directed against him in

the near future!" Bai Jian Song explained.

"Emperor Chen is already considered as an eyesore by most people. And, you will immediately take his place if you killed him. Then, you'd become an eyesore. You will become the focus of all those assassination operations in that scenario, and all sorts of obstacles will start to emerge in your path. And, that will basically be the most dangerous time for you!" Bai Jian Song explained as he continued.

Chapter 449: Showdown with Chi Tian

Ye Xiwen didn't say anything. He knew that the champion of this competition would become the target of every big force, and they would quickly try to dispose of him after the competition. In fact, the big forces which had participated in this competition wouldn't be the only ones. The several other forces — which had arrived here as spectators — would also go after the winner. And, this hadn't occurred only once or twice in the past...

One would collapse if they couldn't carry this burden. However, one would soar to great heights if they managed to resist these forces. This was an opportunity to strengthen oneself. However, it could also turn into a dead end.

Emperor Chen had become an eyesore for everyone the moment he displayed his spatial ability. Everyone believed that Emperor Chen had become a person whom nobody could shake from his position. The high-level experts believed this in particular. However, Ye Xiwen would immediately replace Emperor Chen from his unshakable position if he displayed enough strength to kill him. Consequently, he would become an eyesore for everyone.

"Let them come if they wish to use some dirty tricks. How will you see the rainbow unless you go through the storm?" Ye Xiwen suddenly spoke-up, "None of their attacks can kill me. It will only make me stronger!"

A trace of madness flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes. He wanted exploit these threats to sharpen his skills and get stronger.

He knew that there might be a difference of heaven and earth between him and that Ancient Phoenix World. He was like an ant on the ground that desired to look up at the divine world in the sky. He must grow stronger. And, he must grow up quickly so that he could challenge the sky.

How could he say that he would bring Hua Menghan back from the Ancient Phoenix World if he didn't have the means to withstand these things?

"Ha ha ha. Good. Interesting!" Bai Jian Song clapped his hands as he burst into laughter. He then said, "Big Brother had also said the same thing in the past. You two are very similar!"

Those who wanted to get stronger and stronger until they ultimately became the strongest in the world... would have to make this choice!

Ye Xiwen wasn't strange if one considered this aspect. One couldn't become the strongest without tempering themselves on the road to invincibility.

"I won't think twice if I get the opportunity to kill Emperor Chen. And, I'm sure that he won't hesitate to kill me either!" Ye Xiwen said. He then told Bai Jian Song about the grudges between him and Emperor Chen.

"He must die... no matter whether it's for that previous resentment from Demon Island, or for this championship!" Ye Xiwen looked serious as he spoke. He didn't say anything else apart

from this. He would die if Emperor Chen didn't. One couldn't surrender in these fights. The only way to get out of such a fight was to either win... or die.

"Let's not talk about Emperor Chen at this time. You'll have to fight Chi Tian tomorrow. He's not a good guy to mess with either!" Bai Jian Song said, "Individuals who possess the Barbarian God's Real Body have appeared in every generation of the Southern Barbarians. And, each of them has become illustrious among the disciples of their generation!"

The Barbarian God's Real Body could be considered as God's Special Physique. However, it was a man-made technique in reality, and could be controlled by humans. One or two individuals with Barbarian God's Real Body had appeared in almost every generation. In fact, several people with this special physique had appeared on occasions. Moreover, people with Barbarian God's Real Bodies had appeared in the Hundred Barbarian Cave, the Fire Cloud Cave, and other such forces.

A fight would break out between these individuals in the event of the situation when several people with the Barbarian God's Real Body appeared. And then, a winner would be decided. This winner would then be considered as the strongest person in that generation. People were mostly surprised by the fact that it seemed as if different Barbarian God's Real Bodies attracted each other. In fact, one could absorb the essence and blood of their enemies with the help of a secret technique — as long as both the fighters possessed the Barbarian God's Real Body — after they had killed their enemy. This would make one's blood even thicker and stronger. This would effectively help one become stronger.

A southern barbarian person who possessed the Barbarian God's Real Body had appeared once upon a time. He had then killed 10 people who similarly possessed the Barbarian God's Real Bodies. He was finally recognized as the top expert of that generation. And, he had emerged as an invincible southern barbarian expert in the future.

He had also become one of the top experts in the True Martial World at that time. He had even compelled the True Martial University to mobilize search parties against him. However, he had suddenly disappeared after many years. The entire True Martial World had shaken at that time. This was also the first time when the Barbarian God's Real Body had become famous as one of the strongest physiques.

Such a strong bloodline had made the successors of every successive generation exceptionally dreadful.

Such an opponent couldn't be called weak from any aspect.

"I will beat him; no matter what. We can't even talk about dealing with Emperor Chen if I can't beat this guy!" Ye Xiwen smiled and replied. His bright smile glittered under the moonlight.

Cold wind continued to blow. The night passed away. The highly anticipated fourth day had finally arrived. The fight between three pairs of heaven's pride experts was going to take place on this day. Many people were contemplating the fight they should choose to see. Which fight would be exceptional? Each of those fights would be stunning in their own merit. So, it would be an extremely unfortunate thing to miss any of these fights.

However, the reality had forced them to choose only one fight.

So, they chose to watch the fight between Chi Tian and Ye Xiwen. And, the moment they had been excitedly waiting for was about to come.

The day had finally arrived. The Barbarian God's Real Body was the most tyrannical southern barbarian physique. And, Ye Xiwen had killed the one with the Titan Body in the past. So, he certainly had the most tyrannical physique in the younger generation of the Southern Region.

The clash between the Tyrant Body and the Barbarian God's Real Body was about to begin. And, everyone was looking forward to this fight!

One individual possessed the strongest physique of the southern barbarians. In fact, this was the supreme physique of the Barbarian God himself. He had left behind too many secrets. In fact, it was said that one could restore the Barbarian God's lost prestige if one would cultivate it to the pinnacle.

The opposing individual had once defeated the Titan Body, and had practiced an incredible power technique created by some ancient powerhouse.

"These two men are extremely tyrannical. This is a collision between the two strongest physiques of the Southern Region!"

The sun was shining in the sky. Chi Tian – the owner of the Barbarian God’s Real Body – had arrived in the microcosm. He was seated atop an unknown barbarian beast. He held a scarlet lance. Its tip virtually touched the ground. The vicious barbarian aura was sweeping out from his body. It seemed as if the Barbarian God himself had reincarnated in the current age.

The spectators weren’t in the same microcosm, but they could still feel the dreadful fighting strength of the Barbarian God’s Real Body. His violent aura had scared everyone; and people had been left to tremble.

"Chi Tian is the only heaven’s pride expert to represent the southern barbarians in this competition. However, he possesses the most tyrannical strength. He’s also one of the people’s favourites to win this competition. His popularity is only behind that of Emperor Chen and the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars’. It’s difficult to say whether he can rival the strength of Emperor Chen since that man possesses the spatial ability. However, he’s not one bit inferior to the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars!" a True Martial University disciple made an evaluation.

Chi Tian quietly waited as he remained seated atop his mount — the strange barbarian beast. But, his exceptional ‘killing intention’ was gradually sweeping out. This was like watching the scene of a peerless God of War tame the wilderness.

He was quietly waiting for Ye Xiwen to arrive. Everyone held their breath... as if their breathing would destroy the aesthetic of this particular scene.

The space distorted, and a figure arrived. It was an ordinary looking youth. He arrived in the middle of the arena with small steps. He was Ye Xiwen. Chi Tian's imposing aura had covered the sky. But, Ye Xiwen's aura looked too ordinary in comparison. He was clad in ordinary cyan-colored clothes. Even his aura didn't seem to be strong.

"Ha ha ha ha. You've arrived finally. I and many others have been waiting for this day for a long time now!" Chi Tian burst into laughter as soon as he saw Ye Xiwen. He looked wild and vicious. He was brimming with arrogance. He had gotten excited after he had seen Ye Xiwen emergence.

"I've heard that you killed the Titan Body. I obviously wanted to kill him too. However, you killed him first. So, it will be same if I kill you!" Chi Tian's eyes turned red as he looked at Ye Xiwen. The endlessly boiling 'killing intention' was hardly concealed in his eyes.

Chi Tian was like a typical barbarian. He considered everyone beneath him. In fact, he was just like Emperor Chen. Perhaps, his attitude wouldn't have changed even if Emperor Chen was standing in front of him right now.

He possessed a strange type of incredible self-confidence. And, he had obtained countless victories because of this self-confidence.

"Kill me? Who do you think you are?" Ye Xiwen sneered.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's boundless imposing aura suddenly exploded. It set-off a pillar of golden energy into the sky, and broke past the clouds. The golden divinities gradually crawled over him, and covered his entire body. It seemed as if he was clad in a golden divine robe. Inexhaustible golden divinities condensed under his feet, and formed a golden ocean beneath him. The golden rays of light illuminated half the sky. He suddenly started to seem like the God of the Golden Country. Ye Xiwen had transformed with an explosion... just like a God.

Ye Xiwen had gone all-out from the get go. He hadn't underestimated his opponent.

Two powerful auras collided in the middle. And, neither of the two auras was ready to give way to the other. The space was violently distorted by the collision of these two auras.

"These two men are extremely dreadful. What kind of power technique has this Ye Xiwen practiced that has made him so dreadful? He looks like a god dammit!" a courageous young disciple spoke-up.

"Both of them look like gods. It's like the Barbarian God and the Golden God are going to fight in the sky!"

"Everyone's even more hyped now!"

The tall platform was still hidden among the clouds and mist. The supreme leaders of the four major forces were quietly watching this fight between the heaven's pride experts.

Two heaven's pride experts had been allowed to fight together as a team. The so-called Emperor Chen didn't seem affected by this fact. In fact, he had demonstrated the spatial ability, and was being considered to be the booked champion.

However, the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Lord was very confident about the Twin Stars Brothers. He hadn't become worried even after Emperor Chen had displayed his spatial ability. After all, his two heaven's pride experts would get to fight as a team. They might not be a match for Emperor Chen in their individual accord. However, there wouldn't be any issue if they were to fight together as one.

"Ha ha ha ha. All three heaven's pride experts of your True Martial University's will be annihilated this time!" the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Lord burst into laughter as he looked at the Supreme Lord of the True Martial University. Qin Wang had already been impaled to the ground. And, Han Bing Wang didn't stand any chance against the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars as far as he was concerned.

"Nobody knows till the end!" the Supreme Lord replied indifferently. He was neither sad... nor happy. He had seen such battles several times in every hundred years. So, these fights between junior experts couldn't move him on an emotional level. And, this was despite the fact that he also used to be a young expert once.

"Don't tell me that you still believe that your disciples can make a comeback?" the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Lord sneered and said,

"Your Han Bing Wang is going to be toast. And, that Ye Xiwen has only practiced an incomplete power technique. It would've been fine if he had the complete version of that power technique. But, it's not a joke to mend a power technique on one's own. How can people of our rank not know how dreadful these ancient power techniques can be?"

Chapter 450: Suppresses Chi Tian!

The incredible power techniques of the ancient times held a special position in the eyes of these people. An ordinary person couldn't comprehend and practice these ancient power techniques to their fullest extent. Therefore, the very idea of being able to mend one such ancient power technique was out of question. Even they-themselves had failed to do so. After all, how could one trace such fine lines without any guidance?

As far as they were concerned... Ye Xiwen had merely patched his power technique; that's all. He wasn't strong. He merely appeared ferocious on the outside... like a paper tiger.

The Supreme Lord didn't say anything. However, his face exposed a slight trace of a disdainful look. The death of Titan Body would've been pure injustice if Ye Xiwen's strength was superficial like a paper tiger's. In fact, it would've been the biggest injustice ever.

"Whether he's strong or a paper tiger... We won't be able to know that unless we have examined him properly!" Fire Cloud Cave's Lord sneered and said.

Chi Tian's mount – that Barbarian Beast – was a mysterious creature, and nobody knew what it was. It looked exceptionally terrifying. It was exuding the aura of the beast king. It made people tremble with fear. It was releasing cold energy that was surging up to the ninth heaven.

"You're quite wild. However, the wildness of a dead person is pretty useless!" Chi Tian coldly looked at Ye Xiwen and shouted, "Die!"

The sonic boom dissipated in all directions. He urged the barbarian beast, and it forged ahead. An extremely terrifying energy dissipated in all directions. It seemed as if a barbarian horseman was sweeping across the Southern Region. He looked enormous and majestic as he rode that beast. In fact, he seemed like a reincarnation of the Barbarian God himself.

"Clang!" Ye Xiwen also attacked with all his strength. A long sword condensed in his hand. He poured energy to lengthen the tip of the sword, and advanced towards Chi Tian. The void got cut-apart wherever the long sword went. And, the chaotic energy leaked out.

"Bang!" both sides ferociously collided. The long sword and the lance knocked against each other. It seemed as if the world would break down into pieces, and the universe would turn upside down.

A strange scene appeared in front of everyone. Chi Tian's nearly ten feet tall figure suddenly collided with Ye Xiwen's slim figure. Logically, Ye Xiwen should've been sent flying-off by the collision. However, the clash of these two men seemed similar to the clash of two giant stars. It was a very chaotic scene. It seemed as if the sky and the earth had turned upside down.

Chi Tian was surprised to realize that he couldn't suppress Ye Xiwen with pure strength. He had come across such a situation for the first time since he had mastered the Barbarian God's Real

Body.

"These two are equally matched. Ye Xiwen can actually be placed on par with Chi Tian!" someone exclaimed. Nobody knew about Ye Xiwen's 'tyrant body'. However, Chi Tian's Barbarian God's Real Body had been famous for countless years. Therefore, everyone was obviously more optimistic about Chu Tian.

A ranking list of disciples had been made before the tournament had started. That list had placed Chi Tian at the third rank. However, Ye Xiwen had been placed at the fifth position... even lower than Qin Wang.

"You're strong enough. So, I can use you like a whetstone to sharpen my skills!" Chi Tian grinned. He looked somewhat sinister. He'd actually dare to treat Ye Xiwen as a whetstone!

The hearts of several spectators present inside the microcosm shook ferociously. Chi Tian was extremely arrogant. He had dared to consider an opponent of the same level as a 'whetstone'. However, many people also felt that Chi Tian was a very bold and skilful person. They felt that he wouldn't have dared to say such words if he wasn't courageous.

Ye Xiwen's eyes had turned ice-cold. Chi Tian was indeed very strong. He was a well-known figure among the heaven's pride experts. He was powerful-enough to be ranked as a top expert among his peers. So, Ye Xiwen was extremely glad that this man had considered him as a 'whetstone' for honing skills.

Ye Xiwen's golden divinities began to seethe upon his golden body. His golden divine clothes seemed as if they had begun to boil. The golden divine waves under his feet set-off a huge tidal wave. Ye Xiwen raised the tip of his long sword, and coldly looked at Chi Tian.

"Bang!" Chi Tian moved. His mount looked towards the sky, and roared loudly. Its four hooves touched the ground, and the space began to tremble. It seemed as if the sky would collapse and fall onto the Earth. He rushed forward. His lance was pointed at Ye Xiwen.

Chi Tian arrived in front of Ye Xiwen within the blink of an eye. He swept out his lance; the weapon was even longer than Ye Xiwen's height. It seemed as if it would stab Ye Xiwen to death the very next second.

However, Ye Xiwen finally moved at this time, and brandished his long sword.

"Clang!" a huge explosive sound of the collision of iron and gold metals sounded. The tip of the sword collided with the point of the lance. These two men looked like two formidable gods fighting on the earth. Both of them retreated several steps under the impact of the terrifying force. The space under their feet broke into pieces as they retreated. And, a loud rumbling sound echoed.

Their murderous auras overflowed the sky. Their attack-power had dropped significantly from the time they had begun their fight. However, their movements were still astonishingly fast. They would use hundreds of moves against each other within a

split second. The speed of their movements was comparable to that of lightning piercing the atmosphere.

The complementary waves of their fight had bulldozed countless mountains. Their battle had been nothing short of an enormous disaster for this microcosm. In fact, the entire microcosm would soon get smash into pieces if they weren't careful.

Everyone was scared; especially the experts of the younger generation. They found themselves merely mediocre after having watched a fight of this level. Such fighting strength was enough to place them right under the sage realm. However, the younger spectators had merely cultivated for a few years. They were nothing in front of these two experts.

"Clang!"

The ferocious fight between these two men suddenly came to a halt! The lance was trembling in Chi Tian's hand. A terrified look flashed in his eyes. He had fought many people. However, he had become invincible ever since he had practiced the Barbarian God's Real Body. So, most people didn't dare to fight with him. And, he had killed his opponents in one move even if anyone had dared to challenge him. However, nobody had dared to fight with him the way Ye Xiwen had...

He suddenly recalled that the Titan Body had died at the hands of Ye Xiwen. He hadn't believed this rumor at first. However, he was finally somewhat convinced that Ye Xiwen could've well killed the Titan Body. After all, so many people wouldn't maliciously spread such kind of news if it were false...

[Damn that rumor!]

Chi Tian cursed. He had never doubted Ye Xiwen's fighting strength. However, he hadn't believed that Ye Xiwen would possess enough fighting strength to contend against him.

After all, most physiques were inborn. And, perhaps many other special physiques had been created with the help of systematic methods like Chi Tian's. However, Ye Xiwen's physique wasn't innate. He had cultivated it on his own since he used to be a Houtian expert. Moreover, it used to be an incomplete power technique back then. It was a high-ranked technique that had been created by an ancient powerhouse, but a massive amount of energy must be required to cultivate such physique. He would obviously know this fact because his own physique was acquired; not innate. But, how did Ye Xiwen cultivate his physique on his own?

What was more terrifying was the fact that he found himself getting suppressed by Ye Xiwen to some extent...

"Clang!" the sound of metallic vibrations spread in the sky. The energy soared to the clouds. Ye Xiwen didn't give Chi Tian any chance to respite, and his long sword immediately swept down towards Chi Tian to crush him.

These two men had started to resort to extreme methods. They had basically gone all out. It seemed as if each one of their attacks was aimed to kill. There was nothing fancy about these attacks.

The long sword in Ye Xiwen's hand wasn't brandishing extraordinary sword moves. It was only unleashing basic sword moves. However, Ye Xiwen's hands possessed incredible might, and it seemed as this might was enough to destroy the Heaven and extinguish the Earth. He then went towards Chi Tian with such incredible power in an attack.

"Clang!" Chi Tian had no choice but to move forward to face the attack. He couldn't afford to show any weakness at this time. He was guessing that Ye Xiwen would soon get exhausted, and wouldn't be able to continue thereafter. But, he wasn't up for this kind of a fierce struggle at the risk of one's life. So, he would by no means believe that Ye Xiwen was actually feeling more at ease.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Both sides went all-out. They didn't use any fancy and gorgeous attacks. It was a collision of sheer powers. No fancy means would last in front of such brute power.

Ye Xiwen and Chi Tian were habitual of suppressing their opponents. They would allow their opponents to use a thousand techniques. However, they would use only one move to crush the opponent. It didn't matter whether their opponent could take their move or not. In fact, an opponent would still fall into their routine if the-said individual was able to take their move.

However, the opponent would get killed if they couldn't take that one strike.

There was no other way!

"Bang!" the two collided once again. Their figures interlocked in midair, and blood splashed out.

Everyone stared with eyes wide opened. Who had gotten injured?

Everyone was secretly guessing. Who had gotten injured? Chi Tian appeared rather tall when he was seated on his Barbarian Beast. And, the beast was even bigger than him. In fact, they looked like a small mountain. Ye Xiwen was slim in contrast. However, he had given a tough fight to Chi Tian. And, his body was also extremely tyrannical.

Both these men possessed iron-like bodies. So, who among these two had gotten injured?

The movements of these two men had been lightning fast. Most people hadn't been able to track their movements as a result. They had only seen the blood splashing out. So, it was hard to tell who had gotten injured...

The two men broke the interlock, and staggered away from each other. The wind blew, and carried a faint smell of blood with it. The tall body of Chi Tian was still seated atop that Barbarian Beast. But, it was shaking, and blood was gushing out of his body. Ye

Xiwen had opened a huge wound in his chest. In fact, that wound was so deep that even his bones were clearly visible through it.

Countless people had opened their eyes wide to see this scene. They didn't even blink. Everyone had been more optimistic about Chi Tian before the fight had started. But, they didn't know much about Ye Xiwen's situation. Chi Tian's Barbarian God's Real Body had become famous countless years ago. This had left them to have more confidence in Chi Tian. So, Chi Tian's victory would be a normal scenario in their eyes.

In fact, several people had bestowed blind trust in Chi Tian. They had felt that he'd kill Ye Xiwen with a bang.

However, the first person to get injured wasn't Ye Xiwen. It had turned out to be Chi Tian! This had left everyone extremely amazed.

"Chi Tian has sustained injury. How's this possible?" countless people exclaimed with doubts in their hearts. The disciples of the Fire Cloud Cave especially couldn't believe their eyes as they saw this scene unfold. They had been very confident in Chi Tian's abilities. These disciples of the Fire Cloud Cave had seen his might before. He was considered as a top-notch expert in the younger generation of the Fire Cloud Cave. In fact, he had subdued the other heaven's pride experts in his sect to earn the big opportunity of participating in this competition.

Chi Tian was the only major contestant to participate in this competition from the Fire Cloud Cave's side. The first reason behind this was the heavy losses that the Fire Cloud Cave had

suffered after they had come under the joint attack of the Hundred Barbarians Cave and Devil Worship Cult. And, the second reason was because he had suppressed the other heaven's pride experts.

This was also the usual practice for the southern barbarians. Only the most outstanding disciples could have the Barbarian God's Real Body among the many disciples. And, only the most talented one among them would be trained to cultivate it to the fullest.

Chi Tian had participated in this competition to win the championship. He didn't know that he would bump into Emperor Chen and Xuan Yuan Twin Stars here, and would end-up being ranked third favourite. And now, he had become the first one to get wounded in his fight against Ye Xiwen.

[My god, how could there be so many evil geniuses!]

Chapter 451: Slaughters Chi Tian!

Many disciples of the Fire Cloud Cave were in despair. They hadn't anticipated that such a scene would unfold. They had high hopes for Chi Tian. However, he was the first one to get injured.

He was indeed wounded first, but that didn't mean that he had lost. He was representing them. So, they were obviously looking forward to watching him defeat Ye Xiwen without breaking a sweat. However, their wish had become a delusion. This wouldn't have happened if Chi Tian had fully and effortlessly defeated Ye Xiwen.

This generation of experts was full of dazzling stars. Nobody knew who was the strongest. It could only be determined after collisions and battles. And, the last one standing would be named the strongest.

Chi Tian was also somewhat shocked. He was the one to get wounded first. However, the fierce expression returned on his face within a moment's time. His frightening eyes radiated ominous light. He was like a wild beast. The wound on his body recovered, and that too at such a speed that one could see it happening with naked eyes. His healing technique wasn't as fast as Ye Xiwen's 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique'. However, the restoration capability of Barbarian God's Real Body was indeed amazing.

Ye Xiwen's 'gilded tyrant form' hadn't reached the great completion level yet. It was still in a fumbling phase. He would transform when his 'tyrant body' would reach great completion level.

This physique could be only considered as a tough physique at the most. However, he hadn't witnessed a qualitative change in his physique yet. In Ye Xiwen's case, it could be assumed that the attainment of the so-called 'special physique' would come in the form of genetic mutation. The genes in his body would transform when his 'tyrant body' would reach the great completion level. And then, it could even be passed on to the next generation.

Maybe his Tyrant Body would have its own passage down the generations at some time in the future. However, it was uncertain whether he would be considered as the 'ancestor'.

His 'tyrant body' was far from reaching the great completion level at this time. It was described in the secret book of tyrant body technique that the practitioner would be able to tear-apart even the gods and devils with bare hands after they had reached the great completion level. However, the great completion level seemed a bit far-fetched at present. Even so, his physique was already very intrepid.

"You're the first person who has managed to injure me ever since I've attained the Barbarian God's Real Body!" Chi Tian sneered coldly and said.

"I'll be also the first and only person to kill you!" the sword in Ye Xiwen's hand let out a 'metal clanging' sound. The tip of the sword suddenly emitted dreadful light rays. He had only intended to show off his ability. And, the released 'sword intention' was quite formidable and pressing in nature.

Everyone was scared. Ye Xiwen's imposing aura had suppressed everyone. They could even feel it from across a different microcosm. This had left them very scared since it had been coupled with the fact that he had injured Chi Tian a moment ago. Ye Xiwen's overall might and influence had increased a lot as a result.

Chi Tian urged the Barbarian beast, and it rushed straight towards Ye Xiwen. His lance pierced through the sky, and released countless lance-shadows made up of dao. It streaked across the horizon, and tore innumerable cracks in the sky. All sorts of divine beams fluttered-about in the sky.

The lance-shadows condensed into an image of the Barbarian God behind him, and they together went towards Ye Xiwen to suppress him. This was the ancient legendary lance named 'God Killer Lance'. It had been handed down by the ancients... as per the legend. And, the Barbarian God had once used the set of this lance's technique to slay the Gods. It was extremely terrifying.

The lance-shadows formed a great wall. This was seemingly covered the entire sky. Then, it swept down towards Ye Xiwen to crush him. It seemed as if it would crush Ye Xiwen to death.

Ye Xiwen's complexion didn't change one bit. He raised his long sword to welcome the incoming attack. Meanwhile, he unleashed the 'Observing Person Scripture'. The stars began to revolve around in his background. They appeared like the real universe.

It seemed as if an ancient voice that had existed since time immemorial was chanting the 'Observing Human Body as Universe

Scripture' word by word, and phrase by phrase within Ye Xiwen's body. One could even feel the inner essence of great dao in this chant.

Ye Xiwen's display seemed like a glittering river of stars. It was pouring down from the sky. This was Ye Xiwen's self-made move of the 'Observing Person Scripture'. But, it was merely in its development phase; nothing more.

However, it was still incredibly dreadful.

One side of the sky was covered with an incredible martial art that had once been unparalleled in the ancient world. And, the other side of the sky was covered with a martial art which was created by Ye Xiwen. Then, an astonishing collision occurred in the sky.

"Rumble!" The inexhaustible rays of light transformed into energy waves, and set-off violent storms everywhere. The space had already been smashed to pieces. This already-shattered-space couldn't withstand this collision either. It got smashed even more badly, and scattered.

Ye Xiwen's sword – just like a galaxy – slashed down upon Chi Tian's Body. The four hooves of the Barbarian beast couldn't withstand the force, and got fractured. Its forelegs bent, and it crouched down.

The hearts of several spectators thumped. They were looking at these two men, and they were dumbstruck. This battle had become

too intense. These two men looked like Gods to them. The invincible 'God Killer Lance' had wreaked havoc in the past, but it had shrivelled in front of Ye Xiwen. Actually, its invincible temperament had been gradually chopped down by Ye Xiwen... one sword strike at a time.

Chi Tian's 999 dao principles began to revolve around his body in a crazed manner. Each of these dao principles could easily crush a semi-sage expert to death. This was a terrifying power. Then, Chi Tian unleashed his utmost power.

Chi Tian's complexion had turned exceptionally solemn. He had never given much importance to Ye Xiwen. In fact, he still felt that he wouldn't have been 'accidentally' wounded by Ye Xiwen if he had displayed his full strength from the start.

However, his contempt towards Ye Xiwen's skill set had vanished. It had been replaced by a dignified look. He had reached the pinnacle of the realm he was in. He effortlessly brandished his lance. The lance tore-open the space along with an ear-piercing sound! The sky couldn't endure this attack, and got smashed into pieces by the lance energy. It was an extremely terrifying scene. It looked like the 'doomsday'.

Ye Xiwen's imposing aura was rising unceasingly. His 999 dao principles soared up, and began to revolve around his body.

Ye Xiwen sneered and spoke, "Is this all you've got?"

Chi Tian's imposing aura had already reached the peak of his

level. However, Ye Xiwen's imposing aura was still rising unceasingly. So, it became difficult for Chi Tian to conceal the look of panic in his eyes.

[How's this possible? How's his aura still rising?] Chi Tian had believed that his aura had already reached the peak of the semi-sage realm, and couldn't have risen any further. However, Ye Xiwen made him realize that he was gravely mistaken. It was Ye Xiwen who had reached the peak; not him.

Ye Xiwen's aura didn't continue to rise all the way. It was still one step away from reaching its peak condition. But, he didn't wish to reveal his entire strength.

"Buried Heaven Sword!" Ye Xiwen's sword slashed out a galaxy. The seemingly endless void got chopped into two halves by the sword energy. The terrifying force struck down towards Chi Tian to crush him. It was like a thunderbolt.

How could Chi Tian be willing to resign without a fight? His lance went piercing through the horizon, and erupted. The force with which the energy was released by this intense eruption was incredible. It seemed as if it had arrived straight from the wilderness.

"Bang!" terrifying shock waves swept out swirling in the air from the collision-point of the two weapons.

"Puff!" Chi Tian spouted a mouthful of blood. This was a result of the internal injuries that had been caused by the shock.

Everyone was nearly scared to death. Ye Xiwen's strength was intrepid – to a dreadful extent. Most people had never seen anyone damage Chi Tian's internal organs. One must know that they wouldn't have been baffled if someone of a higher level had injured him. After all, there were certainly more tyrannical persons than him out there. However, he had been injured by the dreadful power of a person of his rank. Something like this had never happened!

"Crunch!" The barbarian beast's two hind-legs couldn't withstand any longer, and fractured. It screamed loudly, and fell to the ground.

Ye Xiwen made another sword strike at this time. And, his long sword fluttered among the stars like a dragon.

"Clang!" the long sword struck the tip of the lance. The intense sword energy released its suppression-effect on Chi Tian. His long hair had been left to flutter in the air by the sword strike. Bloody scars appeared on his tough skin even though it was supposed to be as hard as iron and gold. This had been caused by the crushing impact of the tyrannical sword.

Blood splashed out from the hand in which Chi Tian held the lance. This had been caused by the tremendous power of the sword attack. Even his mount's body got cracked as a result.

Chi Tian promptly left his mount. He now stood on the ground, and held the lance in his other hand. He coldly looked at Ye Xiwen.

He had become extremely vigilant in his heart. Ye Xiwen's performance had been incredible so far. He had resorted to extreme methods in response. However, Ye Xiwen had still turned out to be far more dreadful. It seemed as if there was no bottom line to his strength. Each of his sword strikes turned out to be far more tyrannical than the previous one.

Each sword strike was more tyrannical than the other. So, Chi Tian would soon get chopped in half if he allowed Ye Xiwen to make such sword strikes again and again. In fact, he wouldn't even get a chance to fight back at this rate.

Such a power – which had a gradient rise – was bound to be baffling for a person like Chi Tian whose forte had been the use of brute force.

This was actually Ye Xiwen's highly-perfected 'Cold Moon Beheader' technique, and its essence was integrated with his swordplay. There was no longer the limitation of using just one sword style in a sword strike for the current Ye Xiwen. Basically, he had grasped many sword styles, and they were all at his fingertips. In other words, he could readily use the essences of thousands of different sword styles in one sword attack. Ye Xiwen had already achieved such a dreadful position.

He continued to unleash one sword strike after another, and the cumulative power of the sword attack grew dramatically as a result. And, it seemed as if Chi Tian would be chopped into two halves any time.

The sword struck Chi Tian's Barbarian beast; it was already in a

seriously injured state. It collapsed on the ground. However, Ye Xiwen didn't stop. His long sword fell down from the sky like a stream of star-river. It appeared similar to a perpetually flowing river. Chi Tian suddenly noticed some change in the flow of river. An endless stream of stars suddenly burst out from a certain point in the universe. They didn't seem just like a galaxy, but they also looked like a perpetually flowing river.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's sword struck upon Chi Tian's lance. And, blood splashed out from Chi Tian's hands. His palms were badly injured, and had been covered with blood. The flesh on his hands had been ruptured by this terrifying force.

"This was the first sword strike!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. It was then followed by the second sword strike. It exploded into brilliant rays of light, and they swept across in a flash. Ye Xiwen then brandished yet another sword strike. He didn't give Chi Tian any chance to respite. Each of these sword attacks was more tyrannical than the other. It seemed as if these sword attacks were cumulative and superimposing in nature.

"Clang!" the sound of the collision of metals was mixed with the sound of breaking bones. The bones in Chi Tian's hands had been broken by Ye Xiwen's sword attack.

"How's this possible?" The Fire Cloud Cave's Lord was seated on one of the four thrones that had been placed on top of the tall platform hidden among the clouds and mist. He suddenly stood up from his throne with a look of disbelief in his eyes. He had helped Chi Tian build his Barbarian God's Real Body. Therefore, he clearly knew how dreadful this Barbarian God's Real Body was in reality.

He-himself possessed the Barbarian God's Real Body. This kind of strong physique was truly scary. Even the strongest barbarian beast of the Southern Barbarian region wasn't a match for the Barbarian God's Real Body when it came to pure competitive strength on the same cultivation realm. The toughness of this physique was top-notch. However, Ye Xiwen had overwhelmingly routed Chi Tian's counterattacks by using brute strength alone. And, the shock generated from his sword attack had even broken his hands. This scene was seriously too scary.

Chi Tian snorted in a distressed state. He frantically retreated in order to dodge the next wave of Ye Xiwen's attacks. However, how could Ye Xiwen allow him to have his wish? His sword slashed towards him. Chi Tian had no means to resist Ye Xiwen's attack this time.

"Don't do it!" an extremely vigorous and forceful shout sounded inside the microcosm.

However, Ye Xiwen's sword didn't stop. It vigorously slashed down.

"Puchi!" Chi Tian had been cleft into two! The blood splashed, and bits of his flesh and blood splattered across.

Chapter 452: Becomes Famous Everywhere

Silence! There was pin drop silence. Nobody had anticipated that this could be the outcome. Chi Tian had been overbearing. He had suppressed the peers of his generation of the Fire Cloud Cave in order to participate in this competition. So, he had arrived here with the thought of winning this championship.

The owners of Barbarian God's Real Body had become champion many times in the past. However, he had been killed by Ye Xiwen's sword. It was an extremely miserable situation.

The Barbarian God's Real Body had won this championship countless times in the past. They at least hadn't been killed even if they hadn't won the championship. And, none of them had been crushed like this... without having any power to fight back.

Ye Xiwen had nearly made the history in this generation. This generation's Barbarian God's Real Body wasn't the weakest... just like the Barbarian God's Real Body of the past generations. It was above average to say the least. However, Ye Xiwen had swept him away as if he was nothing, and had eventually killed him. In fact, Chi Tian couldn't even match Ye Xiwen... apart from the beginning of the battle when they were probing each other's strength.

"Good. Very good!" The complexion of the Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave had turned grim. He sat down after he had watched this scene in front of him, and had spoken with a sneer.

The Supreme Lord of the True Martial University still had no expression on his face. Nobody knew what he was thinking. He was neither happy nor angry. However, the face of the Lord of Muddy Sky Island exposed the trace of a shocked expression. He hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen could have such strength.

However, a calm expression quickly got restored on his face. He still had a lot of confidence on Emperor Chen. After all, Emperor Chen possessed the spatial ability. So, he already stood at the invincible position. Ye Xiwen was certainly very powerful. And, he had acquired a whole new level of respect and admiration in his eyes by now. However, he wasn't anxious even now.

The Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall was seated beside him. He seemed to be feeling very disgusted on the contrary. It seemed as if he had eaten a cockroach. His facial expression had turned ashen. He had been extremely excited a moment ago. He had even gone out of his way to say that Ye Xiwen wouldn't be able to win, and that all the experts of the True Martial University would be eliminated from the competition. However, he hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would give a tight slap on his face not long after this declaration of his'. In fact, Ye Xiwen had shown him stars in bright daylight.

He had also said that Ye Xiwen wasn't a match for Chi Tian and would get killed. However, the situation had reversed. Ye Xiwen hadn't died. Rather, Chi Tian had!

Moreover, Ye Xiwen had displayed formidable fighting strength. So, he had gotten scared in his heart. He wasn't calm and composed like the Lord of the Muddy Sky Island because Twin

Stars Brothers didn't possess spatial ability like Emperor Chen. So, they weren't standing at the invincible position like Emperor Chen.

Ye Xiwen had won. So, the Twin Stars Brother would face Ye Xiwen in the next fight if they would also win this round. This had already been decided by the competition's chart.

The more formidable strength Ye Xiwen would reveal... the more dangerous that would be for the Twin Stars Brothers.

The complexion of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Lord turned exceptionally ugly as he thought about this!

"I hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would win!"

"What did you not expect? Each of these heaven's pride expert is more powerful than the other. It's quite normal for any of them to win. Who knows what kind of strength they must be hiding deep down? Had you thought that Emperor Chen would possess spatial ability before his fight with Qin Wang? You hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen could effortlessly defeat Chi Tian. But, he ultimately killed him!"

"Yeah. Chi Tian and Qin Wang were completely different from each other. Chi Tian had been ranked below the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers and Emperor Chen. However, Ye Xiwen has managed to defeat him in an effortless manner. Ye Xiwen's strength is truly intrepid. In fact, it's simply beyond your imagination. And, just look at him. He looks quite relaxed. It's

obvious that he hasn't used his full strength. So, it's too early to say who would win this competition!"

The disciples of the Fire Cloud Cave felt extremely disheartened after they witnessed the death of Chi Tian at the hands of Ye Xiwen. The Fire Cloud Cave's run in this competition had come to an end along with Chi Tian's defeat.

Ye Xiwen had smoothly entered the semi-finals after he had killed Chi Tian. He had now become one of the top four contenders, while Chi Tian had gotten eliminated from the competition in the quarter-finals.

And most importantly, the disciples of the Fire Cloud had seen this battle with their own eyes. Ye Xiwen hadn't used any tricks. He had thoroughly defeated Chi Tian using pure strength. This had left them speechless. They obviously didn't wish to admit this. However, they couldn't say anything against Ye Xiwen at this time.

Ye Xiwen had thoroughly established his might and influence in this fight. Nobody dared to look down upon him anymore. Initially, people were only talking about Emperor Chen or Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers when they were debating the winner. However, they must add Ye Xiwen in that list now. Moreover, the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers were Ye Xiwen's next opponents.

The list of the four semi-finalists was out. In fact, Ye Xiwen wasn't the one to end this round at the earliest. Rather, it was Emperor Chen.

Emperor Chen's opponent was Sea Demon Jin Wu Shang. Both of them belonged to the same sect. Therefore, these two men didn't fight. Sea Demon Jin Wu Shang merely laughed and surrendered. The fight didn't even take place. Consequently, Emperor Chen won the fight at the earliest.

This was followed by Ye Xiwen. He had effortlessly defeated the incredibly strong Chi Tian. Everyone had been very optimistic about the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars in their fight against Han Bing Wang. However, they had to struggle a lot. He had always been low-key and mysterious. Even more so than Ye Xiwen! However, it was hard to get hold of him. And, he disappeared right after his fight ended.

He had displayed tyrannical strength this time. The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers had to go through a lot of trouble in this fight. The microcosm had nearly collapsed under their fight. They had eventually managed to defeat Han Bing Wang. However, they couldn't kill him.

In fact, several people said that the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers wouldn't have been a match for Han Bing Wang if they had challenged him one-to-one instead as a team.

This rumor made the most noise. Even more so than Emperor Chen even though he had advanced easily after Sea Demon Jin Wu Shang had surrendered... or Ye Xiwen who had effortlessly defeated Chi Tian.

In addition, Emperor Chen had easily crushed Qin Wang in the previous round. That was also the first time a heaven's pride

expert had been defeated. But, it could be said that the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers had to face a lot more difficulty to reach the semi-finals compared to Emperor Chen and Ye Xiwen since they had won effortlessly. And, it could be said that the presence of Ye Xiwen could increase the obstacles on the Twin Stars Brothers' way to win the championship.

Many people were secretly gambling in the True Martial University. The rate of Ye Xiwen's victory had already surpassed that of the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers. This also indirectly meant that everyone wasn't optimistic about the victory of Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers anymore.

It was even more so because the semi-finals were tomorrow, and the fourth semi-finalist was a dark horse. Nobody had heard of him. He was a disciple of the True Martial University. His strength was equal to a quasi-heaven's pride experts'. It must be said that he was very lucky that he had reached till here.

The debate on who would win and who would lose had become even more intense after the competition had reached the semi-finals. The underground gambling houses had especially turned even livelier.

These underground gambling houses had the support of a myriad of forces of the True Martial University behind them. Hence, the higher authorities had turned a blind eye to them even though they operated in public.

"Come, come, come... we are going to start now. Bet on Ye Xiwen. The rate is 1 if he wins, and 1 if he loses. Bet on the Xuan Yuan

Twin Stars. The rate is 1 if they win, and 1.5 if they lose!" a disciple was announcing the biggest 'handicap bet' on the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'. Many disciples were watching him attentively, and were watching the other disciples place their bets. The disciples were present in the surroundings also went ahead and placed their bets. The disciples of the Fire Cloud Cave, the Muddy Sky Island, and the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall were also among them. However, the majority were the disciples of the True Martial University.

Almost all the disciples of the True Martial University had unanimously betted for Ye Xiwen's victory. Ye Xiwen was the only heaven's pride expert of the True Martial University who was still in the competition. Another disciple of the True Martial University was also in the competition. However, they could tell that he wasn't a match for Emperor Chen. The strength of a quasi-heaven's pride expert was way below Emperor Chen's. In fact, the difference was so huge that the betting for Emperor Chen's semi-final match didn't even open. There wasn't any suspense in that battle. The dealer would go bankrupt if he were to open the betting for that match. In other words, it was certain that the finals would take place between Emperor Chen and Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers or Ye Xiwen. And, that was dependent on the battle between Ye Xiwen and the Twin Stars Brothers.

However, it was evident from the odds that everyone was more optimistic about Ye Xiwen's win. However, the disparity between them wasn't very big. Many people had also betted on the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars' win; especially the disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace. Nearly all of them had unanimously betted on the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars' win. They were determined to have their revenge on Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen's rank had progressed by one position after he had effortlessly defeated Chi Tian. He was now second only to Emperor Chen.

"I placed my bet on the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars. They've come very far. That Ye Xiwen is like a feather in front of them. He's just an upstart!" a disciple of Xuan Yuan Palace Hall spoke angrily.

The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars used to be everyone's favourites to win the competition until Emperor Chen hadn't displayed his formidable fighting strength. After all, they are two men fighting as a team. So, they had been hot favourites to win this competition. However, Emperor Chen had become everyone's favourite after he had displayed his spatial ability.

It would be alright if Emperor Chen had become everyone's favourite. After all, he had displayed the spatial ability. He stood at the invincible position as a result. So, this was quite normal. However, Ye Xiwen was nothing. He had only defeated Chi Tian; that's all. In fact, Chi Tian had been placed below the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars in the rankings. So, Ye Xiwen name didn't have to be placed above the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars' even if he had defeated Chi Tian.

The Twin Stars Brothers were two individuals at the end the day!

However, even that Xuan Yuan Palace Hall disciple might not have noticed when his confidence on the Twin Stars Brothers and his expectations with them had got stuck to only one point – the Xuan Yuan's Twin Stars were two men, and Ye Xiwen was alone!

Initially, he had thought that they were powerful-enough as a team to sweep away their peers. However, he suddenly felt that

having more number of people wasn't advantageous anymore. Emperor Chen had used his spatial ability to defeat Qin Wang's counterattack with ease. And, Ye Xiwen was so tyrannical that he defeated Chi Tian effortlessly. Both of them had displayed top-notch strength; strength that was far above their peers.

However, people generally talked about the two-to-one accomplishments when it came to Xuan Yuan Twin Stars. They had greatly benefited from this thus far. However, people were still not very optimistic about them. When did they get reduced to such an extent?

Chapter 453: I Bet 3 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' on Myself!

The complexions of the Xuan Yuan's Twin Stars Brothers had turned ashen when they saw this scene unfold at the gate of the gambling house. This situation had appeared right after their fight. They like everyone had abandoned them. They felt like they had been thrown away like a pair of tattered shoes... as if they were of no use whatsoever.

"Ye Xiwen, it's because of that Ye Xiwen!" the Twin Stars Brothers clenched their teeth and spoke-up in unison. Their complexions had turned sinister.

"So, it is the Xuan Yuan's Twin Stars Brothers!" a somewhat mocking voice sounded from behind them.

They turned around to look, and saw a young man clad in cyan-colored clothes. He was looking at them with a bright smile on his face.

"Ye Xiwen, it's you!" the Twin Stars Brothers shouted angrily. They had identified this man. And, it was none other than Ye Xiwen.

"I didn't expect to see you here. I guess it's true that enemies often cross each other's path!" Ye Xiwen faintly laughed and said. Then, he walked past the Twin Stars Brothers.

The complexions of the Twin Stars Brothers turned pale as they saw Ye Xiwen. They clenched their teeth so tightly that it seemed as if they would break down. They glared at him with extreme hatred. This was a huge humiliation for them. They wouldn't have faced such humiliation if Ye Xiwen hadn't been there. This was even worse than death for them.

However, they had no choice but to watch helplessly as Ye Xiwen walked past them. They couldn't do anything. They could only watch him walk past them. However, they couldn't see that Ye Xiwen had secretly clenched his fist to guard himself against any sudden attack.

He was prepared. In fact, He would have killed them on the spot if they had attacked. However, they didn't attack in the end. So, Ye Xiwen relaxed. However, he was also somewhat disappointed.

"Can I bet?" Ye Xiwen walked up to that disciple – who was managing the betting – and asked.

"Brother... Brother Ye?" That disciple couldn't believe his eyes when he saw Ye Xiwen here. "Of course!"

Even a person like Ye Xiwen wanted to bet. What could one say about the others...

"I bet on my own victory!" Ye Xiwen calmly said.

"That is natural! How much does Brother Ye wish to bet?" the

disciple asked. Ye Xiwen would obviously bet on his victory. That's was a given. That disciple knew that very well. There was no doubt about it.

"3-million 'Primary Spirit Dans'!" Ye Xiwen replied.

"What? 3-million 'Primary Spirit Dans'!" That disciple was suddenly dumbstruck.

An ordinary semi-sage expert would belong to the very rich category if he had 100,000 'Primary Spirit Dans'. And, those who had more than one million 'Primary Spirit Dans' were rarely found in the semi-sage realm.

Let alone three million 'Primary Spirit Dans'! There wasn't any other person in the semi-sage realm who could have so many 'Primary Spirit Dans'... apart from Ye Xiwen.

There were many people who had a wealth of more than one million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. However, that also included different kinds of divine tools and heavenly treasures. Only Ye Xiwen could have such courage to throw away an astronomical amount of three millions 'Primary Spirit Dans'... apart from the sage experts of course...

Moreover, any rare personality who had accumulated so many 'Primary Spirit Dans' wouldn't dare to bet the entire amount in one go. That's because one would lose everything if they lost the bet. Such a huge loss would be enough for a semi-sage expert to commit suicide.

"Yes. Three-million 'Primary Spirit Dans'!" Ye Xiwen confirmed.

The onlookers gasped in admiration as they looked at Ye Xiwen. They couldn't believe that he had bet 3 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' on his own victory. It indicated that he was very confident.

Ye Xiwen looked calm. Not because he had a lot of confidence in himself, but because he had no other choice.

He had to go all-out no matter whether it was against the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars or Emperor Chen. There could only be two outcomes. Either he would kill both of them. Or one of them would kill him.

These 'Primary Spirit Dans' would be of no use for him if he were to get killed. However, he would obtain an astronomical amount of 'Primary Spirit Dans' if he were to succeed in killing them. He would obtain two major rewards as a result. One was an amount of more than 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' he'd get if he won the bet; plus a reward of 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' which he'd get from the Jade Yang Peak. Then, he would get rid of the future problem of the shortage of 'Primary Spirit Dans' in fell swoop.

"That's all!" that disciple thought that he wouldn't reject any bet irrespective the amount. After all, Ye Xiwen was a guest at the moment. He was more dazzling than everyone else, but there was no reason to turn him away since he was a guest.

"I wish to bet five-hundred 'Primary Spirit Dans'!"

"Put one-hundred under my name!"

"I want to bet one-thousand!"

The disciples who were merely waiting and watching until now also stepped forward and started to place their bets once they saw that Ye Xiwen was so confident about himself.

Ye Xiwen was practically the biggest party involved in this gamble. However, he had dared to bet three-million 'Primary Spirit Dans' on his own victory. Therefore, they had no reason to not bet. The disciples of the True Martial University especially contributed even more generously in Ye Xiwen's favour.

On the contrary, the disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall got very depressed when they saw the True Martial University's disciples betting before their eyes. They said, "Humph! All of you will cry bitterly soon!"

These disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall looked towards the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers; the two of them were standing at the gate. They were expecting these two brothers to declare their position as well. These disciples would like to support these two brothers if they would compete against Ye Xiwen in this aspect. In fact, these disciples wouldn't mind even if they lost some money over this gamble. After all, they belonged to the same force as these brothers.

The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars realized that everyone was staring at

them. They didn't know why, but they immediately felt a bit depressed. They imagined themselves throwing away several million 'Primary Spirit Dans' recklessly. However, the very thought of it paralyzed them. After all, it wasn't a few million 'spirit stones'. It wasn't a few million 'Spirit Dans'. It was a few million 'Primary Spirit Dans'!

They wouldn't be worth so much even if they were to sell themselves off. These two brothers had the combined wealth of merely one million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. And, their divine tools and heavenly treasures were included in that wealth. So, they wouldn't be able to surpass Ye Xiwen's bid even if their entire wealth would be converted into 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

They differed significantly from Ye Xiwen in terms of wealth. They would only see themselves become a laughing stock in front of everyone even if they were to throw away everything they possessed. And then, they would end-up being ridiculed by Ye Xiwen. They would hardly obtain any benefits from it as a result.

Their state could only be described as 'depression'. After all, from where did Ye Xiwen obtain so many 'Primary Spirit Dans'? The True Martial University wouldn't have given him so many 'Primary Spirit Dans' even if he was a heaven's pride expert. That was simply irrational.

They thought that Ye Xiwen must have obtained some rewards from the True Martial University. After all, their income mostly came this way. However, they didn't know that Ye Xiwen had obtained the majority of his wealth through a myriad of methods. It wasn't given to him as a reward by the University. Ye Xiwen's

energy consumption was huge. How could his cultivation speed have been so fast if he had only depended on the University's rewards and monthly income? He would have been lingering in the half-step legendary realm even now if he had depended on the University alone!

They felt like throw away a huge amount too. However, they would be embarrassed in front of Ye Xiwen if they couldn't surpass the mark of 3 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

The two brothers shared their feelings with each other. They then came to a mutual decision, turned around, and left. They ignored the ardent gazes of countless disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall behind them as they left. Their ardent looks couldn't make these two brothers to lose face in front of everyone.

"Ye Xiwen, you'll regret this!" the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars brothers gritted their teeth in rage as they spoke. They ferociously thought that they must humiliate Ye Xiwen in the battle.

The disciples of the True Martial University made a huge noise as soon as they saw the Twin Stars Brothers retreat in defeat. They had faced a lot of taunts and scorching satires from the disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall due to these Twin Stars Brothers. They had been insulted even more after the defeat of Qin Wang and Han Bin Wang. However, they were feeling proud and elated at the moment. What's great about the Twin Stars Brothers? What's rich about them? This is what it means to be rich. Whom are they calling an 'idol'? This is how an idol should be. Ye Xiwen had thrown away three million 'Primary Spirit Dans' in one breath. Whoever dared to challenge him would get a slap on their face.

This was three million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. Many sage experts didn't have such wealth. Perhaps Ye Xiwen would've drawn several sage experts to trail behind him if he had revealed his wealth at a place other than the True Martial University.

It might be an astronomical wealth for other people. However, even this amount of 'Primary Spirit Dans' was insufficient to cultivate to the sage realm as far as Ye Xiwen was concerned.

His strength was very tyrannical. However, this was truly an endless pile of 'Primary Spirit Dans'. This statement was no exaggeration. Ye Xiwen could do anything in this world with so many 'Primary Spirit Dans' in his hand. This wasn't a joke.

He could match the speed of exceptional talents in making breakthroughs as long as he had a guaranteed supply of 'Primary Spirit Dans'. He could even surpass those heaven's pride experts without any problem.

Many disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall became very depressed as they saw the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers leave. And, they had no choice but to leave dejected as the cheering voices and mocking laughters of the True Martial University's disciples turned louder.

On the other side, the complexions of the disciples of the Muddy Sky Island and the Fire Cloud Cave had become complicated as they saw this scene. It could be said that there were negligible grudges between them and the True Martial University...

especially when compared to the hatred between the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall and the True Martial University. The disciples of the Muddy Sky Island had a lot of confidence on Emperor Chen. It didn't matter to them how strong Ye Xiwen was.

Many people among the disciples of the Fire Cloud Cave were watching Ye Xiwen with immense hatred. Ye Xiwen had killed Chi Tian. And, they had lost their hope of winning this competition because of that.

They had been turned into mere spectators among the four forces as a result. They could only see the fight between Ye Xiwen and the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars and Emperor Chen.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't care. He had prepared himself for these things when he had decided to kill his opponents to win this championship.

The so-called 'the taller trees in a forest are always the first to be blown by the wind'. However, it was finally the time to see what was stronger – the wind or the forest trees?

Not being infected by jealousy was mediocrity!

The news about Ye Xiwen spending three million 'Primary Spirit Dans' in the gambling house had quickly disseminated everywhere. However, this was merely an interlude in comparison to the long period of oppressive and intense atmosphere that followed. And, it became merely 'another' topic for gossip during leisure time.

The competition between Ye Xiwen and the Twin Stars Brothers was about to take place in this tense atmosphere.

Chapter 454: Rips Apart the God Spirit

The competition among four forces had entered the semi-finals. Only four participants were left. Everyone was paying attention to the news surrounding both the fights at first. However, their attention had mainly started to get focused on Ye Xiwen's fight. They wanted to know if that would be an interesting fight or not. And, this was because Emperor Chen's opponent was too weak.

The debate on whether Ye Xiwen was more powerful or the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars were stronger had continued ever since they had been paired opposite each other. Ye Xiwen had displayed tyrannical strength. However, Twin Stars Brothers were two individuals. And, each of them was powerful-enough to be ranked as a heaven's pride expert. Their combined strength could scare a person to death.

The people would finally get the answer today. But, the supporters of each side hadn't yielded to the other side until now. However, it wasn't the time to decide this verbally anymore. Words had no importance now. Only an all-out battle could decide who was stronger.

Several disciples had arrived early in the observation microcosm to watch the fight. And, the four supreme leaders of the four forces had also arrived on time above the tall platform. Each of these four forces had lost a great amount of experts in the competition so far. Especially, the True Martial University had lost a peak heaven's pride expert named Qin Wang. And, the Fire Cloud Cave had lost its only heaven's pride expert.

However, they must attend the competition no matter how depressed they were. Moreover, their hearts were quite stable. The casualties of these young experts hadn't exceeded their expectations. They would take part in the competition every time in order to win the championship. However, they also came prepared for serious losses.

Ye Xiwen had arrived early in the arena today. He was the first one to enter the microcosm. He was calmly waiting for the Twin Stars Brothers to arrive.

The Twin Stars Brothers were surprised to see Ye Xiwen when they arrived. They became somewhat baffled at this. They had collected more and more information on Ye Xiwen as he became more and more famous recently. Some of the information was also about his habits. Ye Xiwen was habitual of arriving late at any place. However, he had unexpectedly arrived early this time.

"Ye Xiwen, you have come so early today. Are you in a hurry to die?" the Twin Stars Brothers said as they looked at Ye Xiwen. Then, they suddenly burst into laughter.

"Yes, I'm in a hurry. But, I'm in a hurry to kill you!" Ye Xiwen refused to yield, and replied.

"Someone like you will kill us?" the Twin Stars Brothers sneered and said in unison.

"Well, you never know until you give it a try!" Ye Xiwen replied solemnly. It seemed as if whatever they had said had been

completely irrelevant to his ears.

The complexions of the Twin Stars Brothers had turned callous. They were observing Ye Xiwen. Then, they suddenly surrounded him from both sides. The two brothers looked exactly the same. The only difference was that one had red-colored beard, and the other one had blue-colored long hair.

Both of them were handsome appearance wise. They were tall and slim. A strange light was flashing in their eyes. The powerful energy surged up in their entire bodies. A part of their imposing auras soared up into the sky.

Both of them were dreadful experts.

Ye Xiwen merely let out a faint smile. His golden divinities began to boil under his feet. A burst of golden waves swept out like mighty waves, and he started to surf on them.

"You say, who do you think will win this fight?" The fight had not begun yet. However, a group of disciples had already begun to make speculations.

"I guess Ye Xiwen will win. After all, he's so formidable. He had defeated Chi Tian effortlessly. These Xuan Yuan's Twin Stars aren't even worth mentioning!"

"I don't agree with you. After all, Chi Tian was ranked below the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars. And most importantly, they are two

individuals. Moreover, one of them possesses the fire spirit, and the other one possesses the water spirit. Such types of physiques don't even appear once in thousands of years. These are also a kind of special physique. They were born with the principle of water attribute and the principle of fire attribute. These are extraordinary principles. These two principles generally repel each other. However, these principles have become compatible with each other since they are twins. A mixture of water and fire would have boundless might. However, no one has been able to compel them to collaborate so far. I hope Ye Xiwen can do that!"

"Attack!" The elder brother — Huo Chi — attacked this time. He didn't use any weapon. He merely shot his fist forward. His fists absorbed the clouds in the sky, and transformed into a pair of two incomparably massive fists. They then pounded towards Ye Xiwen.

This pair of fists was glowing with flames, and looked exceptionally terrifying.

Ye Xiwen shot his palm upward, and it transformed into a giant golden dragon. It faced upward and roared. Then, it soared upward, and collided with that pair of fists.

It seemed as if the area around that pair of fists had transformed into a world of flames. And, the fire principles were twining around the flames. This looked incomparably powerful and profound... as if the ancient God of Fire himself was seated within the flames.

He was born with the spirit of fire. He had been innately close to the principle of fire attribute. He could feel the principle of fire

since childhood. An average person couldn't come close to him in this aspect.

The giant golden dragon burst into that world of fire, and collided with that God of Fire.

"Bang!"

The complementary waves of this collision swept out wantonly. The void got shattered under its effect. It ripped open a crack in the space, and it seemed like a dense spider web had been formed in the sky.

Many mountains in the surroundings had been flattened since they couldn't withstand such a terrifying impact.

Everyone went in uproar. They hadn't anticipated that the fight would become so terrifying in the beginning itself. Many people saw that this collision had happened between the golden dragon and the God of Fire. They clearly saw Huo Chi's 'fist intention' and Ye Xiwen's 'palm intention' grappling with each other with all their might.

Both of them had comprehended the fist technique and the palm technique to a considerable extent. In fact, they had already comprehended the creative concept. And, the most terrifying thing was that their comprehension of the creative concept was at the peak. This meant that both of them possessed complete understanding of their respective moves. In other words, they could display the moves in their original states. Most sage experts

couldn't pull that off!

This also meant that both of them were determined to kill each other. They didn't wish to let the opposite party survive. Their attacks were peerless killer moves.

The Fire God stood up from the ground. His eyes emitted dazzling rays of light. He displayed a set of fist techniques. He stimulated the Fire Attribute Principles of the entire world, and they began to boil. He was the God in the midst of this fire world. He was the ruler of this place. Nobody could disobey the principles laid down by him.

His fist pounded on the golden dragon. It seemed as if he would seize the dragon with his bare hands.

"Roar!" the golden dragon faced upwards, and let out a loud roar. 'Divine Dragon flings its tail'. Its long tail swept across. Its speed was extremely quick; similar to that of lightning. It swept out within a split second. The Fire God didn't get the time to respond, and got hit. The golden dragon had opened a crack in the perfect body of this Fire God.

The Fire God had been whipped away. And, he went flying as a result. He had stood firmly on his feet a moment ago. He roared. It was evident that he wasn't willing to give up. The golden dragon once again rushed towards him. It didn't give him any opportunity to breathe.

The golden dragon brandished its claws, and displayed the

‘Coiling Dragon Palm’. This ‘Coiling Dragon Palm’ came out in the form of a dragon. This palm attack suddenly inspired the very essence of heaven and earth, and advanced towards the Fire God.

"Bang!" The Fire God hadn't anticipated that the golden dragon would pursue him closely, and would arrive close to him so fast. He got caught off-guard, and that pair of dragon's claws pierced into his chest.

"Roar!" the golden dragon roared, and ripped apart that Fire God in the sky. Endless rays of light fluttered about in the sky, and the fire principles wailed. The Fire God roared after getting torn into two halves. Then, he died a tragic death on the spot.

"Puff!" Huo Chi suddenly spouted a mouthful of blood, and retreated several steps. The Fire God had been an incarnation of his ‘fist intention’. Therefore, he suffered a huge psychological rebound when the Fire God got torn into two halves after his spirit was annihilated.

Everyone stared in utter shock. They were watching this exceptionally quick fight between the Fire God and the golden dragon. However, it took only a moment for the outcome of this fight to appear before all.

It seemed as if this fight between a dragon and a God had reminded them of the fights between the dragon race and the Gods of the mythological era... as mentioned in the legends. These fights had continued since the prehistoric era... and had lasted till the mythological age.

It was a grandiose and disastrous fight; it seemed as if it were a re-enactment a fight from that era.

This battle had only lasted for a moment, but Huo Chi had been wounded within such a short time. This had made the spectators extremely excited.

Someone had sustained injury in the beginning of the fight. It clearly meant that both sides were resorting to extreme methods against each other.

They had a lot of expectations from this fight. They were excited because they were hoping to see a splendid battle. And, the way it had started was enough to hint that this might turn out to be a battle that would shake the heavens.

"Ye Xiwen, you'll die soon!" Ye Xiwen suddenly heard a loud shout from his back. A blue-colored gigantic foot suddenly stepped down. It seemed as if it would crush him into meat paste.

This gigantic foot was as clear as water. It was dazzling with a scary blue-color. It seemed like a foot of some God. It seemed as if it would destroy the world, and would extinguish it forever.

Of course, it was Huo Lan's attack. He hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would turn out to be so terrifying at first. These brothers would always fight together against their opponents. However, they hadn't done so this time... quite simply because they were fed up of other people saying that they could only fight as a team.

In fact, many of their Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's disciples had become skeptical about them. Could the Twin Stars Brothers prevail over a powerful heaven's pride expert if they fought one-on-one and not two-to-one?

These two individuals had gone through a lot of troubles when they had faced Han Bing Wang. This had portrayed the Twin Stars Brothers like a pair of paper tigers. And, this rumor had spread everywhere. For a moment, it had seemed as if they didn't possess any skill apart from the advantage of having numerical superiority. This had made them extremely angry.

They had discussed this with each other. They must fight with Ye Xiwen one-on-one. It would be better if they could kill him alone; and not as a team. In that case, they would be able to wash the shameful stigma attached to them. However, they hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would be so fierce. They had thought that they could block his attacks... just like they had done with other opponents.

However, they hadn't anticipated that Huo Chi's 'fist intention' would be shattered by Ye Xiwen's 'palm intention' in this fight.

Chapter 455: Strikes to Kill the Twin Stars Brothers!

The outcome of the fight between Ye Xiwen and Huo Chi had been revealed within a short period of time. Nobody had imagined that it would be a checkmate situation at such an early stage. Huo Chi had been injured even quicker than Chi Tian.

Huo Lan gritted his teeth in hatred. Didn't this outcome prove the embarrassing fact that the Twin Stars Brothers were worse than Chi Tian?

It was rumored that they might not have been able to enter the semi-finals if they didn't have the numerical advantage of being twins. This rumor had already been in circulation everywhere. And, they would be embarrassed in front of everyone if they were to be defeated by Ye Xiwen. In fact, it didn't matter even if they didn't get killed because they would be ashamed to death in the end.

However, Huo Lan couldn't bear anymore, and pounded his foot towards Ye Xiwen as soon as he saw that Huo Chi had been momentarily forced back by Ye Xiwen. His 'foot technique' was extremely dreadful. In fact, it was powerful-enough to trample the entire world.

Ye Xiwen finally moved into action. He was very powerful, but not enough to ignore the might of their attacks.

He withdrew to evade Huo Lan's offensive. He then turned

around, and shot his fist upward towards the sole of the foot.

It was just pure 'fist intention'. It had no other additional force attached to it. An extremely tyrannical power swept out. The void got shattered by the fist's attack. The void disintegrated, and a huge crack opened as the fist-attack went towards the incoming big foot.

"Rumble!" That big foot was ripped apart in the sky by Ye Xiwen's fist attack.

Huo Lan suddenly screamed. His leg had nearly been broken by Ye Xiwen's fist attack. Blood was dripping from his leg, and he was left to scream to no end. However, he had fortunately withdrawn in time. Otherwise, his entire body would've been torn apart by Ye Xiwen.

He looked at Ye Xiwen in disbelief. He couldn't believe that Ye Xiwen's body was so intrepid. He had fought with people who possessed strong bodies in the past. Even his own body had the water spirit. Therefore, his own body was extremely tyrannical. He had often used his body to bully and humiliate other people in his previous fights.

The spirit of fire and the spirit of water didn't have the traits of an intrepid body. However, they were still far more tyrannical than an ordinary physique-type. In fact, it was no less than a case of 'courting death' for an average person to challenge them.

However, they had never fought against any well-known special

physique. They hadn't given any attention to Chi Tian. After all, he had been effortlessly defeated by Ye Xiwen. So, he was nothing more than a weak loser in their eyes. And, they had thought that any such loser couldn't be compared with them.

However, they had realized how strong Ye Xiwen was after they had started this fight. He was like a Golden God of War, and possessed dreadful fighting strength.

Everyone was stunned. Ye Xiwen had surprisingly wounded both the Twin Stars Brothers within a short time.

Such fighting strength was enough to scare anyone to death.

Many people had been quite optimistic about Ye Xiwen before the start of this contest. After all, Ye Xiwen's accomplishments looked more splendid compared to those of the Twin Stars Brothers'. He had effortlessly defeated Chi Tian — a fighter who had been placed third in the rankings.

Most people had guessed that the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers couldn't be Ye Xiwen's opponents. However, they hadn't thought that it would happen so quickly.

"How's this possible? How can they be wounded so quickly? They really differ by far from Chi Tian. It seems they had earned such a big reputation by fluke!" a disciple spoke-up in utter disbelief. He couldn't believe that Ye Xiwen had used only one move to wound the Twin Stars Brothers since these two used to be favourites to win this competition.

The complexions of several disciples of the Fire Cloud Cave had turned ugly as they saw the disciple of the Muddy Sky Island who had said this. He had spoken that about the Twin Stars Brothers. However, these words were also demeaning towards the deceased Chi Tian.

However, a lot of people acknowledged his words as well. They couldn't understand why the Twin Stars Brothers – who were definitely more tyrannical than Chi Tian as a team – looked so weak in front of Ye Xiwen. Even their performance was much worse than that of Chi Tian's. This had simply subverted their observations regarding these three individuals.

"Yeah. How there can be such a big disparity between them? This is unbelievable!" someone complied in disbelief.

"What's strange in that?" Qi Feifan was also watching this fight from the crowd. He sneered and continued, "That's right. The Twin Stars Brothers are more powerful than Chi Tian as a team. However, they aren't fighting as a team at the moment. These two idiots don't understand that they become extremely powerful when they attack together. But, they are nothing if they attack separately!"

Qi Feifan had stated the truth. Even he could've killed them effortlessly if he were to fight with any one of them. The Twin Stars Brothers were very ferocious when they fought as a team. Elites such as Ye Xiwen and Emperor Chen wouldn't be afraid even if they had to face two heaven's pride experts at once. This was so because one plus one didn't necessarily mean two. However, the

Twin Stars Brothers were different. They were twins. Their hearts were connected to each other. So, their collaborated attacks carried endless might. They had the means to be ranked among the top heaven's pride experts in they were counted as one.

However, these so-called powerful Twin Stars Brothers were nothing more than an ordinary lamb when separated.

Even Qi Feifan was quite powerful. He hadn't participated in this competition. However, his strength might not be less than that of Qin Wang. In fact, he was confident that he could compete against Emperor Chen if the man didn't use the spatial ability.

He was unable to participate in the competition. However, he had been watching it since the beginning. He had confidence in Ye Xiwen. Only he had seen how Ye Xiwen had slaughtered two heaven's pride experts in a breath. One must understand that a heaven's pride expert was a hundred times more heroic and powerful than a quasi-heaven's pride expert.

Nobody could rival Ye Xiwen's aggressiveness. And, he hadn't even displayed his entire strength so far.

He could even find some means to deal with Emperor Chen.

The two brothers realized that they couldn't deal with Ye Xiwen separately after they had faced his extremely powerful attack. They had tried to do so a moment ago, but they had soon understood that it didn't matter how high-handed they thought of themselves. They couldn't even withstand one blow his'.

"Attack!" both the brothers let out huge roars in unison, and decided to launch an attack at Ye Xiwen.

However, how could Ye Xiwen let them succeed in their plan? He shot his fist towards Huo Chi to kill him. It seemed as if his fist would break down the world into pieces. A pair of strong iron-like fists pounded towards him. His fist attack far more gorgeous than Huo Chi's fist attack from a moment ago. And, it carried endless might. It then went straight towards Huo Chi for the kill.

Huo Lan and Huo Chi had planned that they would attack Ye Xiwen first. However, they had lost their rhythm in confusion since Ye Xiwen had attacked first, and had gained an upper hand as a result.

Huo Chi could only resist Ye Xiwen's attack. So, he shot a pair of red fists forward to face the incoming fist attack.

"Rumble!" A huge explosion occurred. Those strong fists collided in the sky. The void had been shattered within a split second. The earth trembled endlessly, - and the chaos leaked out.

A dreadful force swept across, and went swirling in the air. The mountains had been shattered, and reduced to powder by the adverse shock waves.

"Crunch!" a loud sound of breaking of bones sounded. Huo Chi's arms had been broken by Ye Xiwen. He screamed as the blood splashed out and the bone fragments swirled in the air.

"Bang!" Huo Chi was sent flying by the explosion. He then crashed into the ground, and opened a huge crack therein.

"Brother!" Huo Lan looked at Ye Xiwen with his round and glaring eyes. He had already arrived in front of Ye Xiwen to attack by now. He launched a kick towards Ye Xiwen. His kick set-off a monstrous power as it went towards Ye Xiwen's waist.

"Bang!" Huo Lan kicked Ye Xiwen on his waist. But, only the sound of the collision between metals echoed as a result. It seemed as if he had kicked an iron wall. He felt that his leg had gone numb.

Everyone held their breath when they saw this scene. Ye Xiwen's body was far too strong. Even the body of some heaven's pride expert would've split into two halves by this kick of Huo Lan's.

However, it couldn't even budge Ye Xiwen. Such strength was too horrifying.

Ye Xiwen sneered. He regained his composure, and shot his fist.

"Rumble!" a loud sound of breaking of bones sounded along with a big explosion. Huo Lan's legs had been smashed by Ye Xiwen. His body also crashed into the ground... just like Huo Chi's.

Ye Xiwen didn't stop. His aura began to boil. His body moved like a lightning, and he stamped his foot upon Huo Lan's body.

Huo Lan's body collapsed under Ye Xiwen's attack. His body had been broken into two parts. Even the ground was disintegrated by this attack, and two huge chasms spread far away into the distance.

It was an exceptionally terrifying spectacle.

"Huo Lan is dead!" Everyone was dumbstruck. They had never dreamt that they'd see Ye Xiwen trample Huo Lan to death. They were more optimistic about Ye Xiwen than they were about these two brothers. However, they still felt that the Twin Stars Brothers should've been able to hold their own against Ye Xiwen... even if Ye Xiwen was more powerful than them.

They had anticipated that the Twin Stars Brothers would be able to retreat even if they weren't as good as Ye Xiwen. And, they would definitely go through a bloody battle before they succumbed to their deaths in the fight. People had expected that Ye Xiwen would have to face great difficulties in killing them. And, there was also a possibility that he might get killed.

Such expectations had been playing in their minds. However, Ye Xiwen's performance had undermined their imaginations. Ye Xiwen's fighting strength was far too tyrannical.

No. Rather than saying that Ye Xiwen was far too strong... It would be better to say that the Twin Star's Brothers' one wrong decision had ruined them. It had cost them their lives.

"Young Brother!" An intense 'killing intention' flashed in Huo

Chi's eyes. He was burning with rage. However, he had also been blasted into the ground. So, he was also in a bad situation like his brother had been. And, he too had nowhere to go. In fact, things had already gone out of his control. A massive hand – as big as the sky – covered him as it pounded upon him.

"Rumble!" The big hand shattered the entire mountain, and flattened the entire area. Huo Chi also got annihilated by this attack.

"How's it possible!? No!" the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall shouted in anger as he saw this scene. He suddenly stood up from his throne. He hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would kill the Twin Stars Brothers.

This had overturned his calculations, and spoiled his plan.

Suddenly, a figure stormed into the microcosm while everyone was still in shock.

Chapter 456: Ye Xiwen, Do You Dare to Fight?

Everyone was shocked. They had been optimistic about the Twin Stars Brothers. In fact, the two brothers were the favourites to win this competition. However, they had been effortlessly killed by Ye Xiwen despite that. Such a battle had astonished everyone. It would've still been fine if the Twin Stars Brothers had been defeated. However, they shouldn't have lost so easily. This had completely undermined their expectations; to the extent that they couldn't accept this for a moment.

It was already too late by the time the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall shouted. Ye Xiwen wasn't going to stop anyway. Moreover, Ye Xiwen also knew that he couldn't recklessly interfere in the end. He could only watch in helplessness as Ye Xiwen killed the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars. He looked bitterly at Ye Xiwen, and then sat down in anger. This was the so-called 'a murderer must be sentenced to death'. It was hard to tell how many experts had died at the hands of the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars. And, they too would've wished for this if they had been in his place.

"It's unbelievable. Ye Xiwen has become the most terrifying expert in this competition. He possesses such frightening fighting strength. He had destroyed the offensive of the third ranked Chi Tian very effortlessly, and he had thoroughly defeated him in the end. And now, he has effortlessly crushed the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers. It's quite hard to describe his accomplishments in words!" someone spoke-up in astonishment.

"Yeah! The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers didn't even get the

opportunity to collaborate. Each of them was far superior to an ordinary heaven's pride expert. But, they crumpled like paper in the hands of Ye Xiwen. In fact, they were gently crushed, and thrown into the trashcan. They couldn't pose any threat to Ye Xiwen!"

"It can be said that they lost because they couldn't collaborate. However, does this mean that they could only defeat an opponent by relying on their numerical advantage? Were they only like a paper tiger if separated?" someone dared to open his mouth. Many people were praising these two rising stars of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall before the contest had started. However, such an outcome had made them sad. Therefore, they could only sigh with sorrow at this time.

"He he. So, the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall spent a hefty price, and made it possible for these two individuals to fight as a team because they probably knew that these two were good for nothings on their own. They were merely like a pair of paper tigers!" a True Martial University's disciple coldly laughed and said. The Xuan Yuan Palace Hall and the True Martial University could be described as arch enemies among the four forces. So, True Martial University's prestige had risen because of such an outcome, while the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall had lost their pride. How could this not get the disciples of the True Martial University excited? Especially when they were already quite enraged since the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers had said so many insulting words to Ye Xiwen.

Many disciples of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall were present around that disciple. They looked at each other with glaring eyes when they heard his words. It seemed as if they would attack him. However, they also found a considerable amount of ill-expressions

in the eyes of many disciples of the True Martial University. So, they had no choice but to let their anger drop.

"Ye Xiwen is the biggest dark horse in this competition. He had become famous before the competition. He was ranked among the 8 heaven's pride experts. However, nobody was optimistic about his victory before the competition had started. However, he has managed to reach this stage. This has undermined everyone's prediction. His next fight is with Emperor Chen. Can he be a match for Emperor Chen?"

"I think it's difficult to say. He possesses incredible strength. His body is also extremely tyrannical. I've heard that he has also practiced a secret technique. So, his restoration ability is very quick. Emperor Chen may not be able to deal with him!"

"He can't deal with Emperor Chen. Emperor Chen's spatial ability has made him 'almost' invincible in this competition!"

Everyone was still in shock. Meanwhile, a figure had stormed into the microcosm.

Everyone looked-on as that fierce figure arrived inside the microcosm. It turned out to be Emperor Chen. He was seated upright above the golden lion, and looked impressive. He was clad in an armor, and held a lance in his hand. He seemed like the reincarnation of a God of War. And, it seemed as if he was showing his contempt for the entire world. He was staring at Ye Xiwen with his ice-cold eyes.

His lance was making a buzzing sound. It seemed as if it was eager to drink fresh blood.

He was motionless, but he was releasing ice-cold aura in the surroundings. This would make one feel as if one had fallen into an ice hole. His mount — that golden lion — was moving and roaring even more restlessly. Even Emperor Chen's roar was quite scary.

"Emperor Chen! What does he want to do? Does he want to interfere with the competition?" someone asked.

"Isn't he afraid of receiving the joint punishment from all the four forces?" someone was left baffled, and had seemingly raised the question in anger.

"Insane! He's insane. What does he wish to achieve by intervening like this? Does he want to take the advantage of Ye Xiwen's present situation and kill him because he might be exhausted since his battle has ended a moment ago?" someone asked in fear.

"It's impossible. Emperor Chen is mistaken if he thinks so. Ye Xiwen has indeed killed two heaven's pride experts. However, the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars didn't reveal their entire strength. In fact, Ye Xiwen hasn't been affected greatly. He's not exhausted. His vitality is still surging. He has maintained his peak state. Emperor Chen may think that he can get an opportunity to kill Ye Xiwen, but that's impossible!"

"Then, why has Emperor Chen burst into the microcosm and

disturbed the competition? The four forces must stop him!" a disciple said.

Certain rules had been established by the four forces as far as this competition was concerned. And, these established rules were absolute. People could mess around and cause chaos if there were no rules. However, nobody was allowed to act recklessly once there rules had been established. Even the Lords of the major forces could at most use their voice to interfere if they wanted to intervene. But, they couldn't dare to contend against the rules.

"Ye Xiwen, do you dare to fight?!" Emperor Chen cast a glance at Ye Xiwen, and challenged him. He looked at him disdainfully, "I know that these two trashes didn't cause you much trouble. So, you can fight right now. Of course, you can also choose to take rest if you're afraid. We will fight later in that case!"

A callous smile flashed through the corner of Emperor Chen's mouth as he looked at Ye Xiwen in a cold manner. It seemed as if he was certain that Ye Xiwen would agree to a fight at the moment.

The spectators held their breath. Emperor Chen was extremely audacious. He had actually burst into the microcosm, and had challenged Ye Xiwen for the fight. This was purely against the rules of this Martial Arts Competition. The final fight for the championship had been set to take place on the final day. That day had been reserved for the finale. However, Emperor Chen wanted this fight to take place ahead of time.

His actions had left everyone extremely surprised. It seemed as if these so-called rules didn't mean anything to him. He was using

the goading method to indirectly force Ye Xiwen into a fight at this moment. However, the importance he was giving to Ye Xiwen was evident. He would never give so much importance to most people.

Moreover, these two individuals were very special. Everyone had come to realize that these two had concealed their skills through the course of various fights. Nobody knew about the bottom line of their power because no one had been able to compel them to unleash their full strength so far. Moreover, they had effortlessly defeated the other heaven's pride experts as well. In fact, most people had also given up the idea of thinking too much about it.

The fight between these two individuals was the biggest suspense of this Martial Arts Competition. And, everyone was still doubtful about the victor of the championship...

The Supreme Lord of the True Martial University frowned as he saw this from the tall platform. He didn't like how Emperor Chen had broken the rule on a whim. He was about to berate him. However, he heard the voice of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Lord before he could. The man spoke-up in a mystifying manner, "This young man is very courageous. I think that rules don't fit into the situations sometimes. The two of them will fight tomorrow anyway. It would be better if they fight right now, and finish this competition. Everyone would finally get to see who is better among them that way..."

The Lord of the Muddy Sky Island looked at Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Lord. He knew what his counterpart's intention was. The Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Lord wanted both sides to engage in an utterly devastating struggle. It would be better if none of them

would win. Then, both of them would forge a mortal enmity. And, that would be the best outcome for the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Lord.

The participants of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall had already died. So, he had nothing to do with this. Hence, it would be best for him if a deadly battle could erupt between these two.

His intention obviously wasn't good!

However, this matter involved a disciple of the Muddy Sky Island. So, he couldn't say much in this matter. After all, this rule of the Martial Arts Competition had been made by the ancestors of these four forces. It had a very long history. Even these lords couldn't dare to break this rule.

One must know that this competition would carry-on for many times. It wasn't merely limited to this time's. Other people could also randomly break the rules in the future if they would allow someone to break this rule here. And, that would expose their own disciples to death-traps in the future. They would suffer more loss than gains if this happened at this moment.

Such rules meant nothing for people of their stature. In fact, these rules were less valuable than toilet paper to them. The key point was whether these rules were required or not. But, it was evident that these major forces required such rules to protect their disciples. These rules would allow their disciples to compete and grow in a fair environment. The casualties of their disciples would increase if they messed-up these rules. In fact, it could reach to such an extent that they wouldn't be able to bear the end result.

This competition was mainly used to weaken each other's strength, and to kill the other's immature heaven's pride level experts in their cribs. However, some extremely powerful contender had killed several heaven's pride experts on many occasions. And, they've had to suffer huge losses as a result. So, the four forces had learned from their mistakes, and had decided not to send all of their heaven's pride experts into the competition. And, even the main objective of this competition had changed from 'strangling each other's geniuses' to 'tempering one's own disciples'. And, that would also allow their disciples to mature more quickly. The arrangement of this level of competition at the appropriate time allowed the young experts to gain high-level battle experience... and that was something that they often couldn't on normal days. This was also the reason why many people would make breakthroughs right after the competition ended.

They simply wanted to hone the skills of their disciples. They could accept the casualties to a certain extent. However, they couldn't bear large scale damage.

The Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave opened his mouth and spoke, "I think that both of these individuals are pretty good. They are both full of vitality. However, that has nothing to do with shifting the fight to an earlier time. As for Emperor Chen's misconduct... I would like to say that the Muddy Sky Island must teach him a good lesson after he goes back home when the competition comes to an end. And, I believe that the Muddy Sky Island wouldn't be swayed by personal affection towards him!"

[Damn it! The talented barbaric person who seems uneducated

and uncouthly from the outside... is actually turned out to be the most sinister one! His belly is full of schemes and crafty plots.]

The other three Lords silently cussed in the secrecy of their hearts.

Chapter 457: Fight Until the World Collapses

The Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave seemed impartial this time. However, his biased attitude in favor of Emperor Chen was ‘almost’ clearly visible. It seemed as if this old guy still secretly held a grudge towards Ye Xiwen for killing Chi Tian. So, he wanted to cause trouble for Ye Xiwen.

Perhaps, there was an even deeper reason. Maybe he wanted both of them to lose. One must know that these two individuals possessed excessively tyrannical strength. They could easily defeat the heaven’s pride experts of the same generation. And, this was too scary. It didn’t matter who among these two individuals would win this competition. But, the said-victor would become the biggest threat for the younger generation of the other forces. Therefore, it would be best if they were to mutually wound or kill each other. The Lords of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall and the Fire Cloud Cave obviously wanted this scenario to take place.

The Lord of the Muddy Sky Island heard the words of the Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave. However, he didn’t say anything; and, that was rather unexpected. Perhaps, these two lords had made such remarks out of good intentions. However, he also knew that these two lords didn’t genuinely harbour any good intentions; in fact, they weren’t nice people to begin with. But, this decision was biased in favour of Emperor Chen nonetheless. Emperor Chen and Ye Xiwen had just fought their battles a few moments ago, but there was a difference of heaven and earth between their respective opponents. Emperor Chen’s opponent was merely a quasi-heaven’s pride expert. However, Ye Xiwen had faced two top heaven’s pride experts.

The results were same, and both of them had effortlessly defeated their opponents in no time. But, Emperor Chen was the one to face the resentment of the public. After all, that quasi-heaven's pride expert of the True Martial University couldn't possibly be compared with the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars.

However, he didn't feel grateful towards the others two lords. His heart was already assured that Emperor Chen stood at the invincible position since he possessed the 'spatial ability'. Moreover, Emperor Chen possessed tyrannical strength. In fact, his strength was beyond everyone's imagination.

Therefore, he was expected to win smoothly. Even the incredible strength of Ye Xiwen would end up being useless in this case. In fact, it would be pointless since he couldn't even land an attack on Emperor Chen. He could only get thrashed by Emperor Chen, and would lose sooner or later. There wasn't any suspense attached to this battle. So, letting it take place at an earlier time would change nothing. Therefore, there was no need to treat it as a 'favour'.

The Supreme Lord of the True Martial University spoke-up at this time.

"Let's see what he chooses!"

This choice must be put in the hands of Ye Xiwen. Emperor Chen's strength would also be useless if Ye Xiwen didn't agree to fight at this time. After all, he couldn't possible contend against those extremely tyrannical great sage experts, could he?

They would crush him to death within no time. Even his spatial ability wouldn't be of any use against them. They were skilled-enough to rush over and kill him before he would get a chance to teleport away.

Emperor Chen was coldly looking at Ye Xiwen. He looked arrogant and despotic. His monstrous aura had surged up significantly. It seemed as if he would attack Ye Xiwen and kill him right now. However, Ye Xiwen knew that Emperor Chen wouldn't dare to attack him. He would have to face the consequence if he attacked. The Supreme Lord would crush him into pieces.

This was the ground reality.

"Ye Xiwen, do you dare to fight?!" Emperor Chen shouted solemnly. He was seated upright atop his mount in midair. He looked like a huge mountain, and was giving-off an enormous suppression force.

"I will buy you a ride to hell since you're in such a hurry to die!" Ye Xiwen replied coldly. His fight with the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars hadn't affected him in any way. He might've been under a big threat if they had collaborated. However, he had made the first strike, and had gained an upper hand in the fight. He didn't even give them a chance to collaborate. He obviously got very less time to pull it off. However, he made good of use of the available time, and caught them off guard. And, he managed to kill both of them as a result.

Moreover, he also possessed the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique'. So, he didn't need to be afraid of successive fights. Emperor Chen was gravely mistaken if he thought that Ye Xiwen must be exhausted because of his previous battle, and that he could take advantage of it. In fact, that would be his doom.

It didn't matter to Emperor Chen whether the fight would be preponed by a day, or postponed by another. It was all-the-same to him. This fight had to take place sooner or later. However, he wanted this battle to take place as soon as possible so that he could settle the scores without any further delay.

"We can finally settle the grudges from our time on the Demon Island properly!" Ye Xiwen solemnly added.

"What? Ye Xiwen agreed to fight with Emperor Chen? How's this possible? Isn't he afraid of losing because of exhaustion?" someone asked in disbelief. Ye Xiwen wanted to fight in this situation. There was no difference between this, and deliberately getting one's head caught between doors as far as most people were concerned.

"Moreover, it seems that both these individuals have some past grudges. Demon Island, where is this place? Why does it sound familiar?" someone asked in a doubtful manner.

"I know about Demon Island. It's an island that opens once in every 50 years. And, many young elites of the 10 countries of the Southeast region are summoned to this island!" a disciple of the True Martial University explained. He had heard the legends of the Demon Island.

"So, it's that Demon Island. I think it's a very strange place. It's said that many top experts of the younger generation have also stemmed from the Demon Island. However, the Demon Island Bell only summons the strongest geniuses of the Southeast Region. Many people had deliberately rushed there even though they hadn't been summoned. And, many of those experts located this strange place; there were several great sage experts among them too. However, they never returned from there."

"I didn't expect that these two individuals have already met each other on that Demon Island. So, both of them belong to Southeast Region... that small region. Ha ha. It's ridiculous. Most outstanding disciples of the top forces of the Southern Region have come from the Southeast Region!"

Many disciples had started to discuss about the Demon Island. Demon Island had a sinister reputation. It was even famous among the four forces. Many people had started to wonder that these two must've visited the Demon Island. So, they must've obtained some amazing treasures from there. After all, the Demon Island once used to be the burial place for gods according to the legends. Even Emperor Chen's mount — that golden lion — had come from the Demon Island.

Ye Xiwen was lean and skinny. However, he looked like the very incarnation of an ancient god at the moment. His golden divinities crawled over his entire body. And, it seemed as if he was clad in a golden divine robe.

The golden divinities condensed, and surged forth as gigantic sea

waves. These golden waves then smashed against the surrounding space, and shattered it.

"Not Bad. You're genuinely courageous!" Emperor Chen sneered as he looked at Ye Xiwen. He knew that Ye Xiwen would accept his challenge. It was impossible that he wouldn't agree to fight. Ye Xiwen wasn't the kind of person who would refuse to fight.

Emperor Chen had to admit that Ye Xiwen was like him; at least to some extent. Both of them were extremely rigid individuals. They would prefer to die, but they wouldn't bow their heads down. Both of them were extremely arrogant and despotic in other people's opinion. They would do everything on a whim.

However, the only difference was that Emperor Chen looked arrogant and despotic from outside, while Ye Xiwen looked elegant and graceful. In fact, Ye Xiwen was a kind-hearted person on the inside. But, people couldn't see his kindness from outside. However, he would reveal his despotic character if someone tried to provoke him.

"Who do you think you are? You think that you're invincible because you possess the spatial ability?" Ye Xiwen coldly sneered and spoke, "And, by the way, you're too inquisitive about other people's business. Who doesn't know why you've arrived so late to challenge? Isn't it because you couldn't defeat your opponent earlier?"

Ye Xiwen secretly mocked Emperor Chen, and hinted at what had happened during their last meeting. Emperor Chen had wanted to save the Eighth Prince at that time, but he had been too late to save

him from Ye Xiwen.

Emperor Chen was well-aware of what Ye Xiwen was hinting at. However, he didn't wish to argue with him on this matter. So, he merely replied in a cold tone, "Your sharp tongue can't save your life!"

"You can't handle my suppression!" Emperor Chen added. An exceptionally murderous aura surged out from his body. And, his golden lion suddenly charged towards Ye Xiwen.

The golden lion's speed was extremely fast. It nearly drew a trail of golden after-images in midair, and arrived in front of Ye Xiwen within the blink of an eye.

Incomparable speed shook the entire earth along with an endless amount of scary aura. And, the energy waves swept out in all directions. Even the void got shattered as a result. It was an extremely frightening spectacle.

"Only strength will decide who will suppress whom!" Ye Xiwen wasn't afraid of Emperor Chen. He rushed towards him. In fact, he seemed like an endless mountain of energy rolling-over to crush Emperor Chen.

Ye Xiwen summoned a 'Hanshan Seal' at this moment. A huge mountain formed in the sky, and swept down.

"Rumble!" that mountain then smashed down at Emperor Chen's

side.

Emperor Chen let out a loud sonic boom. And, the sonic waves crushed that huge mountain into fine powder.

Ye Xiwen's pupil suddenly contracted. His face exposed a bit of solemn expression. His 'Hanshan Seal' was the first form of the 'Overturning the Heavens Seal'. It was just the first type, but it still carried endless might.

Emperor Chen's had shattered Ye Xiwen's 'Hanshan Seal' with a loud shout. Something like this had happened for the first time. Emperor Chen was extremely tyrannical. In fact, he was nearly beyond his imagination. And, this was the main reason why he considered Emperor Chen to be his biggest enemy in the younger generation. He had obviously given the most attention to Emperor Chen in this competition.

That was because Emperor Chen posed a huge threat to him

"Rumble!" both of them ferociously collided. It seemed as if two tyrannical and invincible gods had suddenly knocked against each other in the sky. The sky got shattered in an instant, and this collision set-off energy waves which severed the surrounding space.

It looked like the doomsday was upon.

Both of them attacked each other once again... and, without any

hesitation.

Ye Xiwen was fighting two enemies at one time since he was clashing with Emperor Chen and that golden lion at this time. The golden lion was merely a 'mount'. However, its strength wasn't less than that of those top level heaven's pride experts. So, it was extremely difficult to deal with.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't fall into a disadvantageous situation while he faced them. Thanks to that... he had immediately earned himself a whole new level of respect in the eyes of many people. After all, most people felt that it would be very difficult for Ye Xiwen to win this match. Emperor Chen possessed the spatial ability, and he was almost stationed at the invincible position. Moreover, Emperor Chen and his mount were equal to two top-tier heaven's pride experts. And, they were far more tyrannical as a team than the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars.

They were fighting at a lightning fast speed, and only left trails of after-images behind them. They had already exchanged a thousand strokes within a short time. Tyrannical shock waves overflowed in all directions as a result.

Layer-after-layer of energy storms swept out. This scene was extremely tyrannical, and could scare a person to death.

"Bang!" suddenly, an explosion occurred while they were engaged in this fast paced battle. The microcosm couldn't withstand the intensity of their battle, and shattered into pieces.

Chapter 458: The Devil Wings of Wind and Thunder

"Bang!"

The aftermath of the fight between these two individuals was too frightening. The entire microcosm had collapsed.

The space has the ability to restore automatically. Many legendary level experts could also rip the space apart. However, the torn-space would automatically restore itself the very next second. It was impossible for them to damage it to such an extent that it couldn't self-recover. Not to mention, the bigger the world... the harder it is to destroy it.

This was merely a microcosm. But, these two had exploded it into small pieces. The fight between Ye Xiwen and Emperor Chen had reached a terrifying extent. Both of them possessed extremely tyrannical strength.

Those two came out of the collapsing microcosm, and landed in an arena that was located on top of the Metropolis Martial Peak.

"Rumble!" the terrifying explosion set-off a series of storms. The impact made a huge crater on that stage even though it was made of strong jade.

Everyone was dumbstruck when they saw this scene. They hadn't anticipated that the fight between these two individuals

would be so incredible.

The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers had also broken the microcosm. However, they hadn't been able to shatter it in its entirety. The microcosm had restored itself soon-enough in that case.

However, these two individuals had shattered the microcosm into pieces. This microcosm was less than 100 Km in range. However, it was still a world in its own. It wasn't that big, and was only like a fragment of a world. But, this microcosm had been shattered so thoroughly that it had failed to restore itself. Everyone was left in awe because of this. It could be said that they had nearly been scared to death.

The experts of the younger generation had especially become even more frightened and apprehensive. After all, these experts and these two individuals belonged to the same generation. Therefore, they were very concerned about the strength of these two individuals.

In fact, they had a premonition that the winner of this fight would mark the beginning of a new era. And, these disciples might have to live under the shadow of the winner of this battle for a very long time.

They secretly compared themselves with these two individuals. However, they realized that they wouldn't stand a chance if they were to exchange places with any one of these two.

These two reached to the top of the public square of the Metropolis Martial Peak while fighting. The space on top of the Metropolis Martial Peak had been strengthened. Therefore, it was quite difficult for them to break-open the space even if they would attack with the entirety of their strength. In fact, only small cracks would appear even if they succeeded in breaking the space.

However, the attacks of both of these individuals had still reached an intense and marvellous degree. None of the two was holding back one bit.

"This is not fair!" a disciple of Muddy Sky Island yelled. "The space above this Metropolis Martial Peak is restricted. So, it's not that easy to shuttle back and forth in this space. It has imposed an enormous restriction on Emperor Chen's spatial ability!"

He had barely made this remark when the disciples of the True Martial University suddenly looked at him bitterly. [Dammit! This bastard is too shameless. Emperor Chen possesses spatial ability. Is that any fair? Then, how's this unfair? He's talking such nonsense!]

"Die!" Emperor Chen roared, and the released-sonic-boom dissipated in all directions. His aura condensed into a pillar of energy. It then soared into the sky as it reached an extremely dreadful point. His golden lion let out a long and loud roar. It brandished its sharp claws, and grabbed the air surrounding itself. An explosion occurred, and a vacuum region was consequently formed.

The golden lion moved in a flash. It then suddenly arrived in

front of Ye Xiwen to attack. Ye Xiwen's eyes flashed as soon as he realized that the movement of the golden lion had been much slower this time than it had been moment ago. It hadn't used its 'instant teleportation' ability a moment ago, but there was no doubt that it had used a certain portion of its 'spatial ability'.

Its speed had reached a terrifying level... thanks to its natural affinity for space. It was as fast as the lightning. Therefore, it was impossible for an average person to respond because the golden lion was moving too fast. Fortunately, it was Ye Xiwen... and, he was able to react in time.

"Whoosh!" Suddenly, a pair of golden wings stretched-open behind Ye Xiwen. What kind of wings were these? They had spread far and wide, and had blotted out the sky... like golden clouds.

Everyone was stunned when they saw this scene. In fact, most people's first reaction was – Ye Xiwen is a devil.

It was impossible for someone to bring out such terrifying wings. Only the devil race could do this. Many human experts could fly. But, flying was one thing, and using wings to fly was another...

However, several people also noticed it was some kind of magical power. This pair of wings wasn't made of flesh. Rather, it was made-up of energy. Moreover, this energy was rather intrepid, and could scare a person to death.

"What kind of magical ability is this? How can it be so frightening!?"

These wings were sweeping out waves of golden divinities each time they flapped. And, those golden waves blotted-out the sky, and covered the earth as they swept across.

Moreover, wind and thunder erupted every time these huge wings flapped. It was like a precursor of a rainstorm's arrival. Ye Xiwen had already practiced his devil wings to an extremely profound level. Moreover, he had also touched upon the principle of flight since he had entered the semi-sage realm.

An ordinary legendary expert couldn't contend against a semi-sage expert. It was impossible. And, the reason was that a semi-sage expert had touched upon the principles... and the principle of flight was also one of them! The agility skill of semi-sage realm was also at a very high level. Semi-sage experts could tread on the flight principle. So, a legendary expert simply couldn't match their speed. Ye Xiwen had managed to catch up with the speed of a semi-sage expert when he used to be in legendary realm... thanks to his devil wings. Otherwise, it would've been impossible to pull that off...

He had also touched upon this principle after he had entered the semi-sage realm. His understanding of this flight principle had climbed-up by a level some time later. He had then come to realize what a terrifying magical ability these 'devil wings' were in reality.

Just like 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' — the 'devil wings' was also a magical technique that hadn't reached an advanced stage yet. It would be considered as an extremely powerful technique once it would be in its true form; it'd be genuinely

difficult to deal with thereafter. In fact, Ye Xiwen had been able to use it quite easily and freely even when he used to be weak.

The only difference between now-and-then was in the magnitude of its might. Consequently, the devil wings would become more and more terrifying as his understanding of the principles deepened.

Moreover, it had risen sharply. Ye Xiwen's understanding of principles had burst forth significantly when he had entered the semi-sage realm after having condensed 1000 dao principles. And, this change had also reflected in his devil wings. Initially, his wings could only help him accelerate while he'd fly. However, his wings had also wielded the power of wind and thunder at this stage. His wings could even split an ordinary semi-sage expert into two halves as a result. This was the result of the understanding of 'wind and thunder'. And, he had gained this understanding after having crossed the heavenly tribulation several times. He had then integrated his own comprehension of wind and thunder into the devil wings. In fact, this had been his first attempt to modify the devil wings by adding his own comprehension to them.

Ye Xiwen had undergone closed-door training in order to modify his devil wings after he had returned from the lair of the Wind Dragon. And, he had modified them a little bit in order to add some functions to them. However, it was an entirely new step for him. This clearly showed that his comprehension of the principles had reached an entirely new level. His previous understanding of principles hadn't even reached the end of the devil wings' functions... forget about the stage of modification.

'Devil Wing' was a magical ability that was already in its highest form. It had already reached perfection in a way. So, it was quite difficult to modify it. However, making slight modifications to it was comparatively easier. Even so, Ye Xiwen had to use-up more than 2 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' for that.

Ye Xiwen looked like a Devil God at this time. His devil wings were fluttering, and it seemed as if the clouds were thundering, and were letting him stay afloat in the sky.

"Flap!" an enormous lightning fell from the sky. And, it compelled Emperor Chen and his golden lion to retreat.

"Crash-Bang!" Ye Xiwen's devil wings were flapping unceasingly, and were sweeping out wind and thunder. Then, the lightning began to seethe within this tempest. It then began to revolve around Ye Xiwen. Soon, it seemed as if he was standing in an ocean of lightning.

Emperor Chen's complexion had turned gloomy. He hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen could be so tyrannical. The battle had become increasingly intense, and Ye Xiwen had gradually started to reveal his hidden abilities. But, Emperor Chen hadn't anticipated this scenario earlier. Perhaps, he had never thought that Ye Xiwen could be such a tough opponent. In fact, his mind still had the image of the Ye Xiwen he had met on the Demon Island. He would've already fought with Ye Xiwen, and would've already killed him if Qing Xu hadn't interfered.

He didn't feel anything different at the beginning of the competition. He wasn't afraid even though Ye Xiwen had

progressed rather quickly. He believed that he was the strongest. After all, he had the spatial ability. In fact, who would come forward to say that they were at the first if Emperor Chen were to say that he-himself was at the second rank? He didn't possess the spatial ability himself... his golden lion did. However, what difference would it make?

They had always been a team!

Sure enough, everyone had suddenly become optimistic about him after he had displayed the spatial ability. The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars were everyone's favourites for winning this competition at first. However, that had changed after his rise. In fact, they had become totally unworthy of a mention.

However, he hadn't felt a shred of pride at this. This was inevitable in his opinion; this was a matter of fact. In fact, the Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers were two pieces of trash in his opinion.

He merely thought of Ye Xiwen as a 'scourge' that he hadn't been to get rid of earlier. He genuinely never considered Ye Xiwen his rival.

And, this had been his thought process until now. However, his thinking changed after he saw Ye Xiwen's current avatar, and found out how dreadful he truly was. It was entirely different from the image of Ye Xiwen he had in his mind from back then.

He had no choice but to force himself to not get nervous... so that

he could respond calmly.

"Flap!"

"Flap!"

"Flap!"

Ye Xiwen's huge golden wings were fluttering crazily. Wind and thunder were sweeping across like a rampaging dragon. It seemed as if a rainstorm was about to arrive. Endless thunderstorms gathered, and began to pour down towards Emperor Chen from above... just like raindrops.

"Bang!" the wind and thunder pounded on that golden lion. It struck on its body, and charred a portion of it. The golden lion didn't sustain serious injuries as a result of this attack. However, the force of the lightning had left its body a bit numb. It became sluggish for a short moment as a result of this. However, that 'short moment' was enough for Ye Xiwen.

The wind and thunder were present everywhere in the sky. And, they suddenly pounded on the golden lion upon Ye Xiwen's command.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

An endless rain of heavenly thunders poured upon the bodies of the golden lion and Emperor Chen. And, the impact thereof had left them in a difficult situation!

Chapter 459: Suppresses Emperor Chen in the Fight

These wind and thunder storms had arrived in a huge quantity. They weren't too powerful. However, the quantity was extremely huge. In fact, they seemed like a torrential downpour. The golden lion's speed was very high. It appeared like a golden lightning as it moved. However, the problem was that the scope of Ye Xiwen's stretched devil wings was too broad. In fact, they were like two huge golden clouds. Emperor Chen and the golden lion were unable to get out of its range in such a short period of time as a result. So, they were forced in a somewhat difficult situation. They didn't sustain severe injuries. However, this had left them extremely depressed.

Suddenly, two golden lights flashed. Ye Xiwen finally opened his eyes. Then, a loud and sharp piercing 'shua' sound reverberated out of the blue, and he moved into action. And, he disappeared in front of everyone's sight as a result.

People suddenly lost sight of Ye Xiwen as soon as this scene blossomed before their eyes. They had to condense their 'real elemental energy' in their eyes to enhance their vision. However, they were barely able to see his afterimage even then...

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen pressed down his palm. It pounded upon Emperor Chen, but it seemed as if a mountain was smashing down from the sky.

"Rumble!" Emperor Chen's movement wasn't slow either. In fact, he was even quicker than the golden lion. He promptly turned

around, and shot his lance upward to face the incoming attack.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's palm and Emperor Chen's lance collided. The sound of the collision of metals sounded. Everyone was so scared upon witnessing this scene that they almost fell down from their seats.

Everyone knew that Emperor Chen's lance was a sage tool. In fact, it was strong enough strong to pierce the void. It was exceptionally terrifying. It could even stab a sage expert to death.

However, a sound of collision between iron and gold had resounded when it collided with Ye Xiwen's palm. This indicated that Ye Xiwen's body was intrepid to the point of exaggeration. He had failed to break this lance into pieces, but his flesh had still managed to counterbalance the incredible might of this sage tool. Such kind of a body was intrepid beyond any limits.

He possessed such kind of a body. How could anybody be his opponent?!

Speed, strength, and physical toughness — he had perfected these attributes to the peak. It was sufficient to place him at the top among his peers. After all, Emperor Chen was ranked at the top because of his spatial ability.

Moreover, everyone had also witnessed Ye Xiwen's incredible speed. They could only see his figure on occasions even though they had enhanced their visions. Moreover, his physical toughness was so tyrannical that it had left them stunned. After all, his body

could be compared with a sage tool. He had clashed head-on with a sage tool. Such bodily strength had left everyone in awe.

Moreover, it was of pivotal importance to note that he also possessed insane strength. His attack had barely touched Emperor Chen's body, but the man's arm was still left to tremble from the shock. It was evident that this attack had left a decent effect on him. It could be said that Ye Xiwen's slap would've broken all the bones in the body of an average person, and would've left the said-person unable to stand up.

Many people realized that Emperor Chen's body was also extremely tyrannical. They hadn't realized it earlier. They were only attracted to his spatial ability before. His spatial ability had obscured everything else. However, one couldn't blame the others since he himself was dazzled by this spatial ability alone. He felt that many of his own characteristics and skills had become insignificant in front of this spatial ability.

Everyone else seemed to think so as well. It wasn't that they thought that he didn't possess any other skill. However, his spatial ability was too amazing.

However, his collision with Ye Xiwen had made them realized that his body was also extremely tyrannical. One must keep in mind that Ye Xiwen had defeated the Barbarian God's Real Body – Chi Tian – at a lightning speed.

This fight had confused them even more. After all, both of the individuals were insanely powerful.

"What kind of magical power is this?" An extreme greedy look flashed in the eyes of the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall when he saw Ye Xiwen's huge wings. His high cultivation level had allowed him to read Ye Xiwen's movements rather clearly. He had surpassed the great sage realm. So, ordinary magical powers and martial art techniques were unlikely to attract his attention. However, Ye Xiwen's devil wings had made him excited. He could tell that Ye Xiwen's magical power was truly outstanding. In fact, it had increased Ye Xiwen's speed to such a terrifying extent that many sage experts couldn't match his current speed. Fortunately, his opponent was a tyrannical expert like Emperor Chen; he also possessed extremely fast speed. Otherwise, it would have been a child's play for Ye Xiwen to kill an ordinary person at his current speed.

Therefore, this Lord's speed would also advance by leaps and bounds if he could get hold of this magical power. Even his strength would increase enormously if that were to happen!

The Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave was keeping a close eye on Ye Xiwen's body. Several people had been stunned when they had seen how Ye Xiwen had tackled the sage tool. Even an expert like him was no exception — despite the fact that he had surpassed the great sage realm. And, that's because he had come to realize that Ye Xiwen's body was probably more tyrannical than the Barbarian God's Real Body. Moreover, it wasn't a question of the disparity in martial power. He knew that one couldn't possibly clash with a sage tool whilst still being at semi-sage realm. In fact, even the most frightening Barbarian God's Real Body couldn't achieve this feat. Someone had once tried to break a sage tool with bare hands after they had become a sage expert. However, that had happened a long time ago.

He had always taken that to be a mere legend. However, he had come to realize that there's always someone out there who's better. Similarly, Ye Xiwen's cultivated body was probably more tyrannical than the Barbarian God's Real Body.

He got very excited as he realized this. One must know that these southern barbarian forces had risen to influence by relying on their strong physiques. And, the possession of such an extremely powerful body meant that Ye Xiwen must also possess some kind of a secret body technique. And, this had attracted his attention far more than the devil wings ever could.

He might rise above all others in the ensuing-war among Southern Barbarian Forces if he could obtain such a body!

One needed to pay a huge price to cultivate the Barbarian God's Real Body. Moreover, one would also require the 'Flaming Sun Real Water'. But, it seemed like Ye Xiwen must've faced far lesser difficulties. After all, it was evident that Ye Xiwen had cultivated his body to such an extent on his own. And, that trace of astonishment on the face of the Supreme Lord of the True Martial University had made this fact overly obvious. This meant that even he didn't know anything about Ye Xiwen's physique. Therefore, Ye Xiwen must've cultivated this physique one his own.

Ye Xiwen had cultivated such a physique alone. So, this Lord would be able to nurture several people with physiques like Ye Xiwen's if he were to put the entire resources of the Fire Cloud Cave into cultivating physiques. And, that would easily make-up for the loss of Chi Tian's talent.

Both these individuals had revealed their hidden abilities in this fight. For example, Emperor Chen's tyrannical body had unexpectedly got exposed. In addition, Ye Xiwen had never revealed such incredible speed and astonishing magical abilities in the past. Even the people of their own sects didn't know that they possessed such abilities.

It's instinctual for people to keep their secret abilities hidden... until they are forced to reveal. Their opponents hadn't been able to compel them to display their full potential so far. Perhaps it could be said that they didn't feel the need to use their hidden powers. However, they had unleashed their powers without any hesitation in the face of tyrannical experts like each other.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen was extremely fast. He appeared like a golden flash to the eyes of the spectators. In fact, his speed would increase beyond unimaginable proportions whenever he'd flap his huge wings.

He continued to attack Emperor Chen in order to kill him. It seemed as if every palm attack of his' could break the heavens.

Emperor Chen didn't get the time to breathe in the face of Ye

Xiwen's quick and heavy attacks. In fact, it could be said that he had become tired of running for his life to no end.

It wasn't that Emperor Chen wasn't enough tyrannical. Rather, Ye Xiwen was far too powerful. Everyone felt that everything about Ye Xiwen had become tyrannical to an astonishing level... whether it was his strength, speed, or physical toughness. He could kill a heaven's pride expert in one slap with such tyrannical body. He wouldn't even need to use his 'real elemental energy' for that.

Ye Xiwen's speed had reached the extreme after he had launched the devil wings. In fact, the speed of lightning wasn't enough to describe his current speed. An average person couldn't even see him. In fact, even Emperor Chen could barely see him. He could somehow keep up... but that too with great difficulty.

Emperor Chen was able to react. However, he couldn't match Ye Xiwen's speed. Therefore, he had no option but to watch as Ye Xiwen assumed complete the control. He had no way to counter Ye Xiwen's attacks.

His body wasn't strong enough to contend against Ye Xiwen head-on. It was only strong enough to prevent itself from getting smashed in a moment's time.

The spectators with discerning eyes could see that Ye Xiwen would kill Emperor Chen if the fight continued like this.

"Ye Xiwen is extremely ferocious. Who could've thought that he would possess such abilities? Whether its speed, strength, or body

— it seems that he has grasped all the magical power techniques. And, these techniques are extremely difficult to understand in reality! How can he be so ferocious? How many adventures has he been on!?"

"Yeah! Even I was very optimistic about Emperor Chen earlier. After all, he possesses the spatial ability. However, I didn't expect that things would turn out like this. Ye Xiwen has completely suppressed him under his attacks. Emperor Chen is no match for him."

Such strength was extremely tyrannical. It was too scary!

Many believed that Emperor Chen's strength was also extremely tyrannical, and had no limits. In fact, his body and speed were both high-handed. Qin Wang didn't have any power to fight back when he had faced the repeated offensives, and he had gotten killed in the end. Therefore, Emperor Chen could be ranked at the top of the younger generation.

However, such an expert had been suppressed by Ye Xiwen. In fact, the man didn't even have the power to fight back.

"That's quite normal. Emperor Chen possesses tyrannical strength. However, he was mainly depending on his spatial ability. And, that's the reason why he hadn't revealed his true strength in the past. It doesn't matter how tyrannical Ye Xiwen is... he wouldn't have been able to match Emperor Chen's speed if Emperor Chen had revealed his spatial ability inside the microcosm. In fact, Emperor Chen wouldn't have been the one getting suppressed at this moment if that had come to happen.

Rather, Ye Xiwen would've been the one getting suppressed. And, Ye Xiwen's tyrannical strength would've been of no use if that scenario had unfolded!"

"Damn it! How can this Ye Xiwen be so lucky? This is simply despicable. Ye Xiwen would've been like a feather in front of Emperor Chen's spatial ability if the space of the 'Metropolis Martial Peak' wasn't so strongly strengthened!" a disciple of Muddy Sky Island complained in a rather unreconciled manner.

Chapter 460: An Unforeseen Event Happens!

The disciples of the other forces became somewhat speechless. They looked at this disciple of the Muddy Sky Island. Emperor Chen's superiority wasn't enough for him because the environment had suddenly become unfavourable for him? The situation was the same for the both of them. Emperor Chen had been restricted. However, it wasn't as if Ye Xiwen hadn't been restricted. He too couldn't attack extravagantly.

However, everyone had no choice but to admit that this situation was too advantageous for Ye Xiwen. The restrictions had been imposed on both of them. But, Emperor Chen's spatial ability had been restricted. There was also a restriction on Ye Xiwen, but it wasn't very evident.

This hadn't been seen as that overwhelming of a change in the beginning. However, nobody had anticipated that Ye Xiwen would possess such terrifying magical power, and that his speed would increase to the pinnacle. And, that too at a time when Emperor Chen's speed had been restricted to a great degree! Ye Xiwen's speed had increased significantly. Therefore, the restrictions of this space had turned out to be a good thing for Ye Xiwen.

"Lucky? Is this merely just good luck?" a True Martial University's disciple spoke-up with disdain, "Didn't you pay attention to Ye Xiwen's wisdom in battle? He didn't give the Twin Stars Brothers any chance to collaborate when he had fought them. And, he eventually stunned everyone by killing them quickly. Therefore, the contest which was supposed to be a bitter

struggle transformed into a one-sided battle. And, he has shattered the microcosm this time. Is it a case of 'Ye Xiwen's good luck or Emperor Chen's bad luck'? Is it that simple? Can't it be possible that Ye Xiwen might have planned to drag him to the Metropolis Martial Peak for the real fight?"

This True Martial University disciple had spoken of another possibility. Everyone held their breath as they heard this. Ye Xiwen's planning ability had transcended everyone's imagination if this disciple was correct!

He had thought of a good way to deal with the adverse situation in the midst of this fast-paced battle. He had transformed an unfavourable situation into a favourable one as a result. And, he would be considered dreadful if he had pre-planned this. Who could match such battle wisdom?

Of course, they didn't know that the restricted space had also affected Ye Xiwen. The principle of flight employed by his devil wings was very different from that of a bird's principle of flight. He must manipulate the principle of flight, but he must also do the same with the principle of space. The principle of space was also a very important part. He couldn't possibly manoeuvre-around at such speeds in the air without manipulating the principle of space.

The restriction on the spatial ability had turned out to be a big disaster for Emperor Chen. However, it didn't cause a small effect on Ye Xiwen either. Ye Xiwen had planned to go all-out while he'd compete against Emperor Chen. The opposite party could teleport-away in a flash, but Ye Xiwen had his plans to deal with him.

However, it suddenly seemed as if his plans weren't needed. It had become a lot easier to surround and kill Emperor Chen in this scenario. He didn't care whether it was fair or unfair to Emperor Chen. He didn't think about these things. Only an idiot would think about fair and unfair things in the middle of a battle.

A lot of things in this world were unfair. For example, Emperor Chen had challenged him to a fight without considering the fact that he had fought against the Twin Stars Brother a moment ago. Emperor Chen had forced him to fight without caring about whether it was fair or unfair. So, he could go to hell if he wanted to complain about the unfairness of the situation!

Ye Xiwen's eyes were only fixed on Emperor Chen at the moment. He wanted to kill Emperor Chen. He believed that Emperor Chen wouldn't have let go of a chance such as this to kill him!

"Inverting Ocean Seal!" Ye Xiwen's shout gave rise to a sonic boom. Suddenly, endless water-drops appeared in the sky behind Emperor Chen. The water droplets condensed into a vast ocean-like blue seal, and pounded towards Emperor Chen.

"Bang!" Emperor Chen didn't get the time to react. And, this attack pounded on his body. His hands had already become numb after having fought for so long. They weren't as flexible as before. They had been rendered lifeless by the shocks caused by Ye Xiwen's attacks during the course of fight.

Emperor Chen's armor got shattered into small pieces. This water-based attack had seemed feeble at first, but it had condensed

to form an extremely mighty attack.

It had broken his armor, and it had also badly injured his body. His flesh had been ruptured, and blood had started to splash out. His bones had also been exposed. In fact, he had nearly been crushed to death by Ye Xiwen.

"What? Emperor Chen has sustained injuries?" Everyone was startled. Emperor Chen had been suppressed and forced into a disadvantageous position by Ye Xiwen. However, being suppressed and sustaining injuries were completely different things. He had merely been suppressed by Ye Xiwen until this moment. However, he still had enough strength to hold his own. But, he had now sustained injuries. Such deep injuries indicated vulnerability... and the beginning of an inevitable defeat!

That's because these injuries would affect Emperor Chen's ability to react. The regeneration pace of Ye Xiwen's 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' was extremely fast. However, it still required some time to heal the injuries in moments of vulnerability times. Ye Xiwen would inevitably have his weak moments in the future. His 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' would certainly shorten his vulnerable moments to the minimum. However, that short period of time would be enough for some top-tier expert to give a decisive blow to him. However, Emperor Chen's secret healing technique wasn't as good as Ye Xiwen's.

Therefore, this time period was enough for Ye Xiwen to gain an upper hand, and give him a fatal blow.

"Emperor Chen, there is nothing left for you to say. It's time for

your death. I will send you on your way to the afterlife!" Ye Xiwen laughed and spoke. He couldn't help but laugh out loud when he saw that his biggest enemy was about to die at his hands. He had burst into laughter because of this strange and carefree feeling. In fact, he was dripping with delight. He suddenly had an illusion... he felt as if he was going to make a breakthrough.

People are often unable to make breakthroughs. This isn't limited to the fact that the accumulation of energy isn't enough. Instead, it's mainly because of the shackles on their spirits. This is the so-called case of the dilemma of the person who has his will shattered by someone. And, this shackles that person's spirit. These shackles are usually invisible, but they appear when the said-person confronts that 'someone' again. And, these invisible shackles strongly bind the-said person when that happens.

Ye Xiwen had been afraid of Emperor Chen since that time on the Demon Island. And, his spirit had been shackled by the invisible shackles of Emperor Chen ever since.

Generally, it's quite difficult for people to perceive these shackles. However, it is extremely dangerous. It can even evolve into the inner demons within one's heart, and might also obstruct one's cultivation thereafter. However, such shackles were also good since having inner demons was considered a good thing... but, only as long as one was capable of eradicating them in the future. One would then have a broad view of the world, but only as long as these shackles had been obliterated. They would get the same feeling that a blindfolded person gets when their blindfold is suddenly removed from over their eyes.

Ye Xiwen perceived the same kind of feeling at this moment. His cultivation hadn't made a breakthrough for a long time. But, he could faintly feel the signs of making a breakthrough at this moment. It was true that the quickest way to make a breakthrough was during a combat.

Ye Xiwen was laughing loudly, but he had become even more cautious. The closer one reaches to victory... the more one needs to be cautious! He wouldn't wish to lose the upper hand and suffer an unexpected defeat in the end. Such experience would be too hard to bear.

An 'Inverting Ocean Seal' condensed on top of Ye Xiwen's hand, and swept down towards Emperor Chen and the Golden Lion. It blotted-out the sky and covered the earth as it pounded upon them! It seemed as if this attack would kill Emperor Chen.

Emperor Chen and the Golden Lion were sent flying by the attack. However, they also got the opportunity to get away from Ye Xiwen's attack-range. They finally got the time to respite as a result.

"Roar!" the golden lion roared loudly. It opened its mouth like a sacrificial bowl. A seemingly endless amount of energy fluctuated inside its mouth. It transformed into a huge golden beam of light, and shot towards Ye Xiwen. Then, it collided with the 'Inverting Ocean Seal'.

"Rumble!" the collision emitted dazzling rays of light, and formed a ball of energy that exploded into a giant mushroom cloud. This mushroom cloud then rose up from the place of the collision. This

collision was like an atomic eruption, and had crushed the surrounding ground into fine powder.

That beam of light had gotten crushed between the ground and Ye Xiwen's 'Inverting Ocean Seal', and had burst into golden rays of light that had filled the entire sky. However, the seal had continued to sweep down from above.

"Rumble!" it pounded on the public square and smashed-open a massive crater. The spectators couldn't help but gasp. The space on top of the 'Metropolis Martial Peak' had been strengthened countless times. In other words, everything within the confines of this peak must have been strengthened several times. Moreover, that the public square was made-up of solid jade stone. It had also been protected with top-tier barrier formations. However, Ye Xiwen's 'Inverting Ocean Seal' had opened a huge crater in it. The terrifying might of the 'Inverting Ocean Seal' was clearly visible. A person probably wouldn't survive this attack... even if he were to have nine lives to achieve this feat.

This seal technique was absolutely dreadful. They had never seen such a terrifying seal technique. It seemed as if a god had imparted this technique.

Everyone understood what kind of attack Emperor Chen had just faced. Even a top expert like him didn't have the power to fight back when faced with Ye Xiwen's attack since he was battered and exhausted. So, he didn't have any way out.

It wasn't that Emperor Chen was too weak. Rather, Ye Xiwen was far too powerful.

"Where's Emperor Chen!" Smoke and dust had scattered. Sharp sighted people tried, but couldn't spot Emperor Chen. It seemed as if he had disappeared into thin air. Ye Xiwen's attack was very terrifying. However, it couldn't have annihilated Emperor Chen on an atomic level after having struck him. The remains of his body must've remained still. However, they couldn't see any trace of him at the moment. Even his golden lion had disappeared without a trace!

Ye Xiwen felt that his attack hadn't actually hit Emperor Chen. In fact, he had clearly felt a spatial fluctuation, and had felt that Emperor Chen had teleported away.

[How's this possible? He can use his teleportation ability here as well?!]

Ye Xiwen was kind of terrified in his heart. He didn't know how Emperor Chen had escaped. Had he been able to use his spatial ability even in this situation?! However, Ye Xiwen had become even more vigilant because Emperor Chen might appear at any place if he could use his spatial ability here. And, this was extremely dangerous for Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen condensed his 'real elemental energy' in his eyes, and opened his 'discernment vision'. He was paying absolute attention to spot any fluctuations in the surrounding space. He had also swept out his 'divine sense'. So, he was prepared to sense Emperor Chen's presence anywhere and anytime.

"Ye Xiwen, it's over now!" an ice-cold and merciless voice resounded.

Chapter 461: Strikes Back

"Ye Xiwen, it's over now!" an ice-cold voice said in a ruthless manner as a figure suddenly appeared behind Ye Xiwen. Emperor Chen was seated upright on the golden lion. His lance pierced the vast sky like a dragon. It issued a shrill piercing sound as it swept towards Ye Xiwen's back, and it seemed as if it would pierce his heart.

Emperor Chen's body didn't look in a miserable condition anymore. It was evident that his injuries had recovered in this short period of time.

Ye Xiwen had never thought that he would accidentally obtain a secret technique such as the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique'. Similarly, his opponent had also had his own share of adventures. So, he must also have obtained an extremely marvellous healing technique... even if wasn't as good as the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique'.

This was bad for Ye Xiwen in this situation. Who would be able to kill Emperor Chen if he could go into hiding to heal his injuries? In fact, it wouldn't be incorrect to say that he was almost standing at the position of invincibility because of his spatial ability. He was very troublesome. The spatial ability was possessed by the golden lion; not him. However, what difference would it make?

Ye Xiwen had racked his brain to come up with a strategy in order to drag Emperor Chen to the public square of the Metropolis Martial Peak. Wasn't had meant to restrict Emperor Chen's spatial ability?

That's correct. The fact is that breaking the microcosm was also one of his strategies. Otherwise, Ye Xiwen would've been in an extremely disadvantageous situation in front of an opponent like Emperor Chen who possessed the spatial ability. Ye Xiwen could also shuttle back and forth in the space if his devil wings had been perfected to the top layer. However, that was a matter for the future. Ye Xiwen wanted to practice the devil wings to such an extent that he could break through the bindings of space at will. However, he still had to go a long way to achieve that.

He didn't have any way to deal with Emperor Chen's spatial ability at the moment. Restricting Emperor Chen's spatial ability was very necessary for him because this fight might turn into a bitter struggle if he couldn't do that. He was confident that Emperor Chen couldn't kill him. Therefore, it would become an extremely long confrontation if he couldn't kill Emperor Chen either.

He didn't wish for this to happen. He believed that Emperor Chen must be thinking of killing him. So, why mustn't he try to kill Emperor Chen as well? Therefore, he must think of a method to kill Emperor Chen. Only then would he be at ease!

Ye Xiwen had planned how he would face Emperor Chen before this unexpected fight had begun. He had never looked down on his opponent... unlike Emperor Chen had. In fact, Ye Xiwen hadn't taken him lightly. Relatively speaking, he was more wary of Emperor Chen than Emperor Chen was of him.

Emperor Chen had never looked him eye to eye before this battle.

He had always looked down on Ye Xiwen. However, Ye Xiwen considered Emperor Chen as his biggest enemy in the present generation. And, his valuation of Emperor Chen had increased further when Emperor Chen had revealed the spatial ability.

Ye Xiwen had thought of many ways to restrict Emperor Chen's spatial ability. However, he couldn't find any concrete method. After all, he wasn't a great sage expert. The great sage experts could reinforce the surrounding space to stop the enemy from coming closer to them. So, Ye Xiwen eventually thought of a method, and dragged Emperor Chen to the public square of the Metropolis Martial Peak. The conflagration of this battle had been brought down to the main world. Things would become extremely simple for Ye Xiwen if he could restrict Emperor Chen's spatial ability. Then, even the tyrannical Emperor Chen wouldn't be a match for him.

Everything so far had happened as per his expectations. Emperor Chen had become like a crippled person. One could say that one of his arms had been broken since his spatial ability had been restricted. He could only resist Ye Xiwen's attacks as a result. However, he didn't have the power to fight back. And, he wasn't a match for Ye Xiwen when it came to real strength.

Ye Xiwen had condensed 1000 dao principles. Emperor Chen wasn't far behind him, but there was a difference of heaven and earth between their strengths.

Ye Xiwen had reached perfection in the semi-sage realm.

However, things that happened afterwards had gone beyond his

expectation.

"Emperor Chen has appeared!" someone shouted in alarm. It seemed as if this person had already seen Ye Xiwen getting hit in advance, and blood had already splashed out of his body thereafter. Emperor Chen's sudden appearance – after having disappeared suddenly a while ago – had stunned everyone. He could travel back and forth in the space of the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'. This ability was far too terrifying.

"Ye Xiwen is screwed. Nobody can be a match for our Emperor Chen since he has regained his spatial ability. Ye Xiwen is nothing more than a trash before him as matters stand!" a Muddy Sky Island's disciple burst into laughter and spoke. They had become quite depressed when they had seen Ye Xiwen unceasingly suppress Emperor Chen. However, they suddenly burst into laughter as they saw Emperor Chen's counterattack.

"Clang!" a loud sound of the collision of iron and gold metal resounded along with an explosion. But, blood hadn't splashed out of Ye Xiwen body as everyone had previously imagined. Rather, he had avoided danger at the most crucial moment with a sudden thrust of his palm. His palm transformed into a huge dragon claw, and went up to face that sage-level lance.

"Rumble!" The collision between the two sides had seemed like the collision between two mega stars. It was the kind of clash that would leave both sides shattered. A huge explosion occurred along with the emission of boundless rays of light. Endless blast waves and energy storms swept out in all directions. Everything in a vast range had been annihilated by this blast; even the air wasn't an

exception to this. It was an extremely dreadful scene.

"Clang!" suddenly, a sword's cry resounded. A huge long sword suddenly appeared in Ye Xiwen's hand. The 'sword energy' soared in the sky. It sweep across boundless divine beams, and suddenly pounded towards Emperor Chen to chop him.

"Bang!" this long sword cut-apart that boundless storm, and struck Emperor Chen.

"Poof!" blood splashed out from Emperor Chen's body, and rose 300 feet in the air. He snorted painfully, and disappeared before everyone's eyes.

Everyone had been holding their breath since the moment Emperor Chen had appeared. And, they finally let out their breath when they saw Emperor Chen disappear again. The sounds of inhaling and exhaling resounded everywhere as a result. Everything had been said long ago. However, all this had happened in a flash.

Everyone had held their breath the moment Emperor Chen had suddenly appeared. This was because they had anticipated that Emperor Chen would pierce Ye Xiwen's heart, and insta-kill Ye Xiwen... just like he had done with Qin Wang.

After all, Qin Wang's strength wasn't bad either. However, he had been defeat instantly. Emperor Chen hadn't spent a bit of his strength, but had managed to defeat him in a moment. And, this had left a deep impression in everyone's heart. Therefore,

everyone had thought that Ye Xiwen would be defeated as soon as Emperor Chen would demonstrate his spatial ability.

Ye Xiwen had also showed tyrannical strength, but nobody was optimistic about him when it came to fighting with Emperor Chen.

However, everybody realized that Ye Xiwen was too tyrannical once the real fight started. And, his speed was extremely high; this fact was even more important. He obviously didn't have the means to prevent Emperor Chen's spatial ability. However, he was fast enough to ensure that he could retaliate before he got hit by Emperor Chen's surprise attacks. Ye Xiwen might not be able to land a fatal blow on him. However, this passive fighting style would also be quite effective.

It turned out that Emperor Chen had sustained injuries as a result of this attack. Everyone was dumbstruck. They didn't expect that Ye Xiwen would injure Emperor Chen even though he had revealed the spatial ability.

"This outcome is beyond everyone's imagination. Who would've guessed that this would come to happen?" someone exclaimed.

"Yeah! It's an extremely thrilling fight. It's changing its course every now and then. Everyone had thought that Emperor Chen would gain upper hand since the start. However, he fell into Ye Xiwen's trap, and has been forced into a disadvantageous position. Ye Xiwen has played him quite miserably!" someone acknowledged.

Emperor Chen would've been thoroughly defeated by Ye Xiwen if he hadn't displayed his spatial ability at the last moment. After all, Ye Xiwen had displayed an extremely terrifying combat strength.

Nobody had thought that Emperor Chen wouldn't be able to suppress Ye Xiwen even after he had displayed his spatial ability. Moreover, they had never anticipated that Ye Xiwen would still be the first one to land a blow, and injure Emperor Chen again. This outcome had left everyone in shock. In fact, they simply couldn't accept it.

"This Ye Xiwen is far too powerful. Even a guy like Emperor Chen can't suppress him with his spatial ability," someone spoke up.

"Ye Xiwen is far too strong. Look at his wings. I don't know what kind of magical ability this is. But, his wings are too terrifying... and ridiculously fast. Isn't it some kind of an ancient magical ability? This Ye Xiwen is very lucky!" someone had guessed how many magical abilities Ye Xiwen must've obtained to turn so ridiculously strong. This person obviously became very envious.

A person could be on their way to be ranked as a heaven's pride expert if they could obtain even one of the magical abilities that Ye Xiwen possessed. Not to mention that so many of these magical abilities had concentrated together in the hands of one person. So, it wasn't surprising that Ye Xiwen had become so strong.

Ye Xiwen didn't relax after he injured Emperor Chen. He knew that Emperor Chen was hiding within the space, and was waiting for his injuries to heal. However, knowing this was also useless. Everyone knew this, but this knowledge was still useless.

It seemed as if Ye Xiwen would tear the space, and burst into the subspace. However, that would result in his body getting torn into pieces by the chaos energy. Even the great sage experts wouldn't dare to do that because the chaos energy was too frightening.

The rumours suggested that the chaos energy was the mother-energy of everything. In other words, all things in the Ten Thousand Worlds had evolved out from the chaos energy. An almighty had created this universe in the chaos. And, this universe had come to be known as Ten Thousand Worlds. This explains how the chaos energy had become incredibly famous as the mother energy of everything, and how tyrannical this energy was in reality. A person could only walk inside it unhampered, but only if they possessed tyrannical strength. However, it would be a dead end for a person of Ye Xiwen's strength if he were to dare to go in. In fact, he would die instantly, and his body would be reduced to dust.

However, people who possessed spatial ability could freely travel back and forth in the chaos. Of course, this was because they had an innate affinity for space. So, the power of space would protect them from getting eroded by the chaos.

Some special physiques could also move in the chaos freely. However, the people with such special physiques were very rare, and had natural affinity for chaos energy since birth. They could even command the chaos energy to attack when they faced a powerful opponent. And, the lower the opponent's cultivation... the scarier it would get for them. That's because the people with lower cultivation held lesser resistance towards chaos energy. So, this scenario was very dreadful for them.

Ye Xiwen knew how dreadful the chaos energy was. So, he didn't dare to approach it... even though he possessed the 'Gilded Tyrant Form'.

(To be continued).

Chapter 462: He Possesses 1000 Dao Principles!

He wasn't afraid of being infected by small amounts of chaos energy. However, he would die if he were to burst into the chaos.

Therefore, he must be extremely cautious. Emperor Chen might appear at any time. And, Emperor would've recovered to his peak condition by the time he would re-appear. So, he would give a fatal blow as soon as he would re-appear.

Therefore, this fight would drag-on indefinitely if Ye Xiwen couldn't kill Emperor Chen sooner.

"This may turn into a long protracted fight!" one of the spectators observed, "Ye Xiwen can't stay this vigilant for a long time. And, Emperor Chen can't continue like this either. He can't remain hidden inside the chaos for very long!"

Emperor Chen could escape inside the sub-space since he possessed the spatial ability. However, he couldn't do it for very long unless he was a devil god who had lived in the chaos during the chaos era. Those who had bathed in the sacred lake a few times could also achieve this feat. However, only these aforementioned people could stay longer in the chaos than those with spatial ability.

"Whoosh!" Emperor Chen re-appeared on the right side of Ye Xiwen. He looked somewhat fierce. A murderous look flashed in his eyes. He brandished his lance, and it released endless divine

beams. They beams swept across the sky. They then crashed down like a huge star. This spectacle looked extremely terrifying.

Blood-red rays of light erupted from the body of the golden lion. The skin on his body had begun to crack slightly. In fact, veins had started to pop out of its flesh. Its face had turned extremely grim. It seemed as if it was enduring unbearable pain.

"Rumble!" The lance issued boundless aura. It seemed as if a god had raised his lance. Emperor Chen's aura had restored to its peak state.

"Rumble!" Ye Xiwen raised his long sword to welcome the incoming attack. The long sword collided with the lance, and set-off boundless energy storms. The white-jade stage under their feet gradually began to disintegrate. An endless amount of debris was flung around as a result, and the surrounding air curved and distorted.

Everyone became terrified when they saw this scene. The bodies of the disciples of younger generation had turned ice-cold. These two individuals possessed very formidable strength. Who could contend against them in such a bloody battle of life and death? Both of them were extremely intrepid. And, everyone was scared to see them.

Everyone compared themselves with these two individuals, but they felt that their bodies had turned cold. In fact, it was a hair-raising feeling of terror.

Ye Xiwen condensed a seal attack. And, the ‘Inverting Ocean Seal’ poured down towards Emperor Chen to crush him.

Ye Xiwen had used the same-old formidable attacks. ‘Buried Sword Secrets’, the ‘Inverting Ocean Seal’ – these were very frightening martial arts. Each of them could scare a person to death. And, these attacks had unleashed an incredible power in the hands of Ye Xiwen at this time.

‘Buried Sword Secrets’ could bury anything; the heaven included. So, what was a mere human being? It could bury the heaven, bury the earth, bury a person, and bury all mortal creatures once it had been practiced to the peak. One sword strike could eliminate all living things in its path! It looked like an ordinary sword attack that didn’t carry an outstanding ‘imposing aura’. However, it had broken Emperor Chen’s defence with an irresistible force.

The ‘Inverting Ocean Seal’ smashed down as well. It was a dreadful seal technique. The ‘Inverting Ocean Seal’ and ‘Hanshan Seal’ were completely different. The ‘Hanshan Seal’ contained brute force. So, it would carry irresistible force while it would smash down on someone. However, the ‘Inverting Ocean Seal’ was different from the ‘Hanshan Seal’. It was gentle like seawater. It was kind and soft like the steady flow of water. However, it was also inwardly sinister, and could bring about a destructive flood. So, it was a much more profound attack when compared to the ‘Hanshan Seal’. It coupled strength and gentleness!

The dreadful great seal smashed down. It appeared as if a boundless ocean had been overturned. The steadiness of this attack

was very scary.

Emperor Chen raised his lance to resist. However, he felt an unimaginable force being transferred into his hand through his lance. His hand almost broke-off. The muscles in his hand exploded and spattered along with his blood. Everyone got scared when they saw this.

Emperor Chen had already tasted loss once. So, he couldn't possibly repeat the same mistake again. He dodged sideways to avoid the attack. Then, he transformed into a yellow light, and disappeared inside the space.

Ye Xiwen wasn't worried this time. He revealed faint a smile on his face on the contrary. He had finally found his opponent's weakness. The golden lion had already overused its ability. So, its body would collapse very soon as a result. Travelling back and forth in the space in the restricted space of the 'Metropolis Martial Peak' must've been a very strenuous task for the golden lion despite the fact that it possessed the spatial ability. In fact, it must've pushed itself to perform these sneak attacks.

"It's not good. I'm afraid that Emperor Chen may not be able to last long at this rate! Ye Xiwen possesses a very sharp eyesight." Many sage-level core disciples were present among the spectators. Everyone knew what level of people they were. They could clearly see that Emperor Chen had been forced into a corner. In fact, he might not be able to use the spatial ability for long. In other words, he would be the one to collapse if he couldn't kill Ye Xiwen soon. And, it would be of no use even if he were to escape into the space... because he would be torn apart by the chaos once the

golden lion were to perish. He was running out of time as the matter stood.

The Lord of the Muddy Sky Island had already become nervous atop the tall platform. He wasn't nervous at first since he was very confident about Emperor Chen. He believed that Emperor Chen would defeat Ye Xiwen. However, he realized that he was overconfident about Emperor Chen after having watched the fight. Ye Xiwen's tyranny had gone far beyond his imagination.

"It's impossible. Emperor Chen has condensed 999 dao principles. And, each of these principles is at least ten times thicker than that of an ordinary person. He can be considered at the peak in the younger generation with such strength. One doesn't even need to include the spatial ability in this equation. Then, why does he seem so vulnerable in front Ye Xiwen?" the Lord of the Muddy Sky Island exclaimed in disbelief. He had confidence on Emperor Chen at the start of the fight. However, that confidence hadn't sources from his spatial ability alone.

Emperor Chen's spatial ability was his hidden trump card. He had never revealed this ability before. Therefore, even the Lord of this Island didn't know about this. The reason behind such confidence was Emperor Chen's inherent tyrannical strength. He had condensed 999 dao principles. And, each of these principles was at least ten times thicker than that of an ordinary person. Therefore, calling him invincible in the semi-sage realm wouldn't be an overstatement. This was the main reason behind the Lord's confidence. Even someone who had the same strength as Emperor Chen wouldn't be able to prevail over him. It'd be a tie at the most. However, Emperor Chen looked very vulnerable in front of Ye Xiwen. What was going on?

"What the hell is this? What's going on?" Everyone was perplexed; especially the disciples of the Muddy Sky Island. They had seen Emperor Chen's might in the past. Moreover, Emperor Chen hadn't even revealed the spatial ability back then. However, he had defeated each of his opponents, and had earned himself the title of the Undisputed King of East Sea. He had achieved that by relying on his invincible strength alone; nothing else.

That fight between him and Qin Wang had been very devastating. However, everyone believed that Emperor Chen would kill Qin Wang even if they would engage in a bitter struggle. Both of them had condensed 999 dao principles. However, if Qin Wang was elite among elites — then Emperor Chen was the king of kings.

However, Ye Xiwen hadn't used some shameful tricks. He had suppressed Emperor Chen's counterattack by depending on his own strength. And, such strength was truly dreadful! Such intrepid strength didn't look like that of a semi-sage expert. In fact, it seemed as if Emperor Chen was fighting against a sage expert since he didn't have enough power to fight back.

"Has Ye Xiwen reached the sage realm?" a bold disciple speculated.

"That's impossible. Ye Xiwen doesn't possess the unique aura of a sage expert. He's still in the semi-sage realm. He hasn't entered the sage realm yet!" a sage-level core disciple shook his head and replied. The sage experts were very susceptible towards the unique aura of the sage realm. Therefore, a sage expert couldn't conceal

his strength from another sage expert even if he had suppressed his true power.

It's like... an adult can't become a child no matter how much they pretend to be one. An adult will always look like an adult even if one would chop their legs and shorten their height to make it equivalent to that of a child...

The semi-sage experts used preliminary principles. However, the principles of the semi-sage experts were disordered and unorganized. There was no connection between each principle. However, this wasn't the case with sage experts. The principles of the sage experts were scattered, but not unorganized. A mysterious and inexorable force kept the magical symbols of these principles bound together. And, these principles would come into play together as soon as an attack was launched by a sage expert. It would carry endless might compared to a semi-sage expert's attack since the principles would act one at a time in the case of the latter. And, this difference was even greater than the one between cloud and mud.

However, Ye Xiwen's principles didn't appear to be bounded together. They still looked somewhat unorganized and disordered.

"So how's this possible?" someone asked doubtfully. How could Ye Xiwen be so powerful?

Ye Xiwen knew that Emperor Chen had escaped into the sub-space. He also knew that he could slowly push Emperor Chen towards his death by passing time. However, he couldn't become careless with it, and he couldn't delay too much.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen finally decided against concealing his true power. Thus, his principles began to soar into the sky one after another. Then, they began to twine around him.

"900!"

"997!"

"998!"

"999!"

"1000... What? How's this possible!?"

Ye Xiwen's principles soared into the sky, and began to revolve around him. Someone counted the number of principles on his body, but the count reached 1000 dao principles. That person thought that he must've made some mistake. So, he counted again. However, he still found out the count to be at 1000 dao principles.

The gasping sounds started to resound one after another. Everyone believed that 999 dao principles was the absolute upper-limit in the semi-sage realm for a human expert. However, Ye Xiwen had condensed 1000 dao principles! This had gone beyond everyone's imagination.

"How's this possible?!" Everyone was shocked. The Lord of the

Muddy Sky Island stood up from his seat. Little to nothing could've moved him this much when one take his cultivation into consideration. However, he had been frightened to such an extent that he had jumped up from his seat.

"He actually has 1000!" The Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall also saw this scene. A strong murderous intention flickered in his eyes... apart from the obviously shocked look. [This is the so-called matter of 'something so abnormal can only be a demon's doing'. But, this evil genius isn't even one of my subordinates... So, I will have to find a way to eradicate him.]

An unfathomable 'killing intention' flashed in the eyes of the Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave, the Lord of Muddy Sky Island, and the other experts of the various other big forces even though these 'other forces' hadn't participated in this competition.

Chapter 463: Emperor Chen Dies!

They found it inconceivable to know that Ye Xiwen had condensed 1000 dao principles. They believed that condensing 999 dao principles was the limit. However, he had condensed 1000 dao principles. Such strength could scare a person to death!

This had already exceeded their expectations. A champion would emerge in every hundred years. However, it was quite difficult for those people to pose a threat to a person of the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's rank. None of the previous champions had made him feel a sense of crisis.

After all, talent was one thing. And, smoothly growing to such an altitude was another. However, his 'killing intention' had risen very steeply after he had realized that Ye Xiwen had condensed 1000 dao principles. In fact, the 'murderous intention' was clearly visible in his eyes.

He had a premonition in his mind that a person like Ye Xiwen could pose enormous threat to the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall in the future if they ignored him and allowed him to grow up.

The Supreme Lord would've discovered his unconcealed 'killing intention' on ordinary days. However, he was also in shock at this time. He obviously hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen had condensed 1000 dao principles. Only sage experts could accomplish this feat. In fact, 1000 dao principles was the beginning of the sage realm.

Ye Xiwen had 1000 dao principles, but his 1000 dao principles and a sage expert's 1000 dao principles were two entirely different things. A sage expert's 1000 dao principles would be scattered, but not disorganized. Moreover, the overall might of these principles would be endless. Therefore, the same 1000 dao principles would be far more tyrannical than those of Ye Xiwen's.

This was the precise reason that had made him realize that Ye Xiwen hadn't made the breakthrough into the sage realm yet. However, this fact was even more stunning. It wouldn't have been strange for him if Ye Xiwen had become a sage expert. Moreover, he was also very surprised by Ye Xiwen's growth speed. These juniors of the younger generation had merely begun their cultivation journey as far as he was concerned. So, it didn't matter if they were a bit quick or a bit slower. One would be able to catch up with the others as long as they could come across some fortuitous adventures. However, Ye Xiwen had accomplished this in the semi-sage realm itself. This showed that Ye Xiwen might have astonishing potential... a potential which he wasn't aware of...

His vision gradually turned resolute as he thought of this.

Ye Xiwen hadn't heard people's comments. However, he felt that many tyrannical gazes had been sweeping over his body since the moment he had released his 1000 dao principles. In fact, he felt as if these knife-like sharp gazes would cut-open wounds in his body.

In fact, he believed that these gazes would've been enough to kill him if he weren't inside the True Martial University.

However, he had already thought about this at the time when he had decided to reveal his 1000 dao principles. He knew what he wanted. He wanted to settle Emperor Chen's matter; once and for all. And, he didn't wish to delay any further. So, he must use his entire strength to kill Emperor Chen.

A crazy idea had secretly popped-up in his heart. He knew that many forces would wish to get rid of him soon after he would reveal his true strength.

He didn't believe in the saying that 'a tall tree attracts the strong winds'. However, that very same proverb also spoke that those very-trees tend to grow even stronger and faster after they've survived through the rainstorm. And, they become far superior to the plants which have grown in the safety of a greenhouse.

He wanted to take advantage of these external strong winds in order to temper himself and become even more tyrannical!

Let the storm be even more violent!

He felt that the world before his eyes had suddenly become much clearer after he had released his full strength. Many principles had remained hidden thus far, but they had unfolded themselves before his eyes at this time.

Ye Xiwen noticed that a golden ray of light was flickering in front of his eyes. It appeared like a golden strand of hair that was floating in the sky. It was even issuing slight fluctuations of spatial power.

Could it be that the golden lion was setting the coordinates with the help of these golden hairs?

Ye Xiwen's eyes lit up. Suddenly, everything became clear in front of his eyes. He had been thinking that one must possess spatial coordinates in order to travel back and forth in the space since the chaos flowed in the sub-space. One may take a small step into the sub-space. However, they might arrive at an unknown place when they would reappear in the main space.

It was also possible to get lost inside the flowing chaos as a result.

A powerhouse wouldn't need this kind of a positioning system because they could see the main space from the sub-space. However, it should've been impossible for this immature golden lion to achieve that in the restricted space of the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen had been wondering about what the golden lion had been using for fixing the coordinates. And, he realized what that thing was when he saw the golden hair.

"Whoosh!" Emperor Chen suddenly reappeared. But, Ye Xiwen was already prepared. In fact, he noticed that the hair of the golden lion issued a spatial array at the spot where Emperor Chen had appeared.

"I see!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. He brandished his sword. The 'sword energy' soared into the sky like a rainbow, and instantly

swept down like a giant golden dragon.

Emperor Chen disappeared hastily as soon as he saw that Ye Xiwen had discovered him.

"This battle is already decided. It will be very difficult for Emperor Chen to make a comeback even though he possesses the spatial ability. It's not that he's not enough strong. Rather, Ye Xiwen is extremely powerful. 1000 dao principles in semi-sage realm! I've never heard of this!" someone said regretfully. Everyone in the surroundings looked at him. He turned out to be a disciple of the 'Muddy Sky Island'. He had lost his confidence on Emperor Chen. His expression had made it evident that he had been stunned by Ye Xiwen.

"Yeah. Ye Xiwen has constantly maintained himself at his peak condition. His secret healing technique is also exceptional. He doesn't even need to keep himself at his peak state for a long time. He only needs to do it for a bit longer than Emperor Chen. Emperor Chen can't go on like this for long. He'll get exhausted soon. So, he must attack with the entirety of his strength, and as early as possible. Otherwise, he may not need to attack Ye Xiwen later since he'll die inside the space's chaos!" someone had clearly understood what this scene represented.

"Emperor Chen's strength is on the level of previous champions. He would've won if he hadn't encountered a freak like Ye Xiwen. All I can say that he's very unlucky!"

Ye Xiwen suddenly moved to the middle of the arena for some unknown reason. Then, he brandished his long sword, and

unleashed the 'Buried Heaven Sword' attack. A seemingly endless sword light burst out as a result. The attack spread in mid-air, and went straight towards an empty spot.

The spectators were baffled by this. After all, Ye Xiwen had acted like some crazy guy who had issued the sword attack towards an empty spot where no one was present.

The space suddenly began to fluctuate violently after Ye Xiwen launched the attack. Then, Emperor Chen's figure reappeared in front the sword attack.

Emperor Chen realized that a giant sword was already present in front of him as soon as he appeared. His complexion turned pale as a result. He didn't understand how his whereabouts had been ascertained. How was it possible? How had Ye Xiwen discovered his whereabouts?

"Puchi!" Emperor Chen didn't get enough time to think. Ye Xiwen's long sword had already cut into his shoulder. Emperor Chen's body was extremely intrepid, and could be compared with metals and stones. However, it was like butter in front of this dreadful 'sword intention', and got cut as a result.

Blood splashed out, and showered down to the ground. Each drop of blood opened a small pit in the ground. This scene was exceptionally terrifying.

Emperor Chen's entire arm had been chopped off. It had seemed that his entire body would be cut into two halves by Ye Xiwen's

sword. However, he had snorted eerily and had maneuvered his body to shift sideway in order to avoid this fatal sword strike at that critical moment.

However, his entire arm had still been cut-off by Ye Xiwen. His blood was gushing out like a fountain. Emperor Chen's complexion had turned pale. He promptly urged his golden lion, and disappeared into the space once again.

This entire scene had taken place in a split second. No one had anticipated that they would see such a scene. An arm of the incomparably tyrannical Emperor Chen had been chopped-off by Ye Xiwen's sword.

Moreover, this hadn't even been the most surprising spectacle for most people. They were mostly surprised by the fact that Ye Xiwen had ascertained Emperor Chen's whereabouts in advance. One must know that Emperor Chen's spatial ability hadn't been able to take advantage of Ye Xiwen so far because Ye Xiwen's reaction-speed was fast enough. In fact, Ye Xiwen's attacks would always impact first even though he would attack second.

However, it was different this time. Everyone had seen that Ye Xiwen had attacked first. Ye Xiwen had brandished his sword first. Then, Emperor Chen had appeared right at that spot. In fact, it had seemed as if both of them were coordinating with each other. It was as if Emperor Chen had presented himself before Ye Xiwen's sword so that Ye Xiwen could kill him. It seemed as if both of them had sparred together many a times. Ye Xiwen had brandished his sword, and Emperor Chen had voluntarily appeared before it to get chopped off.

Everyone obviously wouldn't think that they were coordinating with each other. So, there was only one possibility. And, that was that Ye Xiwen had seen through Emperor Chen's whereabouts. In fact, he might have predicted it in advance. This was extremely dreadful.

The spatial ability was the most dreadful ability because one could appear and disappear in an unpredictable fashion with the help of this ability. A person with spatial ability could easily hide inside the sub-space, and could then look for the most appropriate opportunity to attack.

However, Emperor Chen suddenly appeared defenceless in front of Ye Xiwen since he had unexpectedly lost the advantage of this ability.

There wasn't any suspense left in this battle.

Ye Xiwen suddenly found a tiny golden hair floating away at an astonishing speed at this time. So, he realized that Emperor Chen must be trying to escape.

Emperor Chen had repeatedly faced defeats against Ye Xiwen. However, he was still very strong. So, it would become very troublesome for Ye Xiwen if he managed to escape.

Ye Xiwen decided against waiting any further. He shouted loudly. The 'Heavenly Source Mirror' within his body suddenly released an astonishing blood column. The scarlet energy began to boil, and

flooded within Ye Xiwen's body. Then, the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' integrated into his body. And, he felt that his entire body had started to brim with power.

"Hidden Dragon Rises from the Abyss!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. A tinge of scarlet appeared on his golden hands. His hands suddenly transformed into a pair of dragon's claws. And, he ripped-open a huge crack in the space with these claws! The one-armed Emperor Chen appeared in front of Ye Xiwen as a result. He was about to escape when he discovered that Ye Xiwen had suddenly appeared in front of him.

"Puchi!"

The 'sword energy' condensed into a huge sword. It started from the top of Emperor Chen's head, and ran through his body as it pierced downward. Emperor Chen and his mount had been crucified in the chaos!

Chapter 464: Unexpected Intruders

Everyone held their breaths. There was pin-drop silence. Only a light breeze was blowing, but it carried the smell of blood with it. Some people felt somewhat nauseated because of it.

"Emperor Chen is dead. How can he die in this way? He died... just like that!" someone spoke-up as he watched the scene in disbelief. After all, Emperor Chen was extremely powerful in their opinion. And yet, he had been impaled alive by Ye Xiwen in front of their eyes.

Everyone had mentally prepared themselves for this outcome. After all, Emperor Chen had been firmly suppressed by Ye Xiwen from the get-go. However, watching Ye Xiwen killing Emperor Chen for real was a bit difficult for them to gulp.

They had long thought that Emperor Chen would win this competition. Ye Xiwen had merely been one of the eight powerful heaven's pride experts in their eyes. And, Ye Xiwen's status as one of the 8 powerful heaven's pride expert didn't bother them at all. However, it was impossible for them to think that he would win the championship.

However, Ye Xiwen had swept away his opponents, and had reached the top like a dark horse. Even the most tyrannical opponent wasn't able to withstand even one blow from him. And, Emperor Chen was no exception to this. He had been thoroughly suppressed by Ye Xiwen in large parts of the fight. Even his spatial ability couldn't make any difference. He had radically seemed to be worthless in front of Ye Xiwen.

The slim figure of Ye Xiwen was standing in the arena. His facial expression looked as fresh as the clouds and as reckless as the wind. It seemed as if he had killed an insignificant man.

Some people were terrified to see Ye Xiwen's might. Perhaps he was nothing at present. However, he might become an extremely dreadful person in the future after a few centuries once he would grow up.

He had condensed 1000 dao principles in the semi-sage realm. In fact, nobody could tell what his accomplishments in the future would be once they'd take his talent was taken into consideration.

A person like Ye Xiwen wasn't terrifying at the present. However, his tyranny would be most dreadful in the future.

Countless gazes swept over Ye Xiwen's body. And, there was no lack of genuine murderous auras amongst those gazes. It could be said that most people of forces other than True Martial University's wanted to get rid of him.

Ye Xiwen softly let out a sigh of relief. He felt very relaxed at this time. It seemed as if his inner realm had suddenly broken free of all the shackles. His cultivation level hadn't advanced, but his strength had already reached the pinnacle of the semi-sage realm. His strength should be able to make a breakthrough to the 'initial stage of the sage realm' as long as he would go through closed-door training one more time. His strength would then become comparable to the strength of the sage experts. Ye Xiwen would

then be worthy of his current status of a core disciple.

The core disciples were generally sage experts... unless in special circumstances.

Ye Xiwen had defeated Emperor Chen. And, the situation made it seem as if he had completely suppressed Emperor Chen before he had defeated the man in a thorough manner. However, only he knew how much preparation he had to do in order to defeat Emperor Chen. He had only considered Emperor Chen to be his most dreadful opponent since the beginning. He had also considered various battle scenarios. However, Emperor Chen had never cared-enough about him to bother with such things. Therefore, one could say that Emperor Chen's defeat at Ye Xiwen's hand was to be expected from this angle. And, it wasn't an exaggeration as guessed by the other people.

Ye Xiwen was still quite afraid of Emperor Chen... even though he had already killed him. [Emperor Chen wasn't strong? He was insanely strong. This championship would've fallen into his hands if I weren't here. He would've still been at the invincible position even if he had bumped into some other expert who had condensed 1000 dao principles; especially if one takes his spatial ability into consideration. In fact, he might even have defeated that opponent.]

[Moreover, he would've become more dreadful once this spatial ability had matured further. He would've become extremely ferocious in the future. Even his golden lion would've matured in a similar fashion. He might even have condensed 1000 dao principles later on.]

Anyway, Ye Xiwen had killed Emperor Chen. Therefore, he had removed the worry from his heart. And, he could relax for the time being. He had also obtained enormous benefits after going through the tough battle.

Now, he must look for an opportunity to undergo closed-door training in order to make a breakthrough. More so because he would have to face a myriad of schemes and plots in the future. He would certainly have the power to defend himself once his fighting strength would make a breakthrough to the sage realm. So, this was very important for him.

The atmosphere had suddenly turned lively after a moment of strange silence. Everyone was discussing the sensational matter of Emperor Chen's death at Ye Xiwen's hands. Even the people who had confidence in Ye Xiwen before the contest had started hadn't thought that he could reach the top and become the champion. Most people would've considered him 'outstanding' if he had managed to withdraw from the battle with his body intact.

They placed themselves in the shoes of Ye Xiwen, and thought that they would've thanked their ancestors if they had managed to get out with their body intact.

However, the eyes of the Lord of Muddy Sky Island had turned ice-cold atop the tall platform. His complexion had turned ashen since he was watching Ye Xiwen stand in the square. However, he couldn't say anything. He had been very calm and collected earlier. He hadn't been worried because he had too much confidence in Emperor Chen. Emperor Chen was invincible among the

contestants of the four forces in his opinion. Ye Xiwen was nothing. He hadn't even heard of Ye Xiwen before. He had thought that Ye Xiwen could only cause a bit of trouble for Emperor Chen even if he were to be extremely good.

However, Ye Xiwen had given a tight slap on his face through his powerful performance. Ye Xiwen had made him realize that the Emperor Chen he had placed high hopes in wasn't as powerful as he had taken him to be. Therefore, he had been forced to accept that Emperor Chen's miserable end after he had watched Ye Xiwen's peak strength.

Most importantly, he couldn't say anything about this fight. He couldn't find a reason to intervene. After all, Emperor Chen had gone out to look for trouble on his own accord. He himself had been in the wrong. It was already enough that the Supreme Lord hadn't caused trouble for Emperor Chen when he had broken the rule. Moreover, Ye Xiwen had defeated him by relying entirely on his own strength.

He was burning with rage because of this feeling. However, he couldn't find any reason to vent his anger. He could only hold back forcibly. He had firmly grabbed the armrest of the throne with his both hands. The armrest was made up of jade. However, it crumbled like rotten dregs in his grip.

Meanwhile, the complexion of the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall had also turned ugly. He had spoken many sarcastic words before the beginning of this contest. In fact, he had openly mocked Ye Xiwen. The Supreme Lord hadn't mentioned a word of it at this time. However, he could still imagine what must be going on in the

Supreme Lord's mind regarding his contemptuous and taunting comments. It seemed as if he had voluntarily flung several tight slaps on his face by opposing the True Martial University. In fact, he was so depressed that he wanted to die.

Therefore, the 'killing intention' had become stronger in his eyes as he looked at Ye Xiwen.

A mysterious light was flashing in the eyes of the Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave. Nobody could tell what he was thinking. He would always look like an illiterate. However, nobody dared to regard him as one. And, those who'd regarded him as one would only end up vomiting blood when they'd find out that he was only pretending to be illiterate...

"Ye Xiwen is the winner of the finals, and the champion!" the refereeing elder declared the result. Everyone came to their senses, and realized that this competition had finally ended.

This term's competition had been brutal. It had left everyone in shock. Only three out of the eight big heaven's pride experts had survived it. One was Hang Bing Wang apart from Ye Xiwen, but he was still recuperating from his wounds. The other was Jin Wu Shang, but he had admitted defeat without a fight.

However, the casualty-rate had been more than 50% even then. It could be said that this competition had been nothing less than tragic... but, not the most tragic one. However, it had undoubtedly been the most splendid one. Particularly, Ye Xiwen had managed to defeat Emperor Chen even though the latter had revealed the spatial ability. Countless people had regretted the fact that any of

these two individuals were capable enough to win the championship if they had appeared in the former competition. However, they had appeared in this competition... so one of them had to die. It was like the saying 'a mountain can't accommodate two tigers'. Therefore, a showdown was necessary to decide the victor.

Everyone was still immersed in that battle even though the referee had declared Ye Xiwen as the winner. They hadn't come out of it yet. This term was coming to an end.

The space suddenly fluctuated in a violent manner... right when the atmosphere was about to turn lively. It seemed as if a picture scroll had been torn as a huge black crack was torn-open in the sky in the fortified space of the Metropolis Martial Peak. Then, two women rapidly flew out of it.

The one in the front looked like a young woman. She seemed approximately 25 or 26 years old. She looked stunning. She looked quick-witted, and had nice facial features. She looked very elegant. She was clad in a fire-colored long dress. It undoubtedly outlined her splendid figure. Her long hair was gently tied at the back of her body. Her thin lips looked smooth. She had a majestic presence.

She was followed by a young girl. This young girl looked approximately 17 or 18 years old. Her big dark eyes glittered. She had thin lips, and her skin was fairer than snow. She looked beautiful. She was clad in a green and long robe, and seemed elegant and refined.

However, there was a look of anxiety and disbelief on her face.

"Who are you people? How dare you trespass into the True Martial University?" the Supreme Lord's dignified voice thundered ferociously.

"Who are these people? They have actually dared to intrude into the True Martial University. They are so bold!"

"You don't know? They aren't the people of your True Martial University?"

"No, I've never seen them. And, didn't you hear what the Supreme Lord spoke just now? They obviously don't belong to our True Martial University!"

"So beautiful! I would even be willing to die if I can get close to them in this lifetime!"

The sudden arrival of these two women had shifted the attentions of everyone from Emperor Chen's death. However, they had also made the Supreme Lord extremely furious. This was the True Martial University; not some ordinary region. Moreover, it was the 'Metropolis Martial Peak' – a very important place in the True Martial University. It was a place of pilgrimage... not only for the people of True Martial University, but also for the people of the entire Southern Region.

In fact, many sage realm and great sage realm experts were personally keeping watch over this area because of this competition. The saying 'experts such as clouds' wasn't enough to

describe the number of experts who had been stationed on the 'Metropolis Martial Peak' at present. However, these two women had barged-in in a very casual manner. These two women had either had their heads kicked by a donkey, and had probably turned into idiots because of that... or they were they truly skilful and bold people. And, everyone had to bet on the second possibility after they saw the calm and collected appearance of that woman in red. She seemed like a skilled powerhouse... someone who was daring enough to regard the True Martial University as nothing.

"Brother Taihe!" That young girl in green ignored those countless gazes, and went flying towards Ye Xiwen. While everyone was still trying to guess what she was up to. So, they were very surprised to see that she had thrown herself upon the golden lion's body. Then, she began to cry. She looked extremely sad. Her beautiful face had gotten stained with tears.

"Excuse us! We don't wish to oppose the True Martial University. We only wish to take our deceased back!" the woman in red solemnly explained.

"It's you... You killed Brother Taihe. I must kill you and take revenge for him!" that young girl in green clothes suddenly raised her head, and spoke out in anger. The 'murderous intent' flashed across her face as she looked at Ye Xiwen.

(To be continued).

Chapter 465: The Curtain Drops!

The ‘murderous intent’ had flooded the eyes of that young girl. Suddenly, a terrifying aura also erupted from her body. It blotted-out the sky and covered the earth as it swept down towards Ye Xiwen to crush him like a mighty wave.

A startled look flashed in Ye Xiwen’s eyes. The golden divinities immediately crawled over his body. He appeared like a god clad in golden clothes. This was his body’s instinctive response. He hadn’t activated his ‘gilded tyrant form’.

This girl had forced Ye Xiwen’s body to activate the ‘gilded tyrant form’ by using her imposing aura. Her strength was also a bit more tyrannical than that of Emperor Chen in Ye Xiwen’s opinion.

Ye Xiwen had become even more wary after he had heard the girl address that golden lion as ‘brother’ because he knew that the golden lion belonged to the Demon Island. And, the girl and the golden lion clearly knew each other. Therefore, even she might belong to the Demon Island. He was mostly afraid because of this reason...

One must know that the Demon Island was a very mysterious place. Ye Xiwen was still very terrified of the Demon Island. He wasn’t even a truth expert at that time he had visited that island for the first time. He didn’t know anything about this place at that time. He had merely touched the tip of the iceberg. There were many things that he was unaware of. There were many weird places which could leave a person baffled. He had asked the wolf cub at that time. However, the wolf cub hadn’t said anything. This

had made the Demon Island even more secretive a place in his eyes.

And, this girl's strength had amazed him even more. She was already at the peak of the semi-sage realm. Her imposing aura was no less than his'. And, he had become even more vigilant because of this. So, he was cautious to protect himself from this girl's sudden attack.

"Bi Lian, stop!" The 'murderous intent' was flashing across that girl's face. It seemed as if she was about to attack. However, she was stopped by the woman in red, "Have you forgotten how I had repeatedly warned you before we came here?"

"But, this bastard killed Brother Taihe!" That girl in green was emotional at the moment. Her face appeared a bit grim because of the distorted expression on it.

"Huang Taihe had chosen this path. This is his destiny!" the woman insipidly said, "He had chosen to temper himself under the shadow of a human. He must have been prepared for this day as well. You're not a kid. You should understand that every person is responsible for their own decisions!"

"I don't care. He has killed Brother Taihe. So, he must die as well!" the girl in green shouted loudly.

"Shut up. Or, I will personally take you back!" the woman coldly shouted back at the girl.

The green-clothed girl had no choice but to shut up resentfully when she saw that the woman in red had gotten angry. However, she was still glaring at Ye Xiwen, and her eyes were brimming with hatred.

Ye Xiwen could feel that these two women weren't humans. They had concealed their identities very well, but he was exceptionally sensitive to any unusual aura because he had perfected the 'Restraining Breath Technique'.

Moreover, it was evident that this green-clothed girl and the golden lion must be closely related to each other. And, Ye Xiwen had understood this after he had seen her 'must kill him' appearance. Even the wolf cub might've belonged to the same place, and probably had the same origin. Ye Xiwen had seen all kinds of mysterious aspects of the wolf cub. Therefore, he didn't dare to look down on these women.

Everyone was stupefied as they heard the dialogues of these two women. One of them wanted to kill Ye Xiwen. But, the other one didn't. What was going on here? Why hadn't they reached an agreement before they had come here?

"Young lady, I am not aware why you've come here!" the Supreme Lord broke the silence and spoke. His voice penetrated the clouds and mists above the tall platform, and reached everyone's ears.

People obviously weren't expecting the intruders to be attacked in a direct manner. They were expecting that the intruders would be captured, and interrogated after that. Even the Supreme Lord

felt that the aura of the woman in red was very terrifying. However, he couldn't feel any hostility from her. So, there was no need to fight with them to the death.

She possibly had the support of some big force. And, he also felt that the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall and the other Lords were taking pleasure in someone else's misfortune. They were hoping for him to die in a battle with this woman since they would obtain great benefits for being the third party in this dispute. However, the Supreme Lord wouldn't let them obtain any benefits whatsoever.

"Please, don't take us in a wrong way. We don't have any grudges against your university. We also don't have any evil intentions. We only wish to take away our clan's member!" the woman in red explained to clarify the doubts. She possessed tyrannical strength, but it would be akin to 'courting death' if she would try to cause trouble for the True Martial University.

Especially on the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'... where there were as many experts as clouds. Many great sage experts were keeping watch on this place. Who would dare to be presumptuous here?

The woman in red had pointed towards the golden lion's corpse — a corpse that had already turned cold.

"You're not from the human race?" the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall opened his mouth and asked. The entire place immediately turned silent. This world was very big. The human race wasn't all that existed in this world. However, the world was big if one would call it 'big', and it was also small if one would call

it so. The natural resources were limited. So, a race must fight with other races if they wanted to grow. For example, the devil race had invaded the True Martial World several times. It could be said that they had barged inside in order to fight for the resources.

Two different races very rarely had good relations.

In fact, many races were mortal enemies. Therefore, this remark of the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall had turned the entire place silence. In fact, there was a pin-drop silence on the peak. Everyone had held their breath.

Everyone looked towards the Supreme Lord. They all wanted to hear what he had to say. He shot a glance at the Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. Wouldn't he have understood why the other person had spoken such words? He obviously wanted to arouse a conflict between this woman and the True Martial University. In fact, it would be best if he could extend full-support to this woman against the True Martial University. In that case, the other forces would be able to obtain great benefits since they'd be the third party in this dispute.

The Lord of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall was a very conniving person.

"We won't stop you since you wish to take away your clan's member!" the Supreme Lord replied indifferently. He had nothing to do with the relation between the Golden Lion and the Muddy Sky Island. So, he was merely doing her a favour at little to no cost. In fact, it would be good for the True Martial University if a conflict were to break out between the Muddy Sky Island and the

big force that supported this woman.

The face of the Lord of Muddy Sky Island had turned a bit ugly. He wanted to take the corpse of the Golden Lion away. After all, it was a strange beast which possessed spatial ability. It was rare. So, he could've obtained an enormous benefit if he could research its spatial ability.

However, he had no choice but to nod in a bitter manner. This was the True Martial University's region. So, he wouldn't be able to keep the corpse of the Golden Lion if he didn't get the True Martial University's support.

"Thanks a lot!" the woman cupped her hands in obeisance and replied.

The Lord of the Muddy Sky Island got depressed. In fact, he felt like vomiting blood. [You are making a big mistake. You should be thanking me for giving up the lion's corpse. This Supreme Lord of the True Martial University has seized my opportunity of doing a favour.]

However, could he say this? Obviously not! It wasn't good to offend a stranger to obtain the corpse of the Golden Lion. There might be a very tyrannical force behind her. So, he might have to suffer a great loss for being greedy over a small profit.

The green-clothed girl turned around as she held the corpse of the golden lion in her hands. And, she looked at Ye Xiwen in a very fierce manner. Her expression had turned very sinister.

The woman in red trod in the void, and came down from midair. She arrived in front of Ye Xiwen and said, "You're quite good!"

Ye Xiwen became a bit confused when he heard this. He knew that he had provoked that young girl in green. In fact, he would do the same again if given a chance. After all, he would've died if he hadn't killed them instead. So, there was no chance of holding back in that situation.

The woman revealed a smile when she saw him looking confused. She spoke, "Someone has asked me to tell you that he would come looking for you after would come out of the closed-door training. And, he will teach you a good lesson!"

How could Ye Xiwen not have understood this? It had to be the wolf cub. So, this woman must also be from the Demon Island. No wonder she possessed such incredible strength. Even a person like the Supreme Lord hadn't dared to act blindly when it had come to dealing with her.

The wolf cub had been tidied-up terribly by Ye Xiwen when they had met for the first time. And, he had been clamouring that he would take revenge ever since. He would also tidy up Ye Xiwen very miserably sooner or later. In fact, he had often looked for an opportunity to fight with Ye Xiwen every time after he had made a breakthrough. However, unfortunately it was always Ye Xiwen who'd teach him a lesson every time.

"Is he doing fine?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"He's undergoing a closed-door training!" the woman in red replied.

Ye Xiwen felt relieved after he came to know that the wolf cub was doing fine.

The woman disappeared into the void after she was done speaking. That girl in green shot a hateful glance at Ye Xiwen, and disappeared into the void.

Everyone suddenly came back to their senses as soon as those two women departed.

"These two women were extremely audacious. Does your True Martial University have a paper barrier that allows anyone to come in and go out as they wish?" a disciple of the Xuan Yuan Palace Hall spoke with a schadenfreude expression. This matter had obviously struck the True Martial University's prestige a bit.

The opposite party obviously hadn't harboured evil intentions. However, this incident had still given a blow to the True Martial University's prestige.

"Humph! They weren't humans. They must be from the demon race or some other alien race!"

"I think demon race. Didn't you hear what she said? She had arrived to take away her clan's member. That Golden Lion belongs

to the demon race of the Demon Island. Therefore, these two women clearly belong to the demon race as well!"

This Martial Arts Competition between the four forces had finally come to an end. And, it had ended perfectly. This Martial Arts Competition had revealed one climax after another. The Xuan Yuan Twin Stars Brothers had been everyone's favourites to win this competition because of their outstanding reputation at the start. Then, Emperor Chen had revealed his spatial ability, and had replaced them as the favourites.

However, Ye Xiwen turned out to be the finest dark horse. Another disciple of the True Martial University had also entered the semi-finals. However, everyone felt that he was merely lucky. Otherwise, it would've been impossible for him to enter the semi-finals since his strength was equal to that of a quasi-heaven's pride expert. Luck was also a part of strength. However, he still couldn't obtain everyone's acknowledgement.

Only Ye Xiwen could be considered as the perfect dark horse. Initially, he was merely ranked among the 8 big heaven's pride experts. And, nobody had been optimistic about him. However, he had revealed astonishing strength once the competition had begun. People had been very optimistic about characters like Chi Tian, Twin Stars Brothers, and Emperor Chen. However, all of them had been killed by Ye Xiwen.

He had turned out to be the ultimate winner.

Chapter 466: Bonus Rewards

The Martial Arts Competition between the four forces had come to an end. Ye Xiwen had won this term's championship amidst the cheers of everyone. The outcome of almost all the previous competitions had been controversial. However, one could hardly raise any question on the outcome of this term's competition. The Xuan Yuan Palace Hall and the other forces were certainly depressed. However, they didn't show any objection on the outcome. They had seen the entire competition with their own eyes. They had seen that Ye Xiwen had effortlessly defeated his enemies by relying on his tyrannical strength. Moreover, they had witnessed his transformed appearance in his final battle with Emperor Chen. It's not that the other people were too weak. Rather, Ye Xiwen was far too strong.

Wouldn't those who had lost at Ye Xiwen's hands have lost their faces even further if they had raised questions on him?

Therefore, hardly anyone raised any question once the Martial Arts Competition came to an end. Several people gasped in surprise though. However, the competition had ended anyway. They could no longer change the result. In fact, the people of the major forces had already started to pack their bags in order to return to their respective homes. Three major forces had suffered disastrous losses in this time's competition.

The Fire Cloud Cave's only heaven's pride expert, Chi Tian, had been killed by Ye Xiwen. The Xuan Yuan Palace Hall had high hopes for Twin Stars Brother. However, they couldn't even display their true strength in the fight, and had ultimately been defeated by Ye Xiwen. They weren't able to collaborate and attack together;

many people had found that to be a very pitiful fact.

The Muddy Sky Island's condition was better among those three forces. After all, Sea Demon Jin Wushan was still alive. He had surrendered in front of Emperor Chen since they were acquaintances. Therefore, he hadn't died.

The True Martial University was this time's victor. But, even their condition wasn't good. They had lost Qin Wang. And, Han Bing Wang had been injured seriously, and hadn't been able to recover as yet. Ye Xiwen had won the championship. But, that was only a modest compensation at most.

This had been a brutal competition. All the participants were outstanding experts. In fact, many people went as far as to say that no matter how powerful these heaven's pride experts were — they all were merely meant to pave the way for the champion in the end.

The road to invincibility is paved with endless skeletons. And, these people might also end up becoming the bones to pave others' road to invincibility. Everyone trembled in fear as they thought of this possibility.

Therefore, the number of participants wasn't too big in comparison to the enormous population of disciple community. Even the lucrative rewards hadn't helped this fact.

However, this competition had already ended. And, it had left behind countless memories. In fact, it had also left behind an

invincible legend. Ye Xiwen's tyrannical figure had entered into their eyes for the first time. But, it had engraved itself into their souls.

They might never forget that a man named Ye Xiwen had suppressed many outstanding experts fair-and-square to win the championship.

Ye Xiwen's name had spread throughout the world after this competition. In fact, he had also become famous in the distant Central Region through the word of mouth. People had started to praise Ye Xiwen as an outstanding young expert from the Southern Region. He was undoubtedly on the verge of giving shock to countless young experts. And, there were many who now considered him an eyesore. And, such people desperately wanted to get rid of him as quickly as possible.

However, becoming invincible in the future wasn't Ye Xiwen's goal. He had wanted to temper himself through this competition. This was the reason for which he had returned to participate in this Martial Arts Competition, and this had been his greatest harvest as well. There were other rewards as well. And, his wealth had increased considerably after this competition. His stock of 'Primary Spirit Dans' had surpassed 20 million. Apart from the champion's reward he got by winning the competition — he also won 3 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' for betting on his own victory. However, the biggest reward had come from the Jade Yang Peak — an amount of 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

He still remembered the astonished look in the eyes of the expert of the Jade Yang Peak who had arrived to give him the 'Primary

Spirit Dans'. They perhaps hadn't thought of a possibility wherein he'd become the champion in the end.

The Jade Yang Peak had offered a reward of 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' in a rage because Emperor Chen had killed Qin Wang. However, they hadn't believed that Ye Xiwen could kill Emperor Chen.

Ye Xiwen had been famous from the start. He was considered very tyrannical in the younger generation. However, Emperor Chen was extremely powerful. After all, even Qin Wang hadn't lasted long in front of him, and had been killed rather easily by Emperor Chen. So, how could Ye Xiwen possibly kill Emperor Chen? It could be said that they were overestimating Emperor Chen. It would be better to say that they hadn't expected that there could be such a big disparity between Ye Xiwen and Qin Wang. Qin Wang had lost in front of Emperor Chen very easily. But, the latter didn't stand a chance against Ye Xiwen. This was like a mockery on Qin Wang's memory.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't care about how astonished that expert of the Jade Yang Peak was. Obtaining this reward of 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' was the most important thing for him. He wasn't even worried that the-said person would refuse to give him the reward. After all, 10 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' was an astronomical wealth for a semi-sage experts. In fact, it wasn't a small amount for the sage realm experts either. However, this amount wasn't enough to make such a countless-years-old inheritance like Jade Yang Peak to break their promise to reward Ye Xiwen. After all, it was one among the Top 10 Inheritances.

Now, Ye Xiwen didn't need to worry about the shortage of 'Primary Spirit Dans' before he had made a breakthrough into the sage realm since he possessed more than 20 million in his stock. The consumption rate of 'Primary Spirit Dans' for his cultivation was much higher than that for an ordinary person. However, 20 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' were still enough.

Ye Xiwen was about to leave for the 'Hidden Star Peak' from the 'Metropolis Martial Peak' when he saw a young man rushing over from some distance. This man had a very fair skin tone.

"Brother Ye, please wait!" that young man saw Ye Xiwen, and immediately asked him to stop.

Ye Xiwen saw his clothes. He seemed like a disciple of the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'. But, he had restrained his aura. Moreover, the principles in his body were condensed together; not scattered. This meant that this man was a sage expert.

"May I know the Senior Brother's name...?" Ye Xiwen cupped his hands in obeisance and asked.

"My name is Zeng Hexu!" the young man smiled and replied. A smile as bright as the sun appeared on his face. However, it wasn't as dazzling as Qi Feifan's smile. His smile looked a bit milder to that of Qi Feifan.

"Nice to meet you, Senior Brother Zeng. What's the reason behind your visit?" Ye Xiwen asked doubtfully. He had already received the champion's reward. So, what else it could be?

"Actually, the Supreme Lord has sent me to inform Junior Brother Ye that the Water Moon Cave will be opened for you tomorrow. It is located inside the True Martial Secret Territory. I hope that Young Brother Ye makes preparations since the allotted time is 3 years!" Zeng Hexu replied as he looked at Ye Xiwen; an inexplicable look of envy could be seen flashing in his eyes.

"True Martial Secret Territory?" Ye Xiwen trembled as soon as he heard these four words. [So it's the True Martial Secret Territory!]

True Martial Secret Territory was extremely famous in the True Martial University. However, not everyone knew where it was located. On the contrary, only a very few people knew about what was inside the True Martial Secret Territory even though it was extremely famous.

And, that's because the True Martial Secret Territory wasn't open to ordinary people. It was accessible only to a few core disciples; and that too only to a very few outstanding core disciples. Only the seed disciples that were at the peak of the sage realm got the opportunity to enter True Martial Secret Territory.

A place like the True Martial Secret Territory had left behind endless legends for the experts below the rank of core disciples. And, this was the True Martial University's core place as per the legends. There were obviously many rumours floating-around in the True Martial University. One such rumour said that several old and monstrous experts had died in a seated posture... or had vanished within True Martial Secret Territory. And, they had become living fossils now. But, these very people had once

practiced with full devotion within the True Martial Secret Territory in the hope to make a breakthrough to the next realm.

However, it was still a sacred place for many disciples of the True Martial University. It was said that the founder had once established the True Martial University's orthodox teaching in the True Martial Secret Territory.

Only a handful of elite true-disciples were allowed to enter the True Martial Secret Territory apart from those highest-level elders. Nobody had ever heard that any disciple below the rank of core disciples had gotten the opportunity to enter this place.

Ye Xiwen was barely hanging to the rank of core disciple since he was still at the semi-sage realm. So, he wasn't a full-fledged core disciple yet.

Everyone who had gone there had advanced by leaps and bounds in the ensuing years, and had become the True Martial University's pillars and elites soon after they had come out of that place.

And, that was because only the outstanding core disciples who were at the Sage Great Complete realm would get to go there on normal occasions. So, they would come out as great sage exerts. Therefore, it could be said that this was also a shortcut that led to the great sage realm.

Ye Xiwen had obviously yearned for the True Martial Secret Territory as well. However, he hadn't really thought about it

before when it came to it. That's because his strength wasn't enough for it. The rank of a 'core disciple' was certainly attached to his name. However, he was far from the standards of a core disciple. The Sage realm was still far away. Let alone the Sage Great Complete realm. The gap between that and his current level was the same as the difference between cloud and mud... or the Heaven and Earth.

In fact, he might not be allowed to enter the True Martial Secret Territory even if he were to reach the Sage Great Complete realm. Only those who had perform a great service to the True Martial University possessed enough accumulated-points to enter this place.

One would gain points every time one would complete a mission for the True Martial University. And, only those who had enough points could enter this place. However, all those points would be exchanged for days they'd get to spend inside the place at the time of their entry. In fact, a year's time could make a sage expert go bankrupt! Let alone three years...

Three years' time was quite short for an expert. More so because of the closed-door training sessions... and so on... In fact, it would pass in a split second. However, it mattered a lot when it came to aspect of the location that one was undergoing closed-door training at. And, one could obtain unimaginable benefits in three years of closed-door training inside the True Martial Secret Territory.

"Yes, Young Brother Ye. Your performance was outstanding this time. It has greatly boosted the prestige of our True Martial

University. Your outstanding performance has been taken into account, and you will gain access to the Water Moon Cave inside the True Martial Secret Territory for three years as your reward!" Zeng Hexu looked at Ye Xiwen and replied. An exceptionally envious look flashed in his eyes as he said this. Even he could only dream about a place like the True Martial Secret Territory since he didn't have enough points to enter it. It wasn't that he didn't have enough points to enter it for even one day. However, spending one or two days in that place was insignificant. One must at least have enough points for more than one month's stay to see any significant results.

Chapter 467: Northern Dipper Organization

Zeng Hexu realized that Ye Xiwen had no knowledge on the subject as soon as he saw him. So, he explained to Ye Xiwen.

The True Martial Secret Territory was very huge. And, it was divided into different regions. Each of these regions had different functions. The Water Moon Cave a.k.a Water Moon Fairyland wasn't a cave in reality. Rather, it was an entire region. The founder of the True Martial University had gained enlightenment inside the Water Moon Cave, and that cave was located in the Water Moon Fairyland. Consequently, he had laid the foundation of the True Martial University.

There were many left-over martial art heritages in this Water Moon Fairyland. Some people said that the ancestors of the True Martial University had created these heritages, and had then left them behind for the later generations. However, some people also said that these startling heritages had pre-existed the era of the ancestors. And, the ancestors of the True Martial University had merely obtained them.

Every influential person in the university knew this fact that the human race of the True Marital World had migrated from other regions. Therefore, this explanation was also quite popular.

In other words, the Supreme Lord had allowed Ye Xiwen to choose one of the heritages for his cultivation. In fact, there were 49 types of heritages in the Water Moon Fairyland. However, one could advance by leaps and bounds to become an extremely ferocious great sage expert as long as one could master any one of

these heritages.

Nobody had studied in the entirety of these 49 heritages on a trot so far. Rumours say that nobody had achieved that feat... apart from the founder of the True Martial University.

Each of these 49 stunning heritages possessed great might, and was worth studying diligently for a lifetime. However, one wouldn't even be able to perfect a single technique if they tried to forcefully study all of these heritages at once. And, their hard work would go in vain as a result.

This was definitely a generous reward for Ye Xiwen regardless of which angle one would consider this from. Therefore, it could be assumed that the upper echelon must've been very pleased with him this time.

Ye Xiwen finally felt that the upper echelon was attaching great importance to him now. His level promotion had always fallen behind in comparison to the others. So, the top authorities had always been doubtful whether they should focus on nurturing him or not. Moreover, the people of the Law Enforcement Hall had always been hostile towards Ye Xiwen, and didn't want him to gain the attention of the top authorities. However, it didn't matter anymore. Nobody could neglect him anymore. After all, he had won the championship!

This had made him excited. Hadn't he wished for this exact thing to happen?

Ye Xiwen had suddenly become widely famous after he won the championship. Everyone in the younger generation had started to consider him as the strongest person. Some people hadn't been convinced of this earlier. However, everyone had started to accept the fact that he possessed tyrannical strength after this competition came to an end.

Ye Xiwen returned to the 'Hidden Star Peak' after he bid his farewell to Zeng Hexu. He didn't wish to become the centre of attraction. He would have to wait for a while for everything to turn normal. But, that wouldn't happen until everyone's attention had been diverted from the memory of this competition.

Ye Xiwen returned to the Hidden Star Peak. However, he was surprised to see a young Daoist Priest on the peak. And, this Priest was looking at Ye Xiwen with a smiling expression of his face. He was clad in a moon-white robe, and his robe was faintly glowing under the moonlight. He was floating in the air like an immortal. His silhouette looked pure and spotless.

He looked like an ordinary person, and seemed approximately 25 or 26 years old. However, he possessed a strangely clean and fresh aura which would make people curious.

"Qing Xu!" Ye Xiwen immediately recognized him, and called out his name. He was very surprised to see this person. He had never thought that he would see Qing Xu here. They hadn't seen each other since a decade. They had met last when they had left the Demon Island.

Ye Xiwen had a profound impression of this Daoist Priest. In fact,

it was very similar to the one he had about Emperor Chen. Qing Xu was the only real monk he had seen in both his lives. He hadn't seen any Daoist Priest in the True Martial World apart from him. And, he had only seen the superficial ones in his previous life since most of them had been depraved overtime. Therefore, he had always felt that the Daoist Priests were rather poor before he had met Qing Xu. However, there had been an enormous change in his point of view ever since he had met Qing Xu.

However, Ye Xiwen hadn't received any news of Emperor Chen and Qing Xu after he had left the Demon Island. They had neither embarked on the ancient road, nor had they joined the True Martial University. Therefore, he was quite surprised to see Qing Xu in the True Martial University.

"Ye Xiwen, congratulations for winning the championship!" A gentle smile appeared on Qing Xu's face — same as before. In fact, there wasn't any fake politeness in his demeanour; unlike the other monks.

Ye Xiwen replied as he looked at him, "We haven't met in a decade. And, I'm not willing to believe that you've come here merely to congratulate me!"

He had spoken in a very blunt manner. However, he had good relations with Qing Xu. The so-called 'friendship between gentlemen should be as insipid as water'. That was probably the case here.

"Let me explain this, Moon Deer. I will come straight to the point, and without trying to cover things up like a woman!" a

hoarse voice suddenly sounded out of nowhere. Then, a tall figure came out from the void.

Ye Xiwen saw this figure with the help of the moonlight's illumination. And, he saw a young man who was approximately 20 years old. He was almost 2 meter tall, and was clad in a white robe which had blended into the dim moonlight. Therefore, it was quite difficult for a person to spot him.

Ye Xiwen frowned. He suddenly became vigilant in his heart. He hadn't discovered that someone was hidden in the void. It had happened because he had never been too vigilant on the 'Hidden Star Peak'. Moreover, this person's strength was very high.

"What's this about?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"I'll tell you!" that tall man looked at Ye Xiwen and replied, "We wish to invite you to join our organization — the 'Northern Dipper'!"

"The Northern Dipper?" Ye Xiwen asked. He secretly became alert. What type of an organization was this? How come he had never heard about this organization?

"Our organization specializes in recruiting young elites. And, we only recruit the most outstanding young elites!" that tall man answered.

Ye Xiwen had heard of many such organizations. In fact, the

'Army of God' had been one such organization. Wasn't this the characteristic of most organizations? They were many organizations like this. Only, their strengths varied. Some targeted the elites of an entire region. Some targeted only a country, while some only a city...

"Are you also a member of this organization?" Ye Xiwen looked at Qing Xu and asked. He wouldn't have paid attention to it if this were to be an ordinary organization. He himself could've established one such organization anytime and anywhere. However, he didn't have any interest in that.

Even the formation of the Qianyu faction hadn't been his planning. He only believed in cultivating unfettered.

However, it would be a different matter if Qing Xu was also a member of this organization. Qing Xu's strength had always been unfathomable. Ye Xiwen couldn't see through his cultivation. And, the tall man also possessed the same kind of unfathomable strength. This obviously indicated that the strength of this organization must be very impressive.

"Yes!" Qing Xu nodded. He didn't deny. Ye Xiwen also noticed that his white robe looked exactly the same as that of the other man's.

"We had arrived to observe Emperor Chen. However, we found you more appropriate. So, we've come to invite you!" the man insipidly said.

Ye Xiwen immediately understood the matter. So, this was the reason. They must've seen today's fight between him and Emperor Chen. They had wanted to invite Emperor Chen. But, he died. So, they came to invite him instead. The fact was that no one wants to favour the dead.

The fame and glory that Emperor Chen had gathered throughout his life had disappeared along with his defeat in the last fight. This was blatant truth. In other words, who would've remembered Ye Xiwen if he had been defeated in the last fight?

"Sorry, but I have no interest in joining any organization since I don't like other people to have control over me!" Ye Xiwen shook his head and replied. This organization's influence wasn't meagre. Each of its members possessed great abilities. However, he was very afraid of joining one such organization. And, he particularly didn't have any interest in being controlled by other people.

"You don't have to decide in a hurry!" Qing Xu opened his mouth and spoke-up at this time, "Our organization isn't strict. So, it won't limit your freedom. They will at most inform you during the time of an assignment. However, they won't force you to complete the task. You will be free to choose whether you wish to complete a task or not!

"You can't imagine our organization's information network and the amount of resources we possess!" Qing Xu continued, "You won't regret if you join our organization. Moreover, there are no mandatory requirements!"

"Such benefits?" Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes. He wasn't

convinced. How could an organization give such nice treatment to its members? However, he didn't suspect that Qing Xu was fooling him. He knew that this Priest wouldn't deceive him because there was no need for that. Ye Xiwen would quickly find out the truth once he had joined this organization. Anyway, he genuinely trusted Qing Xu.

[Has incredible resources and information network. However, it isn't compulsory to complete a task. How has such an organization not gone out of business yet?]

"Of course, not everyone can enjoy such treatment!" the tall man explained, "Only the official members of our organization get such treatment. People at the lower ranks need to complete corresponding tasks every month. Of course, you will also have to contribute corresponding points if you'd like to get additional resources apart from the basic ones. And, you'd only get those points from missions!"

Ye Xiwen understood the matters as he heard this man's explanation. This organization wouldn't be far from collapsing if everyone enjoyed such treatment. Most importantly, it wasn't compulsory to complete a task. However, one must complete the tasks if they wanted additional benefits. They wouldn't get extra resources if they didn't contribute points!

It obviously wouldn't have been a good deal if he were to join as low-level member. However, he would be at much ease if were to become an official member of this organization from the start itself. He would then be free to choose whether he wanted to undertake a task or not.

In other words, this would become another source of information and resources for him. After all, the True Martial University regarded him as 'shady' since he had many secrets. His devil wings would be one such example. However, that wouldn't be an issue in the case of this organization.

Chapter 468: Enters the True Martial Secret Territory!

It seemed as if there wasn't any harm in joining this organization. There wasn't any pressure of completing the task. Moreover, he also had the option of completing the tasks and accumulating the points whenever he required extra resources. In short, there was freedom.

However, Ye Xiwen also understood that the opposite party would give exciting offers to incite him into completing the missions if they were daring to pledge such a condition. However, this wasn't a bad thing either. Giving an alternative option wasn't a bad thing.

"Moreover, your sworn enemy — the First God — has joined another organization. And, that organization is named the Southern Dipper. He may cause you some trouble in the future!" Qing Xu faintly added.

Ye Xiwen's pupils suddenly contracted. He had always been very concerned about the First God's whereabouts. He hadn't cared about the 'Army of God' at first. However, he had understood that there was someone very powerful in the 'Army of God' when the Second God had made an appearance. The Second God had also caused a considerable amount of trouble to him. This obviously indicated that the First God must be more powerful since he was above the Second God in ranking. However, Ye Xiwen had never heard any news of him. But, he hadn't thought that he would get this news from Qing Xu.

What kind of an organization was the Southern Dipper Organization? It must be an extraordinary organization if Qing Xu had mentioned it in such a serious manner. People of the rank of Qing Xu had joined the Northern Dipper Organization. So, this organization was undoubtedly an extremely terrifying one.

"Northern Dipper, and Southern Dipper! Why do they sound so similar?" Ye Xiwen was silent for a while. Then, he suddenly grinned and asked.

"Yes, there is some connection. However, there's no need for you to know these things at this time. You will slowly get to know these things if you join our organization. I'm asking you again, will you join?" the tall man replied impatiently. It was evident that he didn't wish to give more explanations to Ye Xiwen.

"Wood Dragon, don't get too impatient. He will probably become your partner in the future!" Qing Xu laughed and spoke. He seemed quite familiar with Wood Dragon's nature.

Wood Dragon didn't say anything. He was just firmly stared at Ye Xiwen in order to see his reaction.

Ye Xiwen frowned. He was silent, and didn't say anything. He wasn't worried about his own safety. He had apparently heard some secrets. However, it shouldn't matter much. These things seemed secretive at first, but such matters didn't have any secrets to them in reality. He didn't know anything apart from the name of this organization, Northern Dipper. Not to mention that this was the Hidden Star Peak of the True Martial University. So, these two men had better not provoke any old monster in this vicinity.

Otherwise, they wouldn't even be able to run away from here.

Ye Xiwen raised his head after he had considered the pros and cons. Then, he smiled and spoke, "I'll join if that's the scene!"

There were indeed many benefits in joining this organization. And, Ye Xiwen didn't see any harm either for the time being. He would anyway leave this organization if things didn't go well.

"Good, I'm glad!" Wood Dragon laughed and said.

Ye Xiwen got to know a bit about the situation within the Northern Dipper Organization once he had agreed to join it. This was an organization that specialized in recruiting only top elites of the younger generation. It didn't have many full-time members if the bottom level members weren't taken into count. There were only 14 real members apart from the organization's Lord. The Lord was titled 'Big Dipper'. The seven constellations of the 'Azure Dragon of the East' constituted seven seats. And, the remaining seven seats belonged to the seven constellations of the 'Vermillion Bird of the South'. These were their 14 members, and they still had vacancies.

There weren't even 20 members in this organization at the moment. Ye Xiwen joined, and became the 'Golden Dragon of the Neck', which was one of the seven constellations of the Azure Dragon of the East. This position had been kept for Emperor Chen in the beginning. However, it had now fallen into Ye Xiwen's hands.

Qing Xu was 'Moon Deer of the Extended Net' that was one of the seven constellations of 'Vermillion Bird of the South'. And, that tall man who was Ye Xiwen's possible future partner was 'Wood Dragon of the Horn'. This title was also named after one of the seven constellations of the 'Azure Dragon of the East'... same as Ye Xiwen's title.

"I will inform you if there will be any task or matter in the future. You can choose to do the task or not!"

They gave Ye Xiwen a dragon ring and a set of white uniforms once they were done talking. And then, they floated away and departed.

Ye Xiwen was a bit dumbfounded as he saw them float away like a feather. They had said that this organization wasn't strict. However, that didn't mean that it was extremely liberal either.

However, Ye Xiwen merely smiled. After all, the organization wouldn't put any restriction on his freedom. He could go anywhere he would like to whenever he wouldn't be on an assignment. And, it would depend on him whether he wanted to undertake a task or not. Moreover, there would be no problem even if he didn't complete a single task throughout his career in this organization.

However, he would obviously have to complete the tasks if he needed additional benefits. Everything depended on his contribution. He wouldn't be able to enjoy bonuses without contributing any points.

He understood this well. After all, an organization needed lots of resources to grow and get stronger. Only then could it give benefits to its members. This was a common thing required for the growth of an organization or a sect.

The leadership of this organization would end-up getting their heads clamped by the gate if the organization only gave rewards to Ye Xiwen without seeking any returns. In fact, it would've appeared like a huge conspiracy if that had been the case. And, Ye Xiwen wouldn't have joined it in that case.

[Where in the entire world can a person get free meals? One needs to pay something in order to get something. This is the truth of this world.]

Ye Xiwen shook his head and laughed as he thought this. He turned towards the 'Hidden Star Peak', and drew a long shadow under the moonlight as he trod forward.

Ye Xiwen, Qi Feifan, and the whole group celebrated Ye Xiwen's win that night. And, he left for the Metropolis Martial Peak without disturbing anybody the next morning.

The Metropolis Martial Peak had become the True Martial University's core place. However, the True Martial Secret Territory's contribution couldn't be ignored either. In fact, everyone knew that it was the most dreadful place in the entire True Martial University.

"Brother Ye!" Zeng Hexu's voice sounded not from afar. He wore

a smile on his face as he came over treading the void.

"Hello, Senior Brother Zeng!" Ye Xiwen cupped his hands in obeisance and said.

Zeng Hexu didn't exchange any further greetings with Ye Xiwen. And, directly came to the point, "Come with me, let's go to the True Martial Secret Territory!"

Ye Xiwen followed Zeng Hexu to the depths of the Metropolis Martial Peak, and arrived at an open and desolate area.

They had merely landed when an old man arrived limping. Zeng Hexu promptly stepped forward, and saluted the old man. He said, "Hello, Senior. The Supreme Lord has asked me to bring Ye Xiwen to the True Martial Secret Territory!"

The skinny old man looked at Ye Xiwen. He let out a smile and said, "You're Ye Xiwen? Good, very good!"

It seemed as if he was impressed with Ye Xiwen.

"I'm flattered, Senior!" Ye Xiwen promptly saluted and replied. The way this old man was limping made it seemed as if he would be blown away by the wind the next moment. However, Ye Xiwen didn't dare to underestimate him. He was the guard of the True Martial Secret Territory. How could he be an ordinary person?

"I must say that there aren't many people in the younger

generation who are as talented as you!" The old man's eyes flashed. It seemed as if he had seen through Ye Xiwen's secrets. He had seen through Ye Xiwen's suave aura in just a glance, and had also noticed the fact that he had condensed 1000 dao principles. Consequently, a trace of amazement had flashed in his eyes.

The old man didn't say much. He quickly unwounded a seal with his finger. Then, an incredibly large force ripped the void open, and a portal appeared.

"Rumble!"

The void had been ripped apart into two halves along with the sound of the explosion, and another world had been exposed. Rivers and interconnected mountains were spread everywhere. There were fresh clouds and gentle winds all around. In fact, it almost looked like a microcosm.

Both of them went straight into the True Martial Secret Territory. Ye Xiwen looked as far as he could. However, it seemed unending. The size of the True Martial Secret Territory was simply beyond his imagination. Rich spirit energy blew against his face. It was so strong that he could even see them with naked eyes. It was several times stronger than the spirit energy in the outside world. The underground spirit arteries were boiling. Ye Xiwen even suspected that these might be dragon's arteries.

Ye Xiwen was seeing dragon's arteries for the third time in his life. The first one he had seen had already dried up. Only a few chunks of dragon essence were left in them at the time. He had come across a dragon's arteries for the second time on the planet of

the Wind Dragon, but they had been locked-up under the ground by some ancient almighty. However, he wasn't sure whether the spiritual arteries located here were dragon's arteries or not. He had merely made a guess. But, he didn't have any proof. And, he obviously couldn't confirm it even if he was right. It was a divine item. Therefore, countless experts must be keeping watch over it since it ensured the True Martial University's prosperity.

The biggest difference between dragon's arteries and spiritual arteries was that the former could bring luck and prosperity, and could assist a sect or force in its growth and development. It was quite difficult for a sect's luck energy stock to exhaust if the dragon's veins weren't depleted.

Both of them went inside the True Martial Secret Territory. They passed through many different regions. They also saw many powerhouses who had tyrannical strengths and extremely powerful auras. They were submerged deep in their cultivation. Suddenly, an extremely tyrannical divine sense swept over both of them. Then, it shrank back.

"These experts are the genuine elites of our True Martial University. Many of them had become famous a thousand years ago. And, there are also those who had become famous several thousand years ago!" Zheng Hexu gave an introduction.

"These people had once made great contributions to the True Martial University. So, they've been allowed to stay here forever in return!" Zheng Hexu explained further. A somewhat desirous look had appeared on his face. To get an opportunity to cultivate here for a year was considered a great fortune. What could only possibly

Speak of an opportunity to stay here forever...

Ye Xiwen nodded. He had done some research last night. However, the true understanding of the True Martial Secret Territory couldn't be obtained in one day of research. Even many of the sage experts weren't allowed to stay here for a year. Let alone staying here forever.

He didn't know what kind of contribution these people had made towards the True Martial University that they had received such privilege in return.

He couldn't help but became speechless in the secrecy of his heart.

Water Moon Fairyland was located in the core place of the True Martial Secret Territory. Zheng Hexu's growth rate wasn't quick. So, he really wanted to cultivate here. But, Ye Xiwen was the one who had arrived to cultivate here at this time. And, he had merely guided him till here. He couldn't cultivate here in secrecy. However, it would be great if he could stay here for some more time.

Ye Xiwen didn't mind that either. So, he also continued to observe the True Martial Secret Territory along the way.

Both of them soon entered an endless desert. It was stretched as far as one could see. There were sandstorms billowing everywhere. In fact, the range of these sandstorms seemed nearly endless. Most importantly, Ye Xiwen almost didn't feel a bit of spirit energy here.

He had been able to feel the world principles very clearly before. However, they were very faintly visible here. In fact, they were almost hard to feel.

Chapter 469: He's Really a Freak!

It seemed as if this place had experienced the doomsday. The spirit energy of this place had been seemingly used up. The principles were disrupted. Ye Xiwen felt as if he had returned to his previous life on the Earth – the era of the end of principles.

"What kind of a place is this? How there can be such a place in the True Martial Secret Territory?" Ye Xiwen asked. This place had toppled his impression regarding the True Martial Secret Territory. He had previously thought that a place like the True Martial Secret Territory would be filled with heavenly treasures and spirit energy. In fact, he had almost guessed every situation he had seen so far after he had entered this territory. So, he hadn't thought that there would be such a desolate place inside.

The sandstorm was rising in the distance. The northern wind was whistling in the endless sand. A figure slowly came out of it in small steps. Not a bit of 'real elemental energy' was fluctuating on his body. Not even the principles were fluctuating on him. He looked like an ordinary person who was facing difficulty in walking through the sandstorm. And, it seemed as if he was carrying heavy weight on his body since his feet were getting stuck in the sand with every step he took. It was hard to tell how long it took him, but he arrived near these two men. However, it seemed as if he hadn't seen them since he simply walked past them. He wasn't distracted one bit by their presence. It seemed as if nothing in this world could distract him from his purpose.

He went away from them in his usual small-stepped style of walk. However, Ye Xiwen clearly noticed that he possessed a terrifying aura.

Zeng Hexu opened his mouth and spoke only when that man had gone far away, "These people are the Hardship Cultivators. This world is opened-up especially for them. These people might be the strongest of our True Martial University. However, they are also a group of lunatics!"

A scared look had appeared on Zeng Hexu's face when he had spoken the word 'lunatics'.

Hardship Cultivators — Ye Xiwen had seen the records on these people in some ancient books. These were a group of people who bore hardships happily. They would try to use all kinds of methods to torture their body and spirit. And, they would gain enlightenment by enduring endless pain. They would sublimate within pain and suffering to learn about the world principles through experience.

Zeng Hexu was right when he had addressed them as a group of lunatics. They were a genuine group of madmen. They weren't like the other ruthless experts. The ruthless experts would force their enemies to such an extreme situation from where they might not be able to come out. And, even a naive person might transform into an incredibly tyrannical person in the usual style of cultivation. However, these 'Hardship Cultivators' weren't like that. They were ruthless towards their enemies... but, they were even more ruthless upon themselves. They would use all kinds of cruel methods to deal with their enemies, but would use even worse ones upon themselves. So, their minds and bodies were very dreadful.

These hardship cultivators were considered the most formidable group of people inside any sect because they weren't afraid of death. They looked like a group of madmen in a real fight because they didn't care about their own lives. Moreover, these hardship cultivators rarely went out of their way to provoke others for a fight. However, it would be a dead end for others if they dared to provoke them.

Ye Xiwen hadn't seen anything on the body of that person. However, he had guessed that this man had probably added a matrix formation on his own body to increase the gravitational force upon himself. This was quite common because these hardship cultivators didn't practice any sort of body power techniques. They would purely rely on such oppressive methods for strengthening their bodies.

They believed that human body was God's masterpiece in itself. So, it was the most perfect thing in the entire world in their eyes. Therefore, practicing those body power techniques would transform one's constitution, and would make the human body profane as a result. Only the natural methods were the best in their opinions.

This was a simple method. However, it was very difficult to stick to it for a long time. There had been many hardship cultivators among the powerful entities of previous generations. These people weren't born that easily, but they had made the entire world tremble whenever they had taken birth.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but secretly swallow his saliva as he saw the figure of that man disappear into the distance. These people

genuinely deserved to be called madmen.

Cultivating in an environment which was devoid of spirit energy and principles was a very big test of people. A person must laboriously temper their body. And, it was even harder in this kind of a situation where one couldn't feel the principles, or utilize their real elemental energy.

One must save even a thread of one's real elemental energy to use in such an environment where there wasn't a bit of spirit energy. One might not be able to make a single breakthrough even after one had practiced for ten years or hundred years in such harsh conditions. However, one would advance by leaps and bounds once they had made the breakthrough.

This type of a cultivation method was indeed very harsh. Only a person who possessed great willpower could cultivate under such situation. Otherwise, it was impossible.

Ye Xiwen admired this harsh cultivation method, but wouldn't use it himself.

Both of them left for the centremost place of the True Martial Secret Territory after they had passed through this desolate region. Even a sage expert like Zeng Hexu had become extremely cautious in this region. The tyrannical divine senses would often sweep past them. However, these probing divine senses eventually disappeared once they had entered the Water Moon Fairyland. Ye Xiwen found that a barrier had been laid out around the Water Moon Fairyland, and this barrier had cut-off those people's divine senses.

Zeng Hexu pointed towards the surroundings once they reached inside, and spoke, "This is the Water Moon Fairyland. The Water Moon Cave isn't accessible to the outside world in any other way. This is the only path. There are 49 heritages inside the Water Moon Fairyland. And, you can choose any one of them for your comprehension. Even these heritages aren't open to the outside world. However, you're likely to reach the peak of the great sage realm if you comprehend even one amongst them!"

Zeng Hexu looked at Ye Xiwen with an envious look in his eyes. Each of these 49 heritages was outstanding. One would become extremely powerful if the-said individual managed to cultivate even one of them to the depth. However, not everyone could obtain such an opportunity. Even the heaven's pride experts must wait for a long time until they had entered the sage realm. Only then might they get enrolled for cultivating in this place. He knew that Ye Xiwen was the only semi-sage expert who had been allowed to come here.

Ye Xiwen looked as far as his eyes could see, but he only saw endless plains. 49 stone pillars stood erect on the plain. Each of these pillars was over 10,000 feet tall. There were some inexplicable symbols engraved on each of these pillars. These were possibly ancient seal characters.

It was impossible for anyone to understand which race these scripts belonged to. However, one didn't need to read it in order to understand — one only needed to comprehend. That's because the people who had left these writings behind had also engraved their own insights into these stone pillars. And, that meant that one would only need to comprehend those insights. Otherwise, no one

would've been able to understand anything if they had only left these writings behind.

Several people were sitting upright in front of these 49 stone pillars. Each of them was guarding a pillar, and was deep in comprehension as well. Many of them looked very old, and had long thick beards. They were sitting upright, and motionless. In fact, they almost seemed as if they were dead.

These seemingly dead figures unexpectedly swept out their divine senses. One among them looked approximately 20 years old. However, his divine sense appeared like an exceptionally sharp sword. It looked like a long sword in the sky as it swept over.

A dreadful aura swept into Ye Xiwen's body. He didn't wait for Ye Xiwen to counterattack, and immediately pulled the divine sense back into his body. It happened so fast that Ye Xiwen couldn't even see it.

Ye Xiwen was fortunate that the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' was protecting his body. Therefore, the imposing aura of that divine sense had hardly caused any effect on him. Not to mention that he presently wasn't the kind of a person whom anybody could have their own way with. On the contrary, Zeng Hexu had begun to have heartache because of the sudden attack of that imposing aura.

"Are you okay?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"I'm all right!" Zeng Hexu shook his head, smiled, and replied. His complexion had turned somewhat pale. He had obviously

replied with a lie. The truth was hidden in his heart. This True Martial Secret Territory was very strange. A sage expert like him had sustained serious injuries by a person's mere divine sense.

Ye Xiwen was obviously even more freakish. A sage expert who stood beside him had sustained injuries. However, he was fine. Moreover, his calm face made it obvious that he hadn't faced any difficulty. It seemed as if he simply hadn't been affected by it.

He was truly a freak. However, it was understandable. He wouldn't have been allowed to come here while being in the semi-sage realm if he weren't a freak.

Suddenly, several divine senses swept over with a 'whoosh' sound. They read Ye Xiwen's strength, and became somewhat amazed. They recalled their divine senses within a split second. Their time was very precious. So, they couldn't waste it on such a trivial matter. They had only done this to verify that there was no danger.

"Can I choose only one of these heritages?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"That's right. You can choose only one!" Zeng Hexu replied, "In fact, this rule is for your own good. Each of these heritages is supreme. You won't be able to learn anything if you try to study all of them at once!"

Ye Xiwen understood this point. However, he didn't feel that he couldn't study all of them. He had the help of mysterious space. So, the very question of not being able to study them all was outside

the range of his consideration. But, the mysterious space required spirit energy in order to function. And, one shouldn't look at his stock of over 20 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' as a lot. They seemed to be much at first, but all of it would be gone if he tried to study all of these heritages at once. So, it would be pointless.

When it came to learning heritages... it by no means meant that the more secret techniques one knew the better it would get. First, one must take into account which technique would suit well. Secondly, one must see the possibility of being able to cultivate the secret technique to the greater extent. The more profound the cultivation gets... the better it would be for the said-individual.

He had already started to study his own heritages such as 'ancient arts' and secret techniques. Therefore, the most important thing for him wasn't to learn more and more secret techniques since he had already learnt many secret techniques. Instead, he must fuse these secret techniques together, and turn them into one system.

He had learned many secret techniques such as the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique', 'Tyrant Body Technique', 'Coiling Dragon Palm', 'Overturning the Heavens Seal', and so on. Each of them possessed wonderful effects and power. However, these techniques had come from different forces... and even from different races. They were scattered. So, Ye Xiwen's priority was to fuse these secret techniques and form one system. He might turn over a new leaf, and form his very own secret technique sooner or later.

This was very similar to making the breakthrough into the sage

realm from one aspect. He would need to join the scattered and disorderly principles during the breakthrough, and would have to bring them into a situation where they would be separate but non-chaotic.

Ye Xiwen had learned many secret techniques by now, and many of them had different systems. So, they weren't compatible, and couldn't operate together without causing inconvenience. There were still obstructions.

Therefore, studying all these heritages wasn't something he would choose to do. 'The fewer the better' was certainly his choice considering the amount of 'Primary Spirit Dans' he had in his pocket.

Ye Xiwen proceeded to choose a heritage once he had made up his mind.

Chapter 470: Comprehends the Secret Cultivation!

There were a myriad of inheritances. There were martial art techniques, internal power techniques, and so on.

Peacock Dragon Hand!

Heavenly Crane Flash!

Three Stars Strength!

...

The Fist of Primal Chaos!

Yearning God Step!

Ye Xiwen's gaze fell on these startling heritages... one by one.

Huge stone pillars were erected steeply from the ground in succession. And, they were towering from the ground. Each of them had a unique and imposing presence. Each of these pillars was extremely terrifying, and contained the world's essence. These world's essences could easily suppress a powerful sage expert to death.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but frown as he saw them. These heritages might not have been left behind by the ancestors of the True Martial University because he could feel that these heritages were extremely extraordinary. No wonder it was said that one might become invincible in the True Martial World if the-said individual was able to comprehend any one of these.

Ye Xiwen continued to look at these heritages as he walked past them. However, he didn't find any of them to be worthy of comprehension.

Then, he suddenly stopped in front of a monument. He felt as if his 'Observing Person Scripture' was getting virtually spurred within his body as soon as he stood in front of this stele. In fact, the small solar system within his body had involuntarily begun to revolve along a mysterious orbit.

It was going to somewhere dark and mysterious... like the real universe itself.

Ye Xiwen was taken aback. He raised his head to see. He was surprised to see chaos above the stele. There was a drawing of an everlasting pattern of stars within the chaos. Moreover, there was a rotating nebula and a rotating universe...

It looked different every time he saw it. Sometimes, it looked like a complete universe. Sometimes, he could only see a star. He felt as if his mind was being torn apart by merely watching such quick transformations taking place.

"Pant, Pant, Pant!" Ye Xiwen was panting heavily. He had seen it for a moment only, and it seemed as if his mind had processed countless years. The entire back of his body had turned wet, "What's the name of this stele? I choose this!"

He had walked down, and had seen more than 10 heritages by now. However, none of them had been able to resonate with his 'Observing Person Scripture'. However, this stele had managed it. So, he was convinced with his decision.

"This is called 'Big Bang Stardust Fist!' Zeng Hexu thought for a second before he explained, "This is an unusual fist technique. It is said that one can grab the stars and seize the moon if this technique is practiced to the peak. One can even explode a star in one punch!"

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but become speechless in the secrecy of his heart. One could explode a star in one punch? Such strength was impossible to possess before the great sage realm. It was far too powerful.

"However, this fist technique is quite odd. Next to nobody has been able to comprehend it. History says that only the founder of your 'Hidden Star Peak' has comprehended it so far!" Zeng Hexu added.

Only the founder of the 'Hidden Star Peak' had comprehended it once. There was no mystery to this fact. He had clearly seen his 'Observing Person Scripture' being activated in a mysterious manner. So, there had to be some relation between it and something inside this heritage.

Ye Xiwen thought for a while, and he suddenly realized that the feeling he just experienced was quite similar to the one he had gotten at the time he had comprehended the 'Hidden Star Scripture' on the the 'Hidden Star Peak'. Moreover, the 'Hidden Star Scripture' was also engraved on a stone wall. Could it be that these were a set of matching techniques?

After all, his 'Observing Person Scripture' was inspired by the 'Hidden Star Scripture'. So, shouldn't there be some kind of relation on ideal terms?

Countless years had flashed through Ye Xiwen's mind in this moment. However, he smiled the very next moment, and replied, "I understand. I would like to choose this heritage!"

"This one..." Zeng Hexu felt somewhat awkward as he looked at Ye Xiwen, "Next to nobody has ever been able to comprehend this heritage. But, it's your choice at the end of the day. You don't need to force yourself if you can't do it. You can always switch to next the stele whenever you want!"

"Ok!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He wasn't stupid either. He obviously wouldn't force himself if he couldn't comprehend it.

"Okay. So, I will take my leave now. I will wait to hear the good news from Young Brother!" Zeng Hexu was somewhat reluctant to leave. He kept looking at this Water Moon Fairyland. However, he had no choice but to leave in the end.

Ye Xiwen sat cross-legged in front of this ‘Big Bang Stardust Fist’ once Zeng Hexu had departed.

He raised his head and looked intently at that heritage. ‘Big Bang Stardust Fist’ was engraved on the front side of the stele. These steles and martial arts secret books were different. Martial arts secret books would explain how to practice a technique in a straightforward manner. Every variation was clearly mentioned and explained to make a person understand. So, one only needed to follow the steps.

However, these incredible heritages often required to be comprehended on one’s own. They were similar to the ‘Coiling Dragon Palm’ which must be comprehended by one-self. Only the essence, energy, and spirit were left behind to guide the practitioner in the right direction. It would’ve been impossible for Ye Xiwen to comprehend the ‘Coiling Dragon Palm’ as per his then-strength and level if he didn’t possess the mysterious space. In fact, it would’ve been impossible for him to break down the ‘Coiling Dragon Palm’, and comprehend it to the pinnacle if he didn’t possess the mysterious space. Thus, he would’ve had to struggle to comprehend it layer-by-layer through constant practice.

There were obviously some techniques he had learnt which had been described in books as well. For example, ‘Phoenix Regeneration Technique’ was described in a book. In fact, its level was still comparatively higher at that time because the martial arts techniques would become very mysterious after a certain level. Then, one would be able to comprehend them depending on their own experience and level. And, those who couldn’t comprehend would never be able to comprehend even if one would describe it

to them personally with their own mouth.

How many secret techniques could one comprehend by depending on their perception and level as per their experience? The same was true for the 'Coiling Dragon Palm' and 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'. However, the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' was explained in such an easy language that everyone could understand its esoteric concepts by merely reading it. It was obviously different than the 'Coiling Dragon Palm'. So, it had to be comprehended personally, and the extent of its comprehension depended on one's own capability.

It didn't matter whether the founder of these secret techniques and heritages had placed them in terms of relative superiority. Ye Xiwen wouldn't become disheartened even if the Big Bang Stardust Fist was the most inferior one among them.

This 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' would appear like a star atlas to outsiders. It looked so simple. However, it looked completely different to Ye Xiwen.

It appeared like massive array of revolving stars to his eyes. He felt as if he could almost see through the entire universe by looking at this star atlas. And, this was a profound feeling that had gripped his heart. In fact, he had almost lost himself in that carefree feeling.

This star atlas had revealed the mysteries of the stars. Ye Xiwen could nearly feel the secrets of the stars. It was a mysterious... yet profound feeling. However, he couldn't see it clearly. That's why this feeling had made him very depressed.

Countless 'Primary Spirit Dans' had begun to burn inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. The released 'spirit energy' seemingly formed a long river, and flowed into the mysterious space.

The mysterious space had been silent until now. However, it began to operate crazily once an endless influx of 'spirit energies' poured into it. And, those mysterious and profound insights he couldn't understand in the beginning had been absorbed by the mysterious space. It then began to analyze them in a frantic manner.

Ye Xiwen had comprehended countless esoteric insights in this split second even though he couldn't understand them earlier. Those groups of characters which had earlier appeared like nonsense had transformed into simplified language. In fact, they could be easily comprehended by merely looking at them now.

This mass of information was engraved in Ye Xiwen's mind. This gave him an extremely satisfied feeling. In fact, this feeling of sudden and bright comprehension couldn't be compared or replaced with another...

Moreover, only Ye Xiwen could have dared to do such a thing. An average person wouldn't dare to comprehend so much in such a continuous manner. Otherwise, the comprehension of their martial way might've gotten affected by it.

After all, the martial technique created by someone would contain its own way. And, this was even more so for a martial

technique that needed to be comprehended instead of being followed. After all, such a martial technique contained the majority of the founder's own perception of the martial way.

Therefore, a person would get immersed into a martial technique while comprehending it. This was very dangerous. One might get stuck inside it if immersed too deep, and might never be able to come out of its maze to revert back to one's own way. And, this would obviously limit their future prospects...

Therefore, the people who wanted to comprehend such martial techniques must possess strong willpower. And, they must possess formidable mental strength. Otherwise, they might become idiots by the impact.

Even those so-called 'peerless geniuses' wouldn't dare to immerse themselves into a martial technique like Ye Xiwen had... because they might never be able to come out of it. Only he could do this since he had help from his mysterious space.

His innate aptitude may have differed by much from those 'peerless geniuses'. However, his progress speed wasn't slow.

Time passed... day by day. And, that star atlas didn't look like a sea of stars in Ye Xiwen's eyes as time passed. In fact, it had slowly begun to form galaxies.

It seemed as if Ye Xiwen was sitting cross-legged at the center of a universe while he was sitting in front of the stele. The universe was empty, and there wasn't a single object in it at first. In fact,

there was deathly stillness throughout. However, it had begun to become more and more profound as his comprehension became more and more deep. Stars had also begun to appear inside his body as time had passed...

A giant star had appeared inside Ye Xiwen's body at first. Then, it had exploded into infinite rays of light, which had then illuminated the entire universe. This was the only source of light in this universe. And, he was the only living creature inside it. He was also the only God of this universe. This universe didn't exist in real. It only existed in his spiritual world. However, there was no difference between this universe and the real one.

These stars and this universe were born from his idea. And, they would extinguish with one thought his'. Ye Xiwen genuinely felt like a God because of this feeling. The universe had been formed by this thought. And, it could be extinguished by his thought. He was like the legendary Buddha who was mentioned in the fables – the only true god in the universe. It was as if he could see the world in a grain of sand.

Many stars gradually began to appear as his comprehension became more and more deep. Stars began to appear, planets began to appear, satellites began to appear, cosmic dust began to appear, and meteorites began to appear. It looked more and more like a universe, and more and more like the real universe.

Ye Xiwen's progress was extremely fast. An average person couldn't match his speed even if they possessed a God-given wisdom and rare talent. However, he could achieve such speed. He had already comprehended this 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' to an

incredible extent with the assistance of the mysterious space. In addition, his 'Observing Person Scripture' had also formed a universe inside his body. So, his speed obviously wouldn't be lessened since he possessed some prior experience.

Chapter 471: Amazes with his Progress!

Time was passing day by day. Months passed in a flash, and 3 years came to disappear within the blink of an eye.

Ye Xiwen was sitting upright in front of the stele of the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'. He hadn't moved from this spot in the last one year.

Ye Xiwen's aura had turned calm and clear. Whatever bit of impatient aura he had in the beginning had become calm by now. He had reached the peak of the initial stage of the semi-sage realm. His cultivation hadn't made much progress in these three years.

He had suppressed his cultivation since the beginning. He had only practiced the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' in these three years, and had managed to practice it to an extremely profound level. It could be said that he had given the majority of his time to this 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' in these years.

Ye Xiwen had gone to that desolate region — the one which looked like the 'era of the end of the principles' — several times in the span of three years. He had given up the advantages of being an expert... just like those hardship cultivators. Plus, he had also added a matrix formation on his body to increase the gravitational force upon himself. And, he had unceasingly tempered his body and spirit to the peak.

However, he hadn't moved for the past one year. His body looked like a statue. A terrifying aura suddenly emerged out of his body. It formed a pillar of energy, and soared into the sky. It seemed as if

Ye Xiwen's surroundings had transformed into a universe; a universe that was an endless void.

Ye Xiwen was sitting cross-legged in the centre of this universe. He appeared like an ancient God. Countless principles were boiling in the surroundings. They could be seen clearly with the naked eyes. He had forced these principles to come out. These principles had initially been hidden in the void. However, they could be seen with the naked eyes now.

Ye Xiwen's understanding of the principles and the main dao had advanced by leaps and bounds after he had gone to that desolate region which was devoid of principles.

This obvious progress could be felt almost anywhere and anytime. Ye Xiwen returned to the Water Moon Fairyland after he had practiced in that region for a certain period of time. And, he had realized that his understanding of the principles had progressed at a flying speed after he returned to the Water Moon Fairyland. Moreover, his sensitivity towards the principles had also reached an astonishing degree after he had spent some time in that region that was devoid of principles.

Ye Xiwen was convinced that these hardship cultivators would make astonishing breakthroughs within a short period of time if they came outside that region. In fact, he believed that they wouldn't face any difficulty in doing so. For example, one could skyrocket to the peak of the great sage realm from the initial stage of the sage realm after cultivating in that desolate region for several hundred or over a thousand years. But, how many people could endure so much suffering for hundreds of years or over a

thousand years? And, nobody would complain if one could achieve it somehow, and if their cultivation increased by leaps and bound thereafter. After all, one must pay something in order to obtain something. This is the unalterable law of the world.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen had gone to that region several times to undergo bitter cultivation. He would then return to the Water Moon Fairyland to continue his practice.

Ye Xiwen would soon have to leave this Water Moon Fairyland since the three years were about to come to an end. The other people were still sitting upright in front of the steles. They were as motionless as statues. And, he had no doubt that they would continue to sit motionless for their entire lifetimes if required.

Ye Xiwen's aura suddenly alarmed many disciples who were undergoing closed-door training. Extremely tyrannical divine senses swept over to check him out. In fact, the most inferior among them was that of a peak expert of the sage realm.

However, Ye Xiwen had no time to attend to other people at this time. He was immersed inside his small universe.

Other people didn't exist inside his dimension. Only he and his universe were present there. He had constructed this universe in three years. He was the only God of this universe. And, his words were enough to make all living things extinguish inside it.

The 'Observing Person Scripture' was frantically operating within his body. The solar system had also begun to revolve

around him. He was at the centre of the universe. He was the God. He was the enlightened one.

His aura was rising little by little. He was about to make a breakthrough to the middle stage of the semi-sage realm. However, his fighting strength would then make the breakthrough to the sage realm. So, this was a very crucial test for him.

It was an impossible thing for other people because the biggest difference between the sage realm and the semi-sage realm was that that the principles in the sage realm were scattered but not chaotic. They were condensed together in an ordered fashion... as if all the principles were strung together. Therefore, their might would obviously see a qualitative change in the sage realm.

This required an entirely new level of understanding of the principles. An average person in the initial stage of the semi-sage realm would've merely begun to touch the principles. However, only Ye Xiwen had been able to achieve such level. His understanding of the principles had always remained ahead of his peers since the beginning — thanks to his mysterious space. And, he was finally ready to begin to make the breakthrough into the middle stage of the semi-sage realm after three years of preparations. He must also unite all his principles, and establish a connection between them. And, his strength would witness an astonishing change after he had succeeded in doing that.

Ye Xiwen's 1000 dao principles began to boil. And, they began to revolve around him. It seemed as if Ye Xiwen was going on a rampage, and these 1000 dao principles had also accompanied him in doing so. Yet, these principles formed a piece of the universe.

The 'Observing Person Scripture' was operating frantically. It was operating within Ye Xiwen's body, and was stirring up 'real elemental energy' throughout his body. He was gradually making a breakthrough as a result.

Then, Ye Xiwen suddenly stood up and began to throw his fists in succession. They looked simple at first. However, they carried terrifying might. He shot one fist, and the void in front of him shattered into pieces. It wasn't some gorgeous move. It was merely an ordinary fist. Everything before his eyes gradually vanished as he continued to shoot his fists one after another.

He was only thinking about the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' in his heart.

"Hey, hasn't he practiced the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'?" the voice of an old senior sounded at this time. He seemed to be a puzzled. It seemed as if he hadn't opened his mouth for the last thousands of years. So, his voice sounded somewhat rusty at this time.

"Yeah, it's the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'. Who is this man? Isn't he a disciple of the 'Hidden Star Peak'? Otherwise, how could he have practiced 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'? This technique carries infinite might. However, most people are unable to practice it!"

"Indeed, who is this young man? He's not even 50 years of age, yet he possesses such strength. Is he this term's heaven's pride expert?"

"He is a semi-sage expert, yet he has qualified to enter this place. This young man isn't ordinary."

Many divine senses met in the air and chatted among themselves. These people hadn't spoken since last several years. An ordinary person simply couldn't catch their attention. However, Ye Xiwen's 1000 dao principles had impressed them. 999 dao principles was the limit of the semi-sage realm. But, this young man had surpassed this limit. So, he obviously wasn't an ordinary person. No wonder he had chosen to practice the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'. He wasn't like ordinary people. So, he obviously wouldn't walk on an ordinary road.

Ye Xiwen's 1000 dao principles leapt up in the air. It seemed as if the world had suddenly lost its color. The world was changing its form violently. This scene attracted the attention of many old fogies who had been undergoing closed-door training since countless years.

Ye Xiwen hadn't anticipated this reaction. But, he had no time to pay attention to these things right now. He had made the breakthrough into the middle stage of the semi-sage realm without crossing the 'Heavenly Tribulation'. However, he couldn't afford to relax. Each of these principles had been condensed by him in person. But, each of them was unruly and untamed. So, it wasn't easy to establish a connection between them. One mistake... and his hard work would be wasted. His plan of raising his fighting strength to the sage realm would obviously be ruined if he failed in this step.

In fact, he had suppressed his martial power for last three years

because his aim was to promote his fighting strength to the sage realm. His aim for the past three years had been to bind these 1000 dao principles together. He couldn't afford to fail now. He would have to wait until the breakthrough to the late stage of the semi-sage realm for the next probable opportunity if he didn't succeed at this time.

"Rumble!" Ye Xiwen shot his fist. The unleashed energy twisted on the spot to form a huge star. It fell down in the sky and smashed open a huge hole in the void.

One must know about the present situation here. The space of the True Martial Secret Territory was reinforced... just like it was in the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'. Perhaps, it was a bit more strengthened here than it was at the 'Metropolis Martial Peak'. And, Ye Xiwen had broken the space under such circumstances. One could clearly see how much power Ye Xiwen's 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' carried even though he had brandished it in a very casual manner.

One could grab the stars and seize the moon if they practiced this technique to the peak. Destroying the Heaven and exterminating the Earth would be a joke.

The divine senses of many old fogies swept back after they had read Ye Xiwen's status. They all looked somewhat gratified. These people were the senior experts of the True Martial University. So, they would obviously feel exceptionally happy to see someone so incredible in the younger generation of their university.

"Rumble!"

"Rumble!"

"Rumble!"

Ye Xiwen became more and more familiar with 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' with every move he shot. He was a bit unfamiliar with this technique in the beginning. However, he became more and more familiar with it as time passed. He had thoroughly understood this technique in his mind by now. So, he was able to display it freely.

Ye Xiwen had comprehended the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' since last three years. However, he had spent the majority of time in understanding the 'fist intention' of the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'. But, he hadn't gained any practical experience yet.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen's understanding of the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' skyrocketed as soon as he began to use it. It could be said that he was quite unfamiliar with this technique. However, he was merely unfamiliar with it; nothing more. He had already learned the style of the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'. So, he gained the rhythm of punches rather quickly. And, he started to become more and more accurate. He soon became familiar with this technique to such an extent that it seemed as if he had been practicing it for several decades – just like an old fogey who had practiced it throughout his life. He was initially following the styles in sequence... from the beginning to the end. However, he surpassed these styles' limitations very quickly. He then randomly combined these styles together. And, this step had stunned countless people. An ordinary person wouldn't be able to do it even after he had

practiced for several decades. Even an exceptional genius would require several years' time for doing this. However, Ye Xiwen had progressed so rapidly before their eyes. In fact, he was still progressing with each move he used. His initially rigid style gradually became freer. He was no longer clinging to the established moves, gestures, and styles...

Suddenly, something happened that made them even more surprised. Ye Xiwen abandoned the martial style altogether. He shot his fist and launched a kick, but he didn't use any martial method. However, his attack still possessed formidable power.

Chapter 472: Enters the Intermediate Stage of Semi-Sage Realm!

Ye Xiwen had made astonishing progress before everyone's eyes. Moreover, he had abandoned the moves he had learned. But, his one fist had still unleashed great power.

It could genuinely scare a group of people to death because it wasn't some primary power technique or intermediate power technique etc... Rather, it was a stunning heritage.

The moves of such top-tier martial arts often contained the power of 'dao' within. That's why each of the moves unleashed great might. These people could easily practice low-level trash martial arts to the extreme and assume formlessness within a minute. However, many among them had been practicing this heritage for centuries, and still hadn't reached such an extent...

However, they saw that Ye Xiwen had reached such an extent. His moves hadn't been smooth at first. However, his present moves were terrifying-enough to scare a person to death.

Ye Xiwen obviously didn't know what these people were thinking. Otherwise, he would have become very depressed. His progress was extremely quick in other people's opinion. However, he had wasted a lot of mental and physical effort in these three years. And, nobody had seen that happen...

He had to sit motionless for several months during these three years in order to comprehend the 'fist intention' of the 'Big Bang

Stardust Fist'. And, the other moves were easy pickings for him once he had grasped the 'fist intention'. So, assuming formlessness was only a matter of time. He merely had to polish it a little bit, and he could achieve that stage rather easily thereafter.

It was like... he could solve any mathematical problem within a moment if he had mastered all mathematical formulae. The nature of the mathematical problem wouldn't make much difference to him...

He had also consumed most of the 20 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' in order to comprehend the 'dao theories' of this technique. And, he only had about 1 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' left in his stock. It was still an astronomical wealth for a semi-sage expert. However, it was far from enough for him. Moreover, it was important to note that he had consumed almost 20 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' in just three years.

However, it was the payback time now. He had comprehended the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' to such an extent in such a short time. One could say that it had happened because of the consumption of these 20 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. And, also because he had practiced like the hardship cultivators in the last three years...

"Rumble!"

"Rumble!"

"Rumble!"

Ye Xiwen shot the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' one after another. The divine senses which had swept over to him had soon lost interest. It had gotten noisy and lively here. So, they had come to check it out for themselves. However, they had seen it now. So, they suddenly lost interest. And, they withdrew their divine senses in quick succession.

Ye Xiwen was the only one left on the spot. He unceasingly shot the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'. And, his moves were gradually becoming more and more profound.

"Bang!" The duration for which Ye Xiwen continued to throw punches in such a chaotic manner was unknown. He shot his fist, and the power of his fist shattered the void. This made the chaos to pour out in torrents. And then, it disappeared rather quickly without a trace.

It seemed as if this punch had broken all the barriers of Ye Xiwen. He had established a connection with his inner realm. And, his aura suddenly surged into the sky!

Ye Xiwen suddenly opened his eyes. An incomparably strong power was boiling in his body. He had finally established the connection that'd lead him to the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. He had prepared for three years for this moment alone. He had put great effort over these past three years just for this moment.

And, he was finally going to reap the harvest now. He had finally started to make the breakthrough into the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm.

It seemed as if Ye Xiwen's principles were getting bound together by an invisible string as he made the breakthrough. Suddenly, his soul added the finishing touch to this entire binding process, and brought it to an end. And, his aura instantaneously became extremely powerful.

He suddenly felt that one punch of his' would've been enough to defeat his enemies of the previous fights. This was the so-called disparity in strength.

The promotion of Ye Xiwen's aura didn't stop. On the contrary, it had just begun. And, that was because his principles had begun to condense crazily on top of the foundation of 1000 dao principles.

His principles were condensing much quicker at this time of making the breakthrough than on usual times. He had been stuck at the initial stage of the semi-sage realm. And thus, he had no way to condense more principles. However, he had already made the breakthrough into the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm now. So, his strength had become far more tyrannical. His body strength had also reached a higher level. Therefore, it could hold more principles now.

1001 dao principles!

1002 dao principles!

1099 dao principles!

1100 dao principles!

Ye Xiwen had made a successful breakthrough into the intermediate stage of semi-sage realm. Moreover, his fighting strength had also made a breakthrough to the initial stage of the sage realm. He possessed 1100 dao principles now. And, each of his dao principles was exceptionally thick. In fact, he believed that he would be able to defeat the experts of the initial stage of the sage realm with the help of his present strength.

His accumulation was genuinely very deep. His fighting strength had reached the peak of the semi-sage realm three years ago. However, he hadn't made a breakthrough in these three years, and had continued to accumulate instead. So, his accumulation must've reached an astonishing level. It was going to be world-shaking regardless of whether he'd make a breakthrough or not...

Ye Xiwen's principles became condensed after a long time passed. His aura had also slowly calmed down. He had fully entered the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm!

He silently looked at this place. He had stayed here for three years. Then, he immediately returned to the True Martial Secret Territory without looking back. It was a good place indeed. Ye Xiwen had guessed that his fighting strength would reach the sage level in five years. However, it had happened in three years only. One must say that he had obtained great benefits inside this True Martial Secret Territory. It had taken nearly half-the-time he had expected it to take. There was obviously another reason behind this. He didn't have so many 'Primary Spirit Dans' when he had

calculated the time it would take for his fighting strength to reach the sage level. In fact, he had gotten the confidence of making the breakthrough because he possessed so many 'Primary Spirit Dans' at this time.

Three years had ended. And, Ye Xiwen had no reason to stay here any further. So, he left for the True Martial Secret Territory's exit. That old man was still limping at the gate of the True Martial Secret Territory. It seemed as if he would breathe his last breath any second now. He still looked the same as he did three years go. However, Ye Xiwen didn't dare to look down on the old man.

"Good. Very good!" The old man looked at Ye Xiwen. It seemed as if he could see that Ye Xiwen had made the breakthrough since he looked quite pleased. However, it was hard to tell whether he was appreciating Ye Xiwen's breakthrough... or the depth of his foundation.

Ye Xiwen returned to the 'Hidden Star Peak' after he had bid farewell to the old man.

"Junior Brother, you came back!" Ye Xiwen had returned to the 'Hidden Star Peak'. And, he had deliberately touched the matrix formation to inform Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin about his arrival. They weren't the youngest experts on the Hidden Star Peak. However, they had to play the role of the gatekeepers of the Hidden Star Peak since Ye Xiwen wasn't present for three years. Their aptitudes were inferior when compared to that of Bai Jian Song and the others'. And, their heart wasn't that wild either. However, they never complained about the irresponsible Ye Xiwen, who kept running around all over the place. They also

knew that it was impossible for Ye Xiwen to stay put and guard the Hidden Star Peak since he had already gained the attention of the high-level experts of the university. However, they would often complain that a few people must be grabbed in the next term so that they themselves could be liberated from this 'guarding duty'.

"We haven't seen each other in three years. However, Senior Brother and Senior Sister still look as graceful as before. Congratulations!" Ye Xiwen exposed a smile. Then, he stepped forward, cupped his hands in obeisance, and spoke. They were referring to each other as junior and senior. However, there wasn't much difference between the ages of these 3 people. But, they had extremely cordial relations.

"Hey, how are you? Wait, you haven't reached the sage realm, have you?" Yang Wen Jun greeted in reply, but he got surprised as soon as he saw Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen had recently made the breakthrough. So, his aura wasn't restrained in a proper manner. So, this had been discovered by them.

"No. I haven't reached the sage realm. I have just made the breakthrough to the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm!"

Ye Xiwen didn't need to hide anything from these two people.

"There's no mistake. You are indeed at the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. But, why do I have a feeling that you don't seem different than your Senior Sister and me? We would've been sad and conflicted if that had been the case!" Yang Wen Jun spoke with a sense of grief in his tone. His face exposed a look of suffering.

Ye Xiwen thoughtlessly laughed out loud. But, he would dare to bet that Yang Wen Jun was pretending at this moment. He had noticed that his abnormal Senior Brother and Senior Sister they were too mediocre. This wasn't to say that they were weaker than other people. However, they lacked competitive spirit.

Fortunately, these two persons didn't have big ambitions or intention to compete. Otherwise, they might have died from excess of anger after seeing Ye Xiwen's progress.

"You're laughing. Are you making fun of me and your Senior Brother Yang?" Deng Shui Xin put her hands on her waist. She looked bitterly at Ye Xiwen as she said.

"I wouldn't dare." Ye Xiwen had no choice but to ask for forgiveness when Deng Shui Xin challenged him. He had learnt an important lesson from his both lives — arguing with a woman was the stupidest thing...

"Oh by the way, where is Third Brother? I didn't see him here," Ye Xiwen promptly changed the topic and asked.

"Third Brother has recently gone out. He has been called by the Master. So, only the two of us are present on the Hidden Star Peak!" Deng Shui Xin pouted and replied somewhat resentfully. [These fellow brothers aren't reliable at all. They look for an opportunity to run away from the Hidden Star Peak without thinking about it.]

Deng Shui Xin had completely disregarded the Second Sister since she had been undergoing closed-door training on the Hidden Star Peak for years. However, Ye Xiwen also knew that Second Sister had been undergoing training for decades like a madman. In fact, he hadn't seen her even once. So, there was no difference between her absence and presence.

"By the way, I forgot to tell you!" Yang Wen Jun patted his forehead and said, "Junior Brother, someone from your family sent a letter one month ago. It says that your parents have invited you for the marriage of your elder sister!"

"Marriage...?" Ye Xiwen was left dumbstruck. His brain had seemingly short-circuited. And, he could only utter this one word in bewilderment. Time had become an insignificant word for him ever since he had started to cultivate. Ten years... or even hundred years were nothing for experts who practice martial arts. In fact, even a Xiantian expert had the lifespan of 200 years.

He had been thinking about this issue of time ever since he crossed through to this world ten years ago.

Chapter 473: An Unforeseen Event in the Great Yue State

More than ten years had passed in a flash. Ye Xiwen wasn't a teenager anymore. In fact, he would be a bit older than his elder sister if he were placed in his previous life. But, there was nothing he could do about this subject. The martial art warriors used to marry quite late. And, the more powerful experts used to marry even later. In fact, many martial art warriors even chose to live alone throughout their lives.

It was human nature to get married and have children. And, this would give them a constant sense of life. But, the powerful martial art experts used to live for thousand years... perhaps several thousand years. So, such significance hardly existed for them.

"This letter arrived one month ago? The wedding may have ended by now!" Ye Xiwen said in a somewhat depressed tone. There was no difference between day and night when these experts were undergoing closed-door training. So, time would pass within the blink of an eye. It simply meant nothing to them.

However, he still became a bit depressed because he couldn't attend his sister's wedding. He looked at that letter which Yang Wen Jun was holding. One glance was enough to tell him that it was his father Ye Kong Ming's handwriting. His father had faintly inquired about his current life at first. Then, he had briefly described about things that had happened over there. It seemed as if he wasn't that worried about Ye Xiwen.

However, Ye Xiwen was touched by this. He knew that Ye Kong

Ming had such nature. He may be concerned, but he would ask in a very brief manner. He wouldn't reveal his concern. However, he was genuinely very much concerned about him in reality. This made Ye Xiwen recall his father from his previous life. Wasn't he also like that?

The passage of ten years' time hadn't made memories of his previous life fuzzy. On the contrary, they had become more and more clear. Ye Xiwen knew that this was his mental obsession. Many people would say that mental obsession was bad, and it would be better if one could get rid of it. However, he himself knew that he wouldn't have reached till here if he didn't have this mental obsession.

Ye Xiwen had received a letter for the first time in these ten years. Yi Yuan School was located thousands of miles away from here, and it wasn't easy to send a letter from there. However, it wasn't impossible either. He knew that his family didn't wish for him to worry about other things. They didn't want his mind to get distracted from the way of martial arts.

Ye Xiwen looked at the time on the invitation card. The wedding was scheduled to take place today. He immediately collected the invitation card, and replied, "Thanks a lot Senior Brother and Senior Sister for receiving this letter on my behalf. I won't say much. I must leave now. The time is limited!"

He didn't wish to stay here any longer. He had never been a position where he wanted to go back home so desperately. He certainly wouldn't have been late to reach home if this had happened earlier. However, his strength had increased

significantly by now. It could be even compared with the strength of a peak expert of the initial stage of the sage realm. So, things had become very different now. He had only stepped on the ancient road back then. He was still young and immature at that time. However, he had already grown up now, and had become famous everywhere.

"Ok. Young Brother, you must go now. Say hello to uncle and aunt on our behalf!" Deng Shui Xin said. She knew that Ye Xiwen was very eager to go home. So, she didn't say much.

"En... Then, I will take my leave. We will talk again once I return!" Ye Xiwen finished speaking, and his devil wings suddenly stretched out from his back. It seemed as if two huge clouds were hanging in the sky. The wings then began to flutter. After that, Ye Xiwen transformed into a golden streak of light, and disappeared before their eyes.

"Dammit! Young Brother has become even more abnormal!" he couldn't help but exclaim as he saw Ye Xiwen disappear from his line of sight within no time.

"Junior Brother is different from us. He has boundless future prospects. Maybe we can only count on him for handling the big matters of the Hidden Star Peak in the future!" Deng Shui Xin said.

"Well, forget it. I can see that Junior Brother and the Third Brother have become more and more powerful of late. However, it is useless to depend on these people for handling an inheritance. We will have to take this burden on our shoulders. We will have to work hard and endure the hardships!" Yang Wen Jun laughed and

concluded.

Deng Shui Xin shot a glance at him. However, she didn't refute either. After all, the 'Hidden Star Peak' would have revived countless times if it had been useful to depend on these so-called powerful people. The 'Hidden Star Peak' had given shelter to a very few disciples in the past. However, each of them was an invincible expert. However, the 'Hidden Star Peak' had still remained deserted. There was no problem when it came to guarding the inheritance and its resources. However, these powerful people had never really thought about carrying it forward, or reviving it...

The True Martial University became smaller and smaller behind Ye Xiwen. He was flying at an extremely fast speed. However, he faced no obstruction on the way... thanks to his current status. His wings fluttered unceasingly as he flew over the ancient road. Ye Xiwen had experienced life or death for more than a year's time on this road in the days of the past. And, he had tempered himself until he had arrived at the gate of the True Martial University. This ten years' time had passed very quickly. And, he once again was flying past those familiar places. So, he couldn't help but feel nostalgic.

This ancient road didn't look deserted even though ten years had passed. It had vaguely retained the legends of the people of this generation. And, a new generation would step on this ancient road after this cycle of hundred years would complete. And, they would repeat everything their seniors had done. Everything would happen again in the next cycle.

There was a massive difference between Ye Xiwen's current martial power and what he possessed in the past. The golden light that was emitting from his body had nearly ripped apart the vast sky. He had already returned to the 10 countries of the South-eastern Region from the True Martial University in half a day's time. He could clearly see the border between Ming Empire and the ten countries of Southeast Region.

"It's not that far!" Ye Xiwen sighed and said. He couldn't help but feel homesick because he was returning home. Several people had started the journey along with him back then. However, he was returning alone. Jian Wu Chen was in the True Martial University. The Wolf Cub had returned to the Demon Island. And, Ye Mo was indulged in a deep sleep. Therefore, these people were no longer with him even though only one decade had passed.

The Yi Yuan School was located in Great Yue State, and one could say that it was the only place he could call home in this world. Therefore, he couldn't help but feel that unavoidable feeling of nostalgia since he was returning home.

However, he was surprised to see the situation as soon as he stepped onto the land of the Great Yue State. It could be said that this situation wasn't merely far beyond his imagination — rather, it was far more severe than what he could've imagined. The entire place was enveloped in the flames of war. There was chaos everywhere.

The Great Yue State had seen a few flames of war in the past. But, it had still maintained its tranquillity. However, he was surprised to find that the entire Great Yue State had apparently sunk into the

conflagration of war at this time. The flames had even spread up to the villages, and he could hear the loud screams.

It was evident that the army had attacked the cities and towns, and had wreaked havoc everywhere. Moreover, these weren't the soldiers of the Great Yue State alone... Soldiers of many neighbouring countries were present as well.

"What's going on?" Ye Xiwen was somewhat baffled. He had already killed hundreds of rioting-soldiers on his way since they were causing chaos. In fact, some of them had died red-eyed in disbelief when they had seen that Ye Xiwen had dared to attack them.

However, all of them had gotten killed by Ye Xiwen. After all, he wasn't young and inexperienced like he used to be ten years ago. Moreover, he wasn't afraid of anyone in the Southeast region.

Suddenly, two figures shot across the sky at a great speed. One figure was that of a man and the other was of a woman. The man was approximately 25 or 26 years old. He was clad in a magnificent robe. He was carrying a noble aura which was quite suppressing. And, that woman was approximately 20 years old. She was also clad in a magnificent robe; just like that man.

However, both of them swiftly swept past Ye Xiwen in panic.

"Disciples of the Drifting Cloud City...?" Ye Xiwen was surprised for a moment. He hadn't expected that he would see the disciples of the Drifting Cloud City here. The disciples of the Drifting Cloud

City and the Royal Clan of the Great Yue State were the closest with respect to the other forces. This was basically because they were the descendants of some noble of the Great Yue State. And, this was also the reason why they dressed up in such luxurious clothes.

However, he couldn't ponder any further since he got interrupted soon enough...

"Stop!" a loud shout came from above.

Ye Xiwen looked up. And, he was surprised to see a group of experts. They were all clad in silver robes. They were flying high up in the sky. They arrived near him with a whizzing sound, and surrounded those three people.

"Are you the people of the Silver Light Mountain Village?" Ye Xiwen frowned and asked. He had studied about each of the forces of the Southeast region after he had returned from the Demon Island. This Silver Light Mountain Village was a big force of the Great Wu State. And, it was a sworn enemy of the Great Yue State. Its influence and position in the Great Wu State was the same as that of the Yi Yuan School's in the Great Yue State.

However, these people weren't allowed to enter the Great Yue State. Otherwise, they would provoke many of the great forces of the Great Yue State. The forces which were its sworn enemies would obviously be provoked even more than the other ones...

However, they were the reason behind the present situation of

the Great Yue State. The Great Yue State had been forced into this position because the sworn enemy force had penetrated so deep into its territory.

This was an extremely dangerous situation. The five forces of the Great Yue State harboured secret enmity against each other. And, each of them continually plotted against the other from the shadows. However, their attitude towards foreign forces was unanimously consistent.

"Who are you?" The majority of the experts in this group of Silver Light Mountain Village were at the Truth Realm. Some of them were also legendary experts.

"What the hell is going on here?" Ye Xiwen frowned and shouted coldly.

"How audacious!" a person shouted angrily.

"This man looks like a surviving member of one of the five forces of the Great Yue State. Grab him as well!" a person suggested.

"Surviving member?" Ye Xiwen squinted. His big hand immediately swept out. And, the person who had given that suggestion got grabbed by him. It seemed as if an eagle had grabbed a chick. This peak expert of the Truth Realm was no better than an ant in Ye Xiwen's grasp. He wasn't worthy of being Ye Xiwen's opponent.

"Can someone tell me what is going on here?" Ye Xiwen asked. There wasn't any problem in the Great Yue State two-three months ago during the time when that letter was sent to him. Otherwise, his father wouldn't have agreed to his sister's marriage under these circumstances. So, what had happened within such a short time of 2-3 months?

"Who are you? Do you want to become an enemy of our Silver Light Mountain Village?" a person stepped forward and spoke-up. He looked very afraid of Ye Xiwen. After all, a truth realm expert was trapped within Ye Xiwen's grasp, and simply had no strength to fight back. He had been casually nabbed by Ye Xiwen!

That man and woman also felt a sense of security. They had hurriedly swept past this man a moment ago. So, they hadn't seen him properly, and didn't know who he was. However, he obviously wasn't an enemy.

"Let him go quickly. Otherwise, you will die! Even the force you belong to shall be destroyed! So, it's better if you join our Silver Light Mountain Village's side. And, we will guarantee that you won't die. Else, we will make you die without a grave to rest inside!" the lead expert of that group threatened.

"Puchi!" that man's voice had hardly faded away at this time, but Ye Xiwen had already crushed that truth realm expert to death. The blood splashed out.

Chapter 474: I'll Wait for Them to Come!

"You tell me what the matter is? Why have these people arrived in the Great Yue State?" Ye Xiwen faintly asked from that man and woman who stood behind him.

These two hadn't seen Ye Xiwen's face clearly. However, they thought that he must be an expert of the older generation of their Great Yue State when they heard his question. Moreover, he had also showed an extremely incredible strength when he had effortlessly crushed a Truth Realm expert as if the man had been a piece of trash. It had seemed as easy as blowing off dust for him. Only a senior expert could have such strength in their opinion.

Moreover, this senior expert might not have returned to the Great Yue State for a long time. This was also a normal thing. After all, it was quite difficult for powerful experts to make breakthroughs while staying in the Great Yue State. Moreover, there wasn't a good place in the entire 10 countries of the Southeast region where they could make breakthroughs. Therefore, they must go outside in order to increase their knowledge and experience. And, they must seek various kinds of adventures and opportunities. This was what the majority of people chose to do. Therefore, meeting such wandering senior experts was also very normal.

"Welcome back senior expert!" that man came over and spoke respectfully.

That man's explanation informed Ye Xiwen that mind-blowing changes had occurred in the last few months.

A senior expert of the Great Qi State had been travelling outside the nation for a long time. The Great Qi state was also one of the 10 countries of the Southeast region. However, this expert had suddenly returned to his nation. Moreover, he was a sage expert. The Royal Clan of the Great Qi State had one sage expert for keeping watch in the past. But, they suddenly had more than one sage expert now. Consequently, the Great Qi State had become the top country among all.

The True Martial University had many sage experts. However, the True Martial University governed the entire Southern region. And, the 10 countries of the South-eastern region were only a small portion of the Southern region. So, it was equivalent to an isle in the vast ocean.

A sage expert was enough to run amuck in the 10 countries of the Southeast region. They could establish a sect, and could even become the senior ancestor of some force.

This state had become one of the top among the 10 countries since they had a sage expert to keep watch. And, having two such experts was enough to be ranked at the first spot.

Moreover, the most dreadful thing was that this sage level old ancestor had also brought many sage experts along with him. It was said that he had become friends with these experts when he was travelling.

And, all of them had arrived in the Southeast region at this time.

This had enormously inflated the Great Qi State's ambition. And, they had wiped out 5 or 6 countries within a short time. They didn't exactly eliminate the forces of those countries. Rather, they made them the subordinate forces of the Royal Clan of the Great Qi State. It seemed as if this Silver Light Mountain Village of the Great Wu State had already become their subordinate force as well. Then, the people of the Silver Light Mountain Village had gone on expedition for the Great Qi State to other countries. Consequently, these people had burned-down towns, killed, and looted more and more people. Especially after they had entered the Great Yue State... They hadn't shrunk from any crime because the Great Yue State and the Great Wu State had harboured mutual grudges since a long time. Therefore, their forces obviously had mutual enmity. Moreover, the forces of the Great Yue State had more grudges amongst themselves as compared to grudges among the forces of the two countries. So, it had become a child's play for the Great Qi State.

The Great Yue State had nearly collapsed under the attacks of the allied armies of the Great Qi State. They had been defeated again and again. They had lost a large area of their territory as well. Even the main gate of the Yi Yuan School had been besieged. In fact, it was reckoned that the Yi Yuan School would have surrendered as well if it hadn't been for the intrepid barrier formation that had been left behind by its ancient founder.

However, there was an imminent danger even so. The Imperial Clan had suffered disastrous loss. Moreover, the Heavenly Wind Hall was one of the 5 big forces, and it had become an ally of the Great Qi State. After that, the Blood Spirit Sect had also become restless, and started to have thoughts of joining the Great Qi State.

In short, the present situations of all the forces of the Great Yue State had become more and more unfavourable. Moreover, it was expected that more and more forces would surrender to the Great Qi State with the passage of time. And, nobody would be able to turn around this hopeless situation at that time.

Many people had become helpless in front of the ambitions of the Great Qi State because they couldn't stop them. The Great Qi obviously wanted to become an Empire!

Ye Xiwen also came to know that the allied armies of the Great Qi State would once again besiege the True Martial University.

The Drifting Cloud City had merged with the Imperial City because of such a grim situation. And, the two forces had become fiercer after having joined hands.

The Yi Yuan School had already suffered huge losses because of the invasion of the Devil Worship Cult in the past. So, they had become a delicious cake in the eyes of the allied force of the Great Qi State.

The Heavenly Wind Hall had already surrendered among the five big forces of the Great Yue State. And, Blood Spirit Sect wasn't far from surrendering either. Moreover, the Drifting Cloud City and the Imperial Clan had formed an alliance. So, the Yi Yuan School had become the easy target for the allied armies. Moreover, the allied forces could even deter the Blood Spirit Sect, and could force them to surrender once the Yi Yuan School had been eliminated.

Therefore, the Yi Yuan School was facing its biggest crisis since the invasion of the Devil Worship Cult.

Ye Xiwen didn't think of staying here for long after he realized this.

Those experts of the Silver Light Mountain Village had seen that Ye Xiwen had crushed that truth expert to death without any hesitation. So, they knew that this matter wouldn't end well since this man before their eyes was an extremely dreadful person. After all, he had effortlessly crushed a truth expert to death. Something like this was impossible even for a legendary expert.

Such strength had made their leader feel an extremely dangerous aura. He had become extremely bewildered, and had issued a signal for help.

That person felt a bit relieved after he had issued the distress signal. [The reinforcements will come soon enough. And, this person's tyranny would be futile once that happens. He would regret this even if he were to be a sage expert!]

Sage expert! A feat as magnificent as the slaughter of a sage expert was something he had never been a part of.

However, such brutal thoughts had started to flash through the mind of that chief expert.

A sage expert was a mythical character for the experts of the

Southeast region. The Southeast region had limited environment. So, it was quite difficult to make breakthroughs up to sage realm in this territory unless one was an extraordinary person. And, those who could pull it off had become old and frail in the process. They didn't have potential left as a result.

Therefore, the person with even the slightest of ambitious would often choose to travel outside in order to make the breakthrough into the sage realm. And, they would only return after they had become a sage expert if they had reached their end limit. Otherwise, they would often not come back.

Therefore, the sage realm was often synonymous to God for the people of the Southeast region. And, slaughtering a sage expert was almost like killing a God.

Therefore, this taboo-like feeling had made him a bit excited and oppressive.

Killing a sage expert was an enormous thing for him. And, he perhaps wouldn't get another opportunity in his entire lifetime.

"Have you informed them?" Ye Xiwen softly asked. However, that man heard it very clearly. And, he thought that Ye Xiwen was afraid when he heard this. His aura had seemed somewhat dispirited and sluggish earlier, but it suddenly grew strong. He arrogantly looked at Ye Xiwen and replied, "So what? I know you're afraid. It's still not too late to join us..."

His voice hadn't faded when a big golden hand fell from the sky.

And, it pounded on that group of experts from the Silver Light Mountain Village like a golden cloud. It grabbed them at once, and transformed them into a group of blood fog. All of them had been killed within the grasp of that big hand!

"Who is this man? How can he be so frightening?" The man behind Ye Xiwen was stunned as he saw this. He had never thought that he would see such a terrifying scene. This man was extremely powerful. He could think of only one sentence in his mind – He is a sage expert.

He had crushed a truth expert to death a while ago. However, he had now killed a group of experts at once. Moreover, many legendary experts had been present in that group.

However, they were nothing more than paper-tigers in front of Ye Xiwen.

"Who is this senior? How is he so terrifying? He's perhaps a sage expert. Such an expert must be very famous. How come we haven't seen him before!" the woman added.

"Senior!" that man who stood behind Ye Xiwen insolently said to him, "Senior, you must be careful. Those people of the Silver Light Mountain Village aren't far away from here. There may be an old monster of sage realm among them!"

"It's fine. I will wait for them to come!" Ye Xiwen grinned and exposed his white teeth. However, the chilling-cold look flourished more and more in his eyes.

"Who are you? How did you dare to kill the people of our Silver Light Mountain Village!" a loud shout came from afar.

Dozens of people came flying from afar. Each of them was a legendary expert. Even a few semi-sage experts were present among them. They had rushed over here like a swarm of bees after they had received the distress signal.

Ye Xiwen looked at these experts of the Silver Light Mountain Village with his ice-cold eyes. The number of legendary experts in the Light Mountain Village wasn't many in comparison to the Yi Yuan School. There were only a few dozen legendary experts. However, it could be said that they had turned out in full strength in order to help the Qi State's army expeditions. So, it would be quite pitiful if they died.

"A surviving member of the Yue State has dared to provoke the experts of our Silver Light Mountain Village. Don't you want to live?" the leading expert of that group shouted. The principles were faintly fluctuating on his body. He was a senior expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. He must be a top-notch expert of the ancestor class. Such kind of person had arrived. So, it was clearly visible how positive the Silver Light Mountain Village was on this matter.

"Surviving member? The Yue State hasn't extinguished yet! In fact, you look like the surviving members of the Wu State to my eyes!" Ye Xiwen coldly laughed. "No, you are merely acting like other people's dog at this time. You're like a mad dog that bites people everywhere!"

Ye Xiwen's words had pierced the hearts of these people of the Silver Light Mountain Village. These people could be considered as the people of a subjugated nation. They had certainly surrendered to the Qi State. However, they could still feel the humiliation in their hearts. Everyone was initially free in their nation. However, they had suddenly become other people's slave after their surrender. They were pretending to be treated equally on the surface. However, everyone knew that it was impossible.

And, Ye Xiwen's words had exposed the scars that these people had deliberately ignored. This was a huge insult to them!

"You little bastard! How dare you be so insolent?!" that old ancestor of the late stage of the semi-sage realm clenched his teeth, "I would like to show you that you can't even overcome this slave from a subjugated nation!"

His cold and gloomy vision could pierce people's hearts!

Chapter 475: Is that Ye Xiwen?

"Little Bastard, you shouldn't have been insolent!" That old ancestor of the late stage of the semi-sage realm clenched his teeth and spoke, "I will ensure that your Yue State gets vanquished without even getting enslaved!"

The more that old ancestor of the late stage of the semi-sage realm spoke up... the more his imposing aura flourished. Ye Xiwen's aura appeared to be at the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. His aura was certainly profound, and could even scare a person. However, it was only at the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. So, it was impossible for him to be a match for this expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm.

"Destroyed?" Ye Xiwen shot a glance at that man. He then unleashed the 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand'. However, it wasn't a red-colored fiery big hand this time. Rather, it was a golden hand. And, the big hand was wrapped up in divinities. It seemed as if it'd shatter the world itself as it pressed down.

Some semi-sage experts of the Silver Light Mountain Village attacked back. They wanted to stop Ye Xiwen's attack. However, it was simply futile. They were no match for him. And, their attacks couldn't put a scratch on his body.

Many experts had gathered in the surroundings by now. They found themselves stunned as they saw this scene unfold before their eyes. A majority of them had been scared to death by this spectacle. An expert of the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm had dared to initiate an attack against several semi-sage

experts and a group of legendary experts!

Such courage was enough to frighten everyone to their core.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen had been apprehensive ever since he had found out some concrete news about the Yi Yuan School. So, he didn't show the slightest mercy.

The big hand struck those experts, and they fell to the ground one after another like dumplings in a pot. Their bodies crumbled by the impact of Ye Xiwen's slap. And, the bones in their bodies got shattered. They had basically been slapped to death.

Ye Xiwen grabbed that old expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. Then, he grabbed his soul and read his memory. He finally came to know that the army of the Qi State had besieged the Yi Yuan School. And thus, the most intense time had already arrived.

Ye Xiwen didn't stop for even a minute and immediately rushed forward. There appeared golden light under his feet as he strode forward; he shattered the void in the process. And, he vanished before everyone's eyes. In fact, he didn't bother about that man

and woman he had saved a moment ago either...

"Who is this man? How he can be so terrifying?" someone asked. An extremely frightening incident had taken place before everyone's eyes. An entire group of experts were simply no match for Ye Xiwen, and had been slapped to death by him.

"That man looks a bit familiar. He is Ye Xiwen. He used to be a genius of the Yi Yuan School more than a decade ago. He is that Ye Xiwen!" Someone suddenly recalled Ye Xiwen. His words were filled with disbelief and speculation because he couldn't believe that the same-person could be Ye Xiwen in reality...

Ye Xiwen had been famous among many forces at that time. However, ten years had passed in a wink. Ten years didn't mean anything for these martial arts experts. In fact, ten years' time wasn't that long even for Xiantian experts. However, it was enough to make people forget about Ye Xiwen since he hadn't showed up in these ten years.

Ten years' time was enough to make many people forget about Ye Xiwen. Let alone, he used to be a mere junior disciple of the younger generation back then. Several groups of such young disciples often showed up every hundred years. And, one such group of young people had slowly grown up in the wake of Ye Xiwen's absence. And, they had gradually masked Ye Xiwen's glory with the passage of time.

Many people had forgotten about Ye Xiwen. He had certainly awed everyone in the True Martial University, and had become a heaven's pride expert of this generation. His name had shaken all

directions. However, that was merely in the locality of the True Martial University. The news about his exploits hadn't spread in the Southeast region. Moreover, Ye Xiwen had been dormant in the past few years... Therefore, many people hadn't heard about his exploits of late.

However, he didn't give them an opportunity to inquire, and disappeared before everyone's eyes.

Everyone stared blankly at the direction in which Ye Xiwen had disappeared. They didn't know what to say for a moment. [Who was this man? He was extremely terrifying even if he was that Ye Xiwen. He wasn't even a legendary expert when he had departed more than ten years ago. And now, even the semi-sage experts couldn't withstand a single blow from him...? Such strength is enough to rank him at the peak in the Southeast region. He was so terrifying just now.]

That man and woman had complex feelings as they saw Ye Xiwen leave. He had turned around for an instant a moment ago, and they had gotten to see him very clearly. He was really Ye Xiwen. They and he belonged to the same generation. Initially, they were also the elites in the Drifting Cloud City. They also used to be the focus of public attention back then.

However, they had been shrouded by Ye Xiwen's glory at that time. In fact, they had been overshadowed by him. Perhaps, he didn't remember that he once used to have two such rivals. However, they had always been impressed by him as well. He had been extremely powerful... to the extent that they wouldn't be able to forget him even if they wanted to.

However, Ye Xiwen had faded away from their memories after he had departed a decade ago. And, the experts of a new generation had grown up. So, they had almost forgotten Ye Xiwen overtime. However, he had again graced the Southeast region with his presence and his extremely tyrannical attitude. The semi-sage experts appeared to be made of paper in front of him. They promptly crumbled by a mere touch of his’.

Were those semi-sage experts extremely weak? No. Rather, Ye Xiwen was too strong! They had believed that the gap between them and him must’ve decreased after ten years. However, it hadn’t decreased. In fact, it had widened beyond limit.

"I didn’t expect that he would become so formidable in just 10 years. It’s really incredible!" that man of the Drifting Cloud City sighed and said.

"Isn’t this great? It will be a great help for us since he is so tyrannical!" that woman added. The Imperial Clan and their Drifting Cloud City were the two forces among all the five big forces of Great Yue State which hadn’t surrendered. So, the fates of the two sides were tied together. And, both of them would lose their honor if any one of them lost its. So, she couldn’t help but be delighted after she saw that a formidable person had arrived for their help at this crucial time.

The Imperial Clan and Drifting Cloud City would’ve been afraid of a talent like Ye Xiwen of the Yi Yuan School if things had been any different. In fact, they would’ve hated him because such person could’ve disturbed the balance of power among the five big

forces. Consequently, the other four forces would have become the subordinate forces of the Yi Yuan School. However, the True Martial University had fortunately started to recruit the disciples at that time. And, a group of the most formidable young geniuses who possessed great power and wisdom had left Great Yue State.

However, the matter seemed completely different at this time. Ye Xiwen had become more powerful. And, he could become a saviour for many forces of Great Yue State. They may have to become the Yi Yuan School's subordinate forces. But, it would be better than getting wiped out.

These two couldn't help but have mixed feelings in their hearts.

"Let's go. Let's go and see. Ye Xiwen must have returned to Yi Yuan School. So, we may get to see a startling battle this time!"

"Yeah, let's go. Let's go together!"

Ye Xiwen was treading on the rainbow light. He was so anxious that he didn't even restrain his power. And, his tyrannical aura ripped apart the sky as he streaked across the sky like a comet. In fact, the friction arising due to his forward motion ignited flames in the sky.

He soon arrived at the main encampment of the Yi Yuan School. However, he was surprised to see that several tyrannical matrix formations had been laid outside the station of the Yi Yuan School in order to isolate it.

Each of these matrix formations was more intensive than the other. And, all of them were meshed together into a big matrix formation, and were strangling the great protective barrier of the Yi Yuan School.

Ye Xiwen immediately became angry. He flew above that big matrix formation. And, he shot one punch. The power of his fist distorted the space, and ripped apart the sky. It then condensed into a huge star in the sky, and fell down. It was the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'.

"Bang!" everything disintegrated wherever that big star went. It seemed as if the world itself was going to disintegrate. The scene looked like something one would see on the doomsday; it appeared like a bitter clash between two stars. Inexhaustible divine beams darted out everywhere, and set-off dreadful storms. These storms then swept across in all directions.

This was the first time Ye Xiwen had attacked with his entire strength after he had made the breakthrough into the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. The attack carried dreadful might. This blast was like a scene on the day of Ragnarok!

The entire big matrix formation got eliminated in a flash by Ye Xiwen's sudden attack. The terrifying shock waves didn't get any place to dissipate under Ye Xiwen's suppression. So, they got released inside that big matrix formation. Countless experts were caught off-guard, and turned into dust.

The big matrix formation had lost most of its power, but Ye Xiwen also had to use the entirety of his strength. His strength was

equivalent to that of a peak expert of the initial stage of the sage realm. His attack already carried a bit of the sage realm's might. So, it was exceptionally terrifying.

"Who are you? How dare you attack our Great Qi Empire?" a loud shout came from inside the crumbling big matrix formation.

Many tyrannical figures came out from that matrix formation in quick succession. They possessed tyrannical dao principles on their bodies. Their vigorous energies condensed together, and soared into the sky. It then formed a pillar of energy in the sky. Their eyes looked cruel and untamed. All of them turned out to be the experts of the semi-sage realm. Moreover, almost all of them were the experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. These people were old monsters of various forces that had surrendered to Qi State... just like that old ancestor of the Silver Light Mountain Village. And, these people had assembled together, and had then rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

It wasn't surprising that the Silver Light Mountain Village had surrendered. Such a force was enough to sweep away the entire Southeast region. However, it would ultimately doom them to die at Ye Xiwen's hands.

Surrender was understandable while facing a very strong enemy. However, they were willingly serving as the pawns of the Qi State at this time, and had invaded the Great Yue State. Such crime couldn't be forgiven!

Ye Xiwen didn't stop as he saw the big matrix formation crumble. He strode forward and transformed into a golden dragon. And, he

swept past the semi-sage experts who had rushed towards him. The ones who came in contact with this golden light were sent flying.

"Puchi!"

Many of those semi-sage experts spouted blood from their mouth in quick succession. And, their bodies went flying in the sky. Ye Xiwen's body was so intrepid that a mere collision with him had left them to spout blood. However, the extent to which their bones had been crushed as they had gone flying upside down wasn't clear...

Everyone was left stunned as they saw this scene. They hadn't anticipated that they would see such a terrifying scene. Neither the people of the allied armies of the Qi State... nor the disciples of the Yi Yuan School had thought that they would see such a terrifying scene. A group of extremely tyrannical semi-sage experts hadn't been able to withstand one blow from him!

The disciples of the Yi Yuan School had given up all hope. However, Ye Xiwen arrived at this time. He had showed up like a God, and had shattered the big matrix formation that had been giving them trouble for so many days in just one move. Moreover, that group of tyrannical and cruel experts of the semi-sage realm had been sent flying by a single attack of his'.

Chapter 476: Enters Yi Yuan School!

"Who is this man? How he can be so powerful? He looks like a devil god. How can a human be like this?" The entire camp of the allied armies of Qi State had already been devastated.

Ye Xiwen's one attack of the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' had devastated the entire big camp of the allied armies of the Qi State. And, they had sustained heavy casualties as a result. Afterwards, a group of semi-sage experts were utterly defeated by his attack. Such strength had left them in despair. Consequently, they had become exceptionally afraid. And, a chill ran down the spine of the surviving experts of the allied armies of the Qi State. [This man is too ferocious.]

He had effortlessly wiped out a group of semi-sage experts. Was there genuinely a sage expert like that in the Yi Yuan School?

It was impossible. They had already inquired about this before they had arrived here. The Yi Yuan School only had one sage expert, and that person was the old leader of the school. However, he had already died in a seated posture. Moreover, many people had witnessed that with their own eyes. And, this matter hadn't made noise in the Great Yue State alone. In fact, it had also made a buzz in the entire 10 countries of the Southeast region at that time. After all, it was regarding the death of a sage expert. A sage expert could run amuck in a country and could even be the named the ancestor of a region. So, they absolutely couldn't have made a mistake regarding the matter of the death of a sage expert.

They had time-and-again verified the death records of a person

like the old leader to see if it wasn't bogus. And then, they felt relieved in the end.

Therefore, this person before their eyes couldn't be that legendary old leader. The martial arts experts could obviously maintain their youthful appearance. However, this person clearly wasn't too old.

This meant that the person who had devastated the experts of the allied armies of the Qi State was someone else. The disciples of the Yi Yuan School were cheering in excitement. Those experts of the allied armies of Qi State didn't know Ye Xiwen, but most of the disciples of the Yi Yuan School knew him.

Ye Xiwen had left a profound impression on them back then. He had been a latecomer, yet he had gained the fastest speed, and had become a pro-disciple. And, he had then gained an illustrious fame after he had returned from the Demon Island.

Everyone had initially believed that Qi Feifan possessed invincible might among his peers. He possessed an unshakable position among his peers. In fact, he held a legendary status.

Ten years' time had passed in a flash. And, several groups of new disciples had arrived in the Yi Yuan School during this time. These people had also been hearing about how Ye Xiwen's fame was growing slowly.

However, not many people knew him still...

"Ye Xiwen, it's Ye Xiwen!" Many disciples of Ye Xiwen's generation immediately recognized him. This group of people were his peer, and were most familiar with him among the people of the Yi Yuan School.

They had seen him rising step by step to become a pro-disciple. Therefore, they were obviously touched the most.

A small gap opened in the big matrix barrier of the Yi Yuan School, and Ye Xiwen went inside. Those experts of the allied armies of the Qi State didn't dare to launch an attack on him. After all, they weren't idiots. Hadn't they seen how formidable Ye Xiwen was? A group of semi-sage experts had been sent flying in the sky as soon as they collided with him. And, they had sustained serious injuries as well. Therefore, they might meet their deaths if they tried to provoke this powerhouse any further.

Ye Xiwen saw a group of familiar faces as soon as he went inside the big matrix barrier. And, the head of that group turned out to be Chu Jing Cai. Ten years had passed and Chu Jing Cai looked extraordinary now. He had gotten promoted, and had become everyone's chief. His principles were faintly twined around his body. He had also become a respectable expert of the semi-sage realm.

However, Ye Xiwen was merely a bit surprised; nothing more. After all, Chu Jing Cai had already been at the pinnacle of the half-step legendary realm back then. Afterwards, he had reversed his cultivation into the legendary realm. Therefore, his speed must've become even faster. Moreover, he had stayed in the half-step legendary realm for over a hundred years. So, he certainly had a

profound accumulation as well. So, his progress wasn't far from Ye Xiwen's expectations.

However, his strength couldn't be compared with that of Huang Luo Chen and Shuiyan Luo. Let alone with the strength of Qi Feifan and Ye Xiwen...

Ye Xiwen also admired him secretly. After all, Chu Jing Cai had chosen not to leave the Yi Yuan School at that time. His cultivation wouldn't have been comparable to Qi Feifan's at present, but it could've well been comparable to that of Huang Luo Chen's and Shuiyan Luo's if had decided otherwise.

His attire made it seem like he had already become the head of the Yi Yuan School. Ye Xiwen saw the former head of the Yi Yuan School — Wu Potian — standing behind him. In addition, he also saw the familiar figures of the Lord of the Penalty Palace Hall and the Lord of the Merit Palace Hall. However, their attires gave an impression that they were no longer the in-charges. And, the experts of the younger generation had taken over their positions. He had already seen a lot of these people back in the day. Many of them were the trusted aides of Qi Feifan. In the end, Qi Feifan had officially taken the control of the Yi Yuan School in his hands. So, having his trusted aides in the team should naturally make sense. These people wouldn't have become the puppets of the sovereign of the school if he didn't plan to assign them to the important positions.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but be secretly moved. The power structure of the Yi Yuan School had been completely transferred into the hands of the people of this generation in this short period

of more than a decade. It was even quicker than what he had expected. However, the younger generation had also grown up extremely quickly. A person like Chu Jing Cai — who had been clearly inspired by Ye Xiwen at that time — had also put more efforts into his cultivation. And, he had made the breakthrough into semi-sage realm within such a short span of ten years. He had fully demonstrated his hundred year worth of accumulation of legendary realm.

"Young Brother Ye, I didn't expect that we would meet each other under these circumstances!" Chu Jing Cai's face exposed a bit of agony as he said.

Both of them hadn't anticipated that they would meet in such situation. Ye Xiwen had also thought that he would return to his home in glory. However, he hadn't anticipated that he would return in this kind of situation.

"I hadn't thought of that either!" Ye Xiwen replied.

"Sigh, I'm incompetent. I couldn't lead the Yi Yuan School on the correct path. I'm unworthy of being the leader of the Yi Yuan School!" Chu Jing Cai sighed. He forced a smile and said, "Don't pay attention to what I say. Thanks a lot to Young Brother Ye for coming today and helping us out!"

"It's not a big deal!" Ye Xiwen waved his hand to show that he wasn't bothered by this matter.

"It's not a big deal?!" Chu Jing Cai exclaimed and said, "It maybe

not be a big deal for you Brother Ye, but was nothing less than a hopeless situation for us. Young Brother Qi had sent a letter one year ago, and he had conveyed that you have made a huge name in the True Martial University!"

He and Qi Feifan didn't have any conflicts. They didn't have a very friendly relationship either. However, their relation had become quite good after Qi Feifan had left.

Chu Jing Cai was deeply moved at this moment. Ye Xiwen wasn't the only person who had gone to the True Martial University. And, he didn't get time to send letter to his home. However, that didn't mean that other people didn't get the time as well. They got to know from the letters that Ye Xiwen had established a big reputation in the True Martial University. At least, these high-level experts had come to know about it.

Therefore, he was even more touched. The True Martial University wasn't a small place like the Yi Yuan School. Standing out among one's peers was no big deal in Yi Yuan School, but one must say that Ye Xiwen had outstanding innate talent because he had stood out among his peers in the True Martial University. Moreover, he had also won the championship in the big competition between the four major forces. In addition, he had also become the top heaven's pride expert of this generation.

Everyone had seen Ye Xiwen's power a moment ago. A group of semi-sage experts had appeared like paper in front of him. They had been no match for him.

His strength had even stunned the True Martial University. It

was very difficult to make the breakthrough into the sage realm in the 10 countries of the South-eastern region. The semi-sage realm was considered as the peak fighting strength one could have here. However, even that didn't look enough in front of Ye Xiwen...

Some people may have had doubts that whether the information sent by Qi Feifan was true or false, but they had nothing to say at this time. A group of semi-sage experts had been effortlessly tidied up by Ye Xiwen. So, who could say that this rumor was false?

"Senior Brother Chu is over praising me!" Ye Xiwen replied in a neither obsequious nor supercilious manner. He would often remind himself about the Ancient Phoenix World. And, he was still far worse in comparison. He might not be able to bring her back in his entire lifetime if he would be self-satisfied because of other people's praises...

"We are lucky to have you this time. Otherwise, we didn't know when we would have gotten besieged!" the elder of the Merit Palace Hall opened his mouth and spoke-up. Even though he had advanced to become an ancient elder of the school, but he still had a huge influence in the Merit Palace Hall.

He and Ye Xiwen had shared good relations in the past. He had helped Ye Xiwen a lot in those days. So, Ye Xiwen was very grateful to him. However, the complexion of the elder of the Penalty Palace Hall didn't look very good. Everyone knew about the way his attitude had been towards Ye Xiwen at that time. He and Ye Xiwen had a big argument... especially regarding the Luo Clan's matter. He had repeatedly spread rumors about Ye Xiwen, and had said that Ye Xiwen was a cruel and undisciplined person. He had

further advocated that the Yi Yuan School would have to pay the price for his actions sooner or later.

However, the final result had changed into this. Yi Yuan School's big protective barrier was in an imminent danger a moment ago. The enemy's big matrix formation would have possibly breached it if Ye Xiwen hadn't attacked on time.

Therefore, the people of the Penalty Palace Hall were a bit nervous to see Ye Xiwen. They were afraid that Ye Xiwen would settle the previous debts this time. And, they would have no other choice but to extend their necks for execution if Ye Xiwen decided to settle the debts of the past at this time.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't have time to bother about these people. He went straight into the Yi Yuan School. Chu Jing Cai explained the present situation of the Yi Yuan School to him on the way.

Yi Yuan School had no choice but to give shelter to the personnel of the other sects of various regions while facing the attack of the allied armies of the Qi State. The-said personnel unfortunately had to abandon their sects. However, these people were fundamentally everything. Otherwise, what would be the use of a sect if its people were dead?

They clearly knew this truth.

The interior of the Yi Yuan School looked as if it was already ready for war. Every floating peak was already flying. They were

patrolling around the Yi Yuan School. The Qianyu peak had been completely transformed by Ye Xiwen in the past. And, it looked most glamorous among all floating peaks because it had been designed for a pro-disciple. So, it was a bit bigger compared to the ordinary floating peaks. And then again, it had also been reinforced by Ye Xiwen.

However, those reinforcements and arrangements and so on... appeared extremely childish in the eyes of the current Ye Xiwen. He could easily break them any time he wanted to...

"What about my father and mother!" Ye Xiwen felt a bit relieved as he heard Chu Jing Cai's explanation about things. So, he was mostly worried about the safety of his family members since they were present in the Qing Feng Mountain sub-school.

Chapter 477: Meets Friends and Family Again!

"They are fine!" Chu Jing Cai began to talk about them.

Ye Xiwen came to know from Chi Jung Cai's explanation that great changes had occurred here in the last ten years. It wasn't that only he had progressed. Even his father Ye Kong Ming had been called-in a few years ago, and had been given the responsibility of an elder in the Main Sect of the Yi Yuan School. So, his life was settled now. And, even his elder brother and second sister had been recognized as key cultivators by the management. They were young and had already reached the Small Complete level of the Truth Realm.

Ye Xiwen knew how much this change was related to himself. The Yi Yuan School was naturally going to put more effort into nurturing his elder brother and second sister after they had witnessed his outstanding performance in the True Martial University.

After all, even his elder brother and elder sister were outstanding talents of his generation. They certainly weren't geniuses like him. The ancient road would open again after several decades. And, the True Martial University would again begin to recruit new disciples. So, it wasn't that they wouldn't become outstanding experts of another generation. After all, they were still less than fifty years old. So, they still had a long way to go.

Originally, he would've also participated in the recruitment test of the True Martial University several decades later... just like his

siblings. However, he managed to get recruited ahead of time; and nothing more.

These big forces were thousands of years old, and had produced many sage experts. However, these sage experts wouldn't stay for long. And, they were also unlikely to come back in the future as well. However, the successors of those sage experts had always been given special importance in the sect because the-said sage experts might save the sect from calamity in the future if their successors were living in the sect.

Ye Xiwen became relaxed after he came to know that his family members were fine.

"The Qi State's army is retreating. The Qi State's army is retreating!" someone shouted. Suddenly, the sound of disciples' clamor sounded outside. And, the cheers sounded throughout the Yi Yuan School. Chu Jing Cai also let out a sigh of relief. He looked at Ye Xiwen with a grateful expression in his eyes.

Everyone knew that Yi Yuan School's breach was merely a matter of time if Ye Xiwen hadn't returned on time. The Yi Yuan School had been besieged second time. One could say that the enemies hadn't been prepared when they had attacked the Yi Yuan School for the first time. However, they had come prepared this time. And, the Yi Yuan School had been pushed to the verge of collapse under such a disastrous attack.

However, the entire Qi State's allied forces then suffered a disastrous loss under Ye Xiwen's unexpected attack. So, they had no choice but to retreat.

Ye Xiwen didn't wish to chase and kill them because he knew that these people were nothing more than small goons. So, what was the point of kill these small goons if those genuine experts still hadn't been taken care of?

"These bastards are finally leaving!"

"Fortunately, Senior Ye Xiwen has returned this time. Otherwise, the consequences would have been disastrous!"

Suddenly, several experts began to stretch their heads to look at Ye Xiwen as they clamoured. They previously couldn't think of anything else because they were nervous since the Qi State's allied forces were camped outside. However, they had become relaxed at this time since the enemy forces had retreated. And, they also knew that the enemy wouldn't come again for the time being. So, they were finally paying attention to Ye Xiwen en masse.

Ye Xiwen was a great and legendary character for the people of this generation. He had rushed to the top by defeating countless experts in the process. He had gained outstanding achievements and fame. He had earned an illustrious reputation... not only in Yi Yuan School, but also in the True Martial University.

"Is that really Ye Xiwen?" a junior disciple asked with curiosity. Everyone had heard legends about Ye Xiwen. However, not many people had seen him in reality.

"Indeed, he is. Didn't you see the school head talking to him?"

Gee, didn't you see he looked like a god when he had broken that huge matrix formation of those Qi State's dogs a while ago. He is extremely ferocious!" someone replied with admiration.

"Of course, those old semi-sage experts were sent flying as soon as they collided with him. They looked like paper tigers before him! I think he may have entered the sage realm!"

"Sage realm...? Who can dare to bully us if we have a sage expert to keep watch over us?"

Several experts of the younger generation had become curious when they saw Ye Xiwen. In fact, they had even started to make guesses about his strength. He was too far beyond their reach. However, they still made such unscrupulous guesses.

...With a bit of curiosity and adoration in their tones.

These people weren't like him. They and Ye Xiwen were considered of the same generation in the days of the past. In fact, some of them had even fought with him. But, most of them had bitterness written over their faces. After all, they used to be his rivals at some point. However, he had matured and they looked so insignificant in front of him.

"Master, is that Ye Xiwen?" a sturdy figure was standing far away on a mountain peak. It was a young warrior clad in a magnificent warrior's attire. He was looking at the distant crowd from that peak. Everyone had gathered around Ye Xiwen... as if he were a revered leader.

Ye Xiwen would've been surprised to see this person if he were here. It was his old rival — Mo Han.

Mo Han used to be at the Small Complete level of the Xiantian Realm at that time. However, he had steadily entered into the Truth Realm in these ten years.

A young boy was standing behind him; he looked approximately 16 or 17 years old. He had become a bit curious as he looked at the crowd from afar. So, he asked.

"Yes, that's Ye Xiwen!" Mo Han nodded. He was feeling the bitter pain in his heart. He had lost to Ye Xiwen in the past. So, he had constantly put more and more effort to become stronger in his attempts to surpass Ye Xiwen. However, he had never imagined that the disparity between him and Ye Xiwen would get bigger and bigger.

He had thought that Ye Xiwen would admire his progress when he would return from the True Martial University. However, that didn't happen. In fact, Ye Xiwen might not even remember that he had one such rival in the past!

"Is he genuinely so powerful?" that young boy curiously asked. He had heard countless fables regarding his legendary master. And, his master had always played the role of a villain in these legends. And, that was because Ye Xiwen had become a famous hero after his first fight in the Yi Yuan School. Therefore, Mo Han's name had inevitably become famous as the person who had

gotten crushed by Ye Xiwen in that fight.

Next to nobody had been optimistic about Ye Xiwen at that time. However, their evaluations had completely changed regarding him soon after.

"Ferocious!" Mo Han forced a smile on his face as he spoke. He was far more than 'just' ferocious. The entire Yi Yuan School had been sent shaking because of the Qi State's allied forces, but they had been effortlessly defeated by Ye Xiwen in just one punch.

"Come on, let's go back. The Qi State's allied forces have withdrawn for now. However, we still have many things to do!"

Ye Xiwen didn't know what his former opponents were feeling in their hearts at this time. He had already arrived at the Qingyu Peak. He hadn't been accompanied by the high-level experts of the Yi Yuan School because they had to handle other matters post the retreat of the Qi State's allied forces.

"Young Brother, you have finally returned!" Ye Xiwen's elder sister arrived first to greet him as she saw him. Ten years had passed in an instant, and she wasn't a delicate and naive girl anymore. However, she was still as frank as before.

Ye Xiwen's elder brother, Ye Feng, was behind his elder sister, Ye Ruxue. He was exceptionally touched when he saw Ye Xiwen. These two brothers hadn't seen each other since last ten years.

Ye Xiwen's father, Ye Kong Ming, and his mother, Xia Chun Xue, were behind his brother. Ye Kong Ming looked calm and collected. A smile had appeared on his face when he had seen Ye Xiwen. However, his faintly shivering hand had revealed that he was emotionally moved in reality.

Xia Chun Xue was even more touched on the other side. In fact, she was repeatedly wiping her tears. She had always been near her younger son since his childhood. She hadn't given him birth. However, she had always treated him as her own son. And, she had already counted the years for which Ye Xiwen had been away – more than ten years in the True Martial University. And, also the several years that he had spent at the Main Sect of the Yi Yuan School — A total of nearly 20 years...

"Father, Mother!" Ye Xiwen promptly stepped forward, and knelt down to greet them with respect. He had always had a soft corner in his heart for his family. He knew that he might never be able to return to the Earth. And, even if he could... he couldn't tell how many months or years would've passed by then in Earth's time frame. His foster parents had become even more important to him as a result. And, his identity, status, or strength wouldn't change that.

"Get up quickly!" Xia Chun Xue couldn't bear it when Ye Xiwen knelt down. She promptly advanced forward, and helped him up with her hands. She said, "You've become so thin!"

Xia Chun Xue had spoken this after she had observed Ye Xiwen carefully. He couldn't help but smile wryly in response. The experts on his level could maintain their physique for thousands of

years without letting it change even a bit. Then, how could he possibly become fat or thin? One could only say that it was a mother's unconditional concern towards her son; and nothing more.

"Very good, very good!" Ye Kong Ming spoke-up in an emotional tone as he carefully observed Ye Xiwen. He had always been calm and solemn. However, his face had revealed a bit of emotions in this moment. This clearly showed how touched he was.

Another familiar woman had been standing behind Ye Kong Ming and Xia Chun Xue this entire time. She was Zhangsun Yuyin. She arrived in front of Ye Xiwen, and greeted him in a graceful manner. She then spoke in a melodious voice, "Accept Yuyin's greetings, Brother-in-law!"

Ye Xiwen was surprised for a moment. And, he immediately looked at his elder brother, Ye Feng, and said, "You got married?"

He was somewhat puzzled. He had returned to attend his elder sister's wedding. However, he didn't expect that he would hear the good news that his elder brother and Zhangsun Yuyin had gotten married as well. He already knew that the both of them were deeply in love. So, getting married was just a matter of time.

It was quite important for two martial cultivators to look for a lifelong companion. The so-called companion was one of the four key constituents of cultivation. The other three were — Land, Principles, and Wealth. And, they made for a very lovely young couple. It seemed as if their match was made in heaven. In fact, Ye Xiwen had been very optimistic about them even back then.

"Well, yeah!" Ye Feng felt a bit embarrassed, and touched the back of his head, "I've been married for a while now. I had heard that you were undergoing closed-door training at that time. So, I didn't disturb you!"

Ye Xiwen had no choice but to let out a smile. A young boy and a young girl arrived behind Zhangsun Yuyin at this time. Both children weren't even 12 or 13 years old. The young boy's face exposed a heroic spirit. His forehead was quite similar to that of Ye Feng's. And, that young girl was a baby-face. However, she looked a bit like Zhangsun Yuyin. She was a lovely child of a beautiful mother.

"Ye Ning!"

"Ye Ning Xuan!"

"Nice to meet you, Uncle!"

Both children walked towards Ye Xiwen, and knelt down in obeisance. Ye Feng introduced them to Ye Xiwen. They were his and Zhangsun Yuyin's twin kids. They had been born more than ten years ago... shortly after Ye Xiwen had left for the True Martial University.

Ye Xiwen noticed that both kids had outstanding physical foundation and temperament. In fact, it was far better than that of his elder brother's and elder sister's when they were of this age. And, he couldn't tell the difference between their current

foundations, and that of his own when he was at their age.

They had already reached the peak strength of the Houtian Realm at an early age of less than 12. They might even become heavens' pride experts in the future if trained properly.

Chapter 478: Violent Development!

Ye Xiwen had never stopped because of his physical foundation and aptitude. He didn't possess extremely outstanding body foundation and aptitude. However, he had still managed to come so far.

Less than twelve-year-old Xiantian experts could be found everywhere in the True Martial University. Let alone an evil genius like Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's Pang Yang Bo who was at the semi-sage realm. However, it could also be said that 12-13 years old Houtian experts in the Yi Yuan School were nothing less than evil geniuses. They were much stronger than Ye Feng when he was at this age. And, it was hard to guess how much stronger they were compared to Ye Xiwen when he had been at their age.

Kids with such aptitude would have boundless future prospects if they were trained properly.

So, it wasn't surprising that Ye Feng had introduced his kids so proudly.

"Good, good!" Ye Xiwen laughed and said. He took out a chunk of Dragon Essence from the Heavenly Source Mirror and said, "This is a chunk of Dragon Essence. Both of you can divide it into smart parts and distribute among yourselves at the time of making a breakthrough in the future. It will enormously increase the chances of your breakthrough!"

This was Ye Xiwen's remaining stock of the Dragon Essence. It

could do far more than merely increasing the chances of making a successful breakthrough. In fact, it could guarantee a successful breakthrough if used by a Houtian expert.

"Younger Brother!" Ye Feng hastily stopped Ye Xiwen and said, "It is an extremely precious item!"

"It's nothing!" Ye Xiwen shook his head and said, "I am just giving them gifts for the first meeting!"

A Dragon Essence wasn't of great use to Ye Xiwen anymore. However, it would be an enormous treasure for Ye Ning and Ye Ning Xuan. Ye Xiwen cared about his family the most. So, this was nothing for him.

"All right then... you can accept it!" Ye Feng wasn't a pretentious person. So, he didn't continue to haggle over this issue.

"Thanks, Third Uncle!" The two kids spoke in unison. Both of them were educated and well mannered... just like Ye Feng from back then. This made Ye Xiwen dote on them even more.

Many senior members of the Qianyu Faction had also become excited. So, they had also gathered around Ye Xiwen apart from his family members. The Qianyu Faction had progressed smoothly in these years. The Yi Yuan School had also agreed to pushed for their development. However, these people knew that these things had happened because of Ye Xiwen. He had showed outstanding performance in the True Martial University. And, they had received great benefits because of this. It was the so-called case of

‘getting benefits of being close to an influential person’.

Ye Xiwen also distributed great amounts of immortality pills. He often lacked ‘spirit energy’. However, he never lacked immortality pills. He had obtained great amount of heavenly treasures in the last ten years or so. And, a lot of them had been refined into pills by him. In fact, he had personally refined several immortality pills back when he was in the Truth Realm. However, these pills weren’t of great use for the current Ye Xiwen. Therefore, he had decided to distribute them.

"Oh My God, this is the legendary ‘Nine Speeds Spirit Pill’. It can instantly restore one’s ‘Real Elemental Energy’. It’s like having more than one life for me!"

"There are also the ‘Seven Revolutions Soul Gathering’ pills. I’ve heard that this item can blow life into a dead body. Is it true?"

"Senior Brother Ye is very generous. I had only heard about these elixirs. I hadn’t seen them until now!"

The disciples of the Qianyu Faction cheered after obtaining so many immortality pills. These pills were of no use for Ye Xiwen. He had also refined some high quality immortality pills which were useless to him now. However, these were rare treasures for these people. After all, the Yi Yuan School wasn’t a colossus establishment. So, most of the resources were inclined only towards the true disciples.

Many disciples of the Yi Yuan School had become very envious of

these disciples of Qianyu Faction as they saw them obtaining these pills from afar. The Qianyu Faction had certainly obtained Yi Yuan School's support for development because of Ye Xiwen. However, they had still maintained the rules which they had fixed at the time when Ye Xiwen had established it. So, they still hired only elites. In fact, it was quite difficult for an average person to get recruited. Therefore, they still had around 1000 people only... even after ten years of development. The only change which had occurred in these years was that... only the elite experts at Small Complete level of Xiantian realm were eligible to become a member of the Qianyu Faction.

There were others who also wanted to join. However, they didn't have a chance. So, they all regretted why they didn't join the Qianyu Faction at that time. They wouldn't have had to watch these people of Qianyu Faction obtain such great benefits from the side-lines if they had joined the faction as well...

Then, Ye Xiwen did the most surprising thing. He grabbed the 'spirit energies' from the sky with some unfathomable power, and majestically instilled it into the Qianyu Peak.

Suddenly, a lot of disciples who were stuck at the bottleneck and were unable to make the breakthroughs... took the advantage of this golden opportunity, and began to make breakthroughs one after another. This was an extremely rare opportunity for them.

Many disciples of the Qianyu Faction had suddenly begun to make breakthroughs.

Even people like Ye Kong Ming weren't an exception either. The

'spirit energies' were present in ample amount on the Qianyu Peak since the beginning. And, Ye Xiwen also had done a lot of preparations before he had left. However, how could that old Ye Xiwen be compared with the current one...? The current Ye Xiwen had straightaway grabbed the 'spirit energies', and had placed them here!

Ye Xiwen's cultivation level realm had reached the intermediate stage of the semi-sage realm. And, his strength could be compared with that of a peak expert of the initial stage of the sage realm. So, there was obviously no comparison between the current Ye Xiwen and the old one.

Everyone sat cross-legged and began to make breakthroughs since they had obtained such a rare opportunity.

"Master!" A figure suddenly arrived flying from afar. He was dressed-up in a scholar's attire. His entire body had a scholarly air to it. It turned out to be that Book Demon, Ye Shu, whom Ye Xiwen had freed.

Ye Shu was very excited to see Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen had returned after ten years. He was very grateful to Ye Xiwen. After all, he would've still been a small Book Demon struggling inside that library and fighting for his survival if Ye Xiwen hadn't brought him out. How he could have obtained the prowess he now possessed if Ye Xiwen hadn't done that?

His status on the Qianyu Peak was second only to the Ye Family. He was the leader appointed by Ye Xiwen. The disciples of Qianyu Faction also had a huge respect for him. However, he hadn't

thought of having such life in the past.

His demonic body was a book written on loyalty. His personality and character was derived on the characteristics described in this book. This was the reason why Ye Xiwen was also assured that he could entrust Qianyu in his capable hands.

"You seemed to have worked hard this entire time!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He then let out a smile and spoke.

"No, not at all... I haven't work hard!" Ye Shu promptly shook his head and replied. How could the life he had lived in the last ten years be considered as 'exhausting' in comparison to his life before...?

The people of the Yi Yuan School saw that several formidable auras were fluctuating on top of Qianyu Peak. After all, several hundred people were making breakthroughs together in one day. Ye Xiwen had also returned from outside. Moreover, the news that he had brought great amounts of immortality pills for helping the disciples of Qianyu Faction in making breakthroughs had spread throughout the Yi Yuan School at a very fast speed. And, this had increased Ye Xiwen's importance even more in Yi Yuan School. In fact, this had made him even more of a legend.

Everyone had seen that a great expert like Ye Xiwen was there to keep watch. Even the Qi State's invasion had been thwarted for the time being. So, they were a bit relaxed since they had such a great expert to keep watch.

Ye Xiwen met the man with whom his elder sister was going to get married. He looked like an ordinary young man. He possessed strength of truth level. He certainly wasn't the most glamorous one among the many truth level disciples of the Yi Yuan School.

Ye Xiwen had learnt that this man had chased his sister for 10 years, and had managed to arouse some feelings inside her after his nonstop attempts. So, Ye Xiwen was also quite happy for his sister. The so-called 'it is easy to find priceless treasures and quite difficult to get a lover'.

The news that Yi Yuan School had managed to stop the Qi State's allied force had spread widely. And, it had caused a huge sensation throughout the 10 countries of the Southeast Region. Everyone knew that more than half of the Southeast region had collapsed under the formidable offensive of the Qi State's allied forces. Several countries which were outside the territory of the Qi State had surrendered to them. However, they had only surrendered on the surface since the Qi State had risen extremely quickly in recent times. However, these countries hadn't made genuine surrenders.

However, the Qi State had swept away the other countries at a very fast speed. And, no country had been able to stop them in such a short time. However, the Qi State had to suffer loss whilst facing the Yi Yuan School in the Great Yue State. Moreover, many of their semi-sage experts had gotten defeated in one breath.

Ye Xiwen's name had become very famous in the 10 countries of the Southeast region. A dozen of more semi-sage experts had appeared like weaklings in front of him, and they had sustained serious injuries by one move of his'. Such strength had scared

everyone.

The situation had appeared rather clear initially. But, it had gradually changed, and had become blurred.

The Imperial Capital of the Great Yue State had been surrounded by the army in large numbers. The city's matrix formation was already on the verge of a collapse.

Two figures were fighting fiercely in the sky above the Imperial Capital.

"Rumble!"

One of them was clad in an imperial robe. He was skinny, and had white beard and moustache. His face exposed pain and suffering. His robe was drenched in blood. One of his hands had been broken and rendered useless.

His opponent was a young man clad in red-colored robe. He possessed blade-like sharp facial features. His eyebrows were sharp, and stretched into his temples... like a pair of swords. His dark red pupils exposed a crazed look. He let out a strange demonic smile from the corner of his mouth.

Both of them were sage experts in reality. Big black chunks of space had been cracked open in the sky by their stunning fight. It was a terrifying scene to watch.

"Old man, I had given you an opportunity. But, you didn't give it importance. So, die!" that red-robed young man laughed in a frantic manner. He then unleashed the red-colored star power from his hands. The old man in the imperial robe couldn't withstand such force. His protective layer of 'Real Elemental Energy' got ripped apart by this attack. His body couldn't resist it, and got split into two halves in the air. And, the shower of blood swirled about.

"Ancestor!" countless experts of the Imperial Clan shouted in grief. This man was their biggest hope. He was also their hidden trump card — a senior expert of the sage realm. The Imperial Clan of the Great Yue State had stood steadily in the region for so many years because they secretly had the support of this sage expert.

However, they helplessly watched him being cut into two halves in the sky at this time. Their only hope had been ripped apart. And, they felt that the entire world had landed into darkness.

The red-hot blood splashed out on the face of that red-robed young man. But, he didn't feel disgusted by this. On the contrary, he seemed pleased in a crazy way. In fact, it seemed as if he was enjoying the taste of blood.

His dreadful blood-red aura suddenly surged out of his body, and swept across the entire Imperial Capital.

Chapter 479: Incriminates Ye Xiwen

"Bang!" The dreadful and bloody energy swept across. The entire space fluctuated, and ripples proliferated in all directions.

The endless void had been ripped apart in a flash like a picture scroll. It looked extremely frightening.

Massive scarlet waves swept out. Everyone in the Imperial Capital had a very depressing feeling in their hearts. So much so that they wanted to vomit blood.

"Guys, we must go all out. We anyway don't have a way out. This Young Master in blood-red clothes is a lunatic. He will slaughter everyone if he manages to capture the city!" someone shouted loudly. This Young Master in blood-red clothes was quite famous in the entire Southeast Region. He would slaughter the entire city whenever he appeared in the battlefield... especially if the opposite party dared to resist. In fact, many forces had surrendered because of the fear of getting slaughtered by this crazy killing-machine.

This so-called Young Master in blood-red clothes was indeed a lunatic. So, it would be of no use to surrender afterwards since he would slaughter everyone in the city if they showed any resistance.

Everyone in the Imperial Capital stood united at this time. All of them knew that it would be a dead end for them if this person managed to capture the city. And, they wouldn't get a single chance of survival if that came to happen.

One must know that this Young Master in blood-red clothes was fighting alone at this time. However, he had several million soldiers of the allied forces stationed behind him.

The crumbling defensive matrix formation of the Imperial Capital had once again gotten some support since everyone had gotten united. Then, a myriad of divine tools shot up in the sky in quick succession, and headed towards that Young Master in blood-red clothes. And, a grandiose wave of divine tools was formed as a result. It blotted-out the sky and covered the earth. It was overwhelming, and its influence could scare a person. The murderous auras surged up into the sky, and endless clouds got torn apart.

Qi Gao Yang was also one in this united group of thousands of warriors. He was merely an expert at the pinnacle of Xiantian Realm. So, the people of the Imperial Capital didn't consider him as a formidable expert either. However, he didn't have any other option at this time. His family and friends were behind him. So, he didn't have any other way. The entire city would be slaughtered if they got defeated.

He nervously looked-on as that massive wave of divine tools filled the entire sky. The success or failure was hinged on this one attack. And, he couldn't afford to lose.

However, that blood-red-clothed Young Master didn't even look fazed in the face of this attack. He snorted coldly, and suddenly stamped his foot. Then, scarlet ripples emerged one after another, and proceeded to crash into the incoming divine tools. Murderous aura flickered in those divine tools as they released the divine

beams. These beams then condensed into a group, and pounded on those layers of ripples one after another.

However, that Young Master in blood-red clothes hadn't even moved back. He had merely taken a single step, and had managed to produce these ripples which had come to collide with those divine tools.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Those divine tools were shattered at first impact by his scarlet ripples... as if they were made of glass. They broke down into small pieces and disintegrated in their entirety.

"Puchi!"

"Puchi!"

"Puchi!"

Countless experts in the Imperial Capital spouted blood from their mouths in quick succession. Those divine tools had been interlinked with their minds. So, these people were also affected when those divine tools shattered.

Qi Gao Yang's entire body shivered violently. He felt a strange taste in his mouth. Then, he spouted blood from his mouth as well. And, everything became fuzzy before his eyes. It seemed as if he had sustained serious injuries. And, he fell down as a result. The attack wasn't directly aimed at him. However, it had carried an extremely terrifying force.

The scarlet ripples grew more and more thick. Even the pseudo-sage tools had begun to break. Thick layers of blood clouds formed in the sky above the Imperial Capital. It looked exceptionally frightening.

The blood-red clothed Young Master sneered, "Audacious!"

The bloody clouds became even thicker under his feet. Blood-red lightning was also brewing and flickering inside the clouds!

"Rumble!"

Seemingly endless blood and energies condensed into blood spears inside those bloody clouds, and swept down. And, countless people in the Imperial Capital were nailed to the ground by those blood spears. The entire Imperial Capital had been densely covered with blood spears in a split second. Loud screams reverberated everywhere. And, the people of the Imperial Capital had been killed within a split second.

Everyone had been killed in a flash; the semi-sage experts had been no exception to this. They couldn't escape either. A powerful

sage expert was enough to suppress an entire area in the Southeast region. A terrifying strength had vividly manifested on the body of that Young Master in blood-red clothes.

The sage realm was the beginning of transcending the mortal world and becoming an extraordinary expert. Therefore, sage experts were significantly different from the experts at lower levels.

The essence and blood of those people had been absorbed by those blood spears. Afterwards, those spears converged-back inside those blood clouds below that man's feet. Then, the blood clouds fluxed into his body. He seemingly felt very comfortable as the blood-red rays of light emitted from his body. In fact, they faintly looked like blood-red scales. However, his cheerful expression suddenly turned sinister and dreadful at this time.

And, his aura had flourished even more!

"Young Brother, there's a bad news!" The blood-red clothed Young Master was still enjoying those scarlet energies. However, an old man clad in black clothes suddenly arrived treading on a rainbow light.

"The people who had gone to the Yi Yuan School have failed. I've heard that a powerful person has arrived there!" That old man was clearly older than the Young Master in blood-red clothes. However, he still willingly saluted to the Young Master.

"He might be a powerful sage expert!" that old man thought for a

moment before he added.

"Sage realm...?" The face of that Young Master in blood-red clothes exposed a strange and demonic smile. In fact, his smile looked a bit crazed and twisted, "How much blood and essence do these ordinary people have? However, killing a sage expert will be equal to killing a billion of these ants!"

"I thought it would be better if we could kill them as soon as possible. Our Qi State's army has certainly acquired a lot of area. However, we still have lesser time. These people are far from truly surrendering to us. And, those secretly ambitious people may retaliate if we get slowed down here!" that old man said worriedly, "And, it will be a big trouble for us if some remnant old sage experts returned back!"

He was certainly worried. The big forces of other countries also had the support of sage experts — just like their Qi State. Those sage experts would often travel outside. However, this didn't mean that they didn't care. It was only that they were thousands of miles away from their homes, and the Qi State had caught them off-guard this time.

The Qi State would gain influence over the entire Southeast region if they could pacify the entire Southeast region rather quickly. Those old sage experts may return at some point. But, the Qi State wouldn't be in a difficult situation if they were able to achieve this target. In addition, they also had a lot of sage experts here. So, they didn't need to worry.

However, those sage experts would get the news, and they would

quickly return if the Qi State's footsteps were to get obstructed here. And, the consequences would be too disastrous in that case.

"There's nothing to be afraid of. In fact, it's good that they have happened to rebel at the right time. I want to perfect the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'. And, I still lack a lot of essence and blood. I was only worried that I wouldn't get an excuse to kill them!" that Young Master in blood-red clothes let out an evil smile and said, "Anyway, these ordinary mortals are like ants. It doesn't matter how many of them are killed. I will kill those old fogies of sage level if they dare to return. And, my martial power will advance by leaps and bounds after I've killed several sage experts. Then, I will prevail over everyone in the sect's big competition when the time comes. And, I wouldn't need to see that bastard's face after that happens!

"That bastard's origin and aptitude are worse than mine. Why has everything been pressed upon my head?" that Young Master in blood-red clothes spoke-up. It wasn't clear where his train of thoughts had drifted while he was speaking these words.

That old man who was beside him had become somewhat embarrassed. He didn't know how to interact with him.

"I am going to humiliate that bastard after I've perfected the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'. And, I want you to see whose performance is best! Who deserves to be the heir...?" the complexion of that Young Master in blood-red clothes had turned grim as he had continued, "Come, follow me. Mobilize the army. Let's go to that Yi Yuan School. We won't leave anyone alive on the way either. I want that guy to come out and beg me for death in

person!"

The news of Imperial Capital's collapse had spread throughout the entire Great Yue State in a flash. It obviously caused a huge sensation in the entire Southeast region. And, this suddenly overshadowed the sensational news of Ye Xiwen's return as well.

Everyone had been slaughtered in the entire Imperial Capital; no one had been left alive. Moreover, the essence and blood of those people had been absorbed, and their corpses had been left in an extremely ugly condition. However, some people had seen this fight from afar on that day. It had happened very quickly, and had been accomplished very easily. The Imperial Capital's defence couldn't withstand for long. The sage expert of the Imperial Clan of the Great Yue State had been ripped apart. He simply didn't have the power to fight back.

Suddenly, the entire Southeast Region had become frightened because of this. No one could picture this news in their head. After all, a sage expert was unable to save a city...

And, this news began to spread out next day. The Blood Spirit Sect had been hesitant at first. However, they had almost immediately surrendered to the Qi State's allied forces.

The Great Yue State had five big forces. The Heavenly Wind Hall and the Blood Spirit Sect had already surrendered to the Qi State's army. The Imperial Clan and the Drifting Cloud City had been collectively slaughtered. In fact, their orthodox teachings had been severed as well. So, only Yi Yuan School was left now.

In everyone's opinion, a weak force like the Yi Yuan School couldn't stop the footsteps of the Qi State's allied forces. It didn't matter even if they had a sage expert to keep watch. The Imperial Clan of the Great Yue State had a sage expert as well. However, everyone had seen what happened in the end.

They had been slaughtered to the last man!

Moreover, the Qi State's allied forces had several sage experts. How would one person be able to compete with so many people? It would be like courting death.

The forces of those countries who hadn't surrendered yet had begun to leave. They had only two options – either to surrender to the Qi State's allied forces... or to leave the Southeast Region and go to some other place. They could also take refuge in True Martial University if they wanted. They might lose their thousands of year old power and influence as a result. But, it would still be better than getting slaughtered.

Many sects that didn't wish to become Qi State's pawn... or didn't wish to get slaughtered had begun contacting the other forces outside the Southeast region. Southeast region was the entire world for ordinary people. However, it was a different matter for these deep-rooted forces.

And then, another bad news spread out soon after that. The Qi State's army had arrived. Moreover, they had slaughtered everyone on the way. Initially, the Qi State's army had slaughtered

everyone in those areas where they had faced resistance. And, those who had surrendered to them in the beginning had been spared. However, things had changed now. The Qi State's army had started to massacre indiscriminately in order to increase the pace of their march. So, they would slaughter everyone who would come in their way...

There was no reason or logic behind this massacre. And, everyone had begun to tremble with fear at the thought of this. Many people even decided to fight till the last drop of their blood. After all, they were going to die regardless of whether they would resist or not.

Then, another news was transmitted by the Qi State's allied forces.

They would continue to slaughter people unless Ye Xiwen would agree to come out alone — with his hands tied, and ready to die!

Chapter 480: Reinforcements Arrive

The high-level experts of the Qianyu Faction had gathered inside the discussion hall of the Qianyu Faction. This hall was located on the Qianyu Peak. And, they were discussing about the measures that should be taken to deal with the current situation.

"They have adopted a very malicious strategy!" Ye Feng pounded his fist on the table, and said. He looked extremely angry.

Everyone could see what they were up to. They wanted to force Ye Xiwen to come out and seek his death voluntarily since it would take too long for that sage expert to reach the Yi Yuan School and kill everyone at his current marching speed. They obviously hadn't arrived yet. In fact, they were advancing at a leisurely pace, and were whimsically killing anyone that happened to appear in their way.

Wouldn't these people hate the Qi allied forces when their time would come? They would! However, they would hate Ye Xiwen even more. They would think that Ye Xiwen was the reason for this calamity since he had attracted the enemies. However, they had forgotten that it would've been very difficult for them to escape this killing spree... irrespective of Ye Xiwen's choices. Such was the psychology of ordinary people...

"They want to force Young Brother Ye to come out and seek his death voluntarily!" Ye Ruxue's small face had turned serious as she spoke.

"Yeah... More and more news is coming that many people have started to blame Young Brother Ye for this situation. They want him to go and beg for forgiveness!" Yan Chi Ling's complexion turned dignified as he added. He had been the in-charge of Qianyu Faction's management this entire time. His presence had also become very strong because of this. In fact, it was very similar to that of a powerful person. So, there was obviously a difference between his current personality and the one he possessed when he was younger and relatively inexperienced man.

"These people should die in a merciless manner!" Ye Shu spoke in anger. He believed that Ye Xiwen was the most gracious person one could ever find. And, these people had dared to criticize Ye Xiwen...? It was nothing less than suicide in his opinion.

Did everyone think that these people were stupid? No, they weren't stupid. And, it wasn't that they didn't know the difference between right and wrong either. They were merely afraid of getting killed by the Qi allied forces. They couldn't dare to oppose the Qi allied forces. So, they could only dare to blame someone who stood on their own side. And, Ye Xiwen had been deemed responsible for this disastrous situation as a result...

Ye Xiwen was sitting on the throne of the Lord. He was silent. He had also heard some of those criticisms. However, he hadn't paid any attention to them. He wasn't a pedantic person who would give value to these small issues. And, he wasn't someone who would willingly go and seek death because of the criticisms of those people.

These people would accuse him more and more as time would

progress. However, he wouldn't agree with them. He instead believed that the best option was to kill that blood-red-clothed Young Master. And, this was also the best method to give a tight slap in the faces of those people.

Ye Xiwen had gradually heard some of the matters surrounding the Qi allied force during these days. So, he had also developed some idea about them. The Qi State's army hadn't been so powerful at the start. However, it had been said that the Qi State's sage expert had returned, and he had brought several sage experts along with him. And, the most famous among them was that blood-red-clothed Young Master. But, nobody knew his name. So, they simply called him the 'blood-red-clothed young man'.

People would consider themselves fortunate if they were attacked by the other sage experts. But, this blood-red clothed Young Master had slaughtered entire cities wherever he had appeared. Moreover, he had done it without any hesitation. It seemed as if he was practicing some evil power technique. And, it appeared as if he would use other people's blood and essence for carrying out his practice.

It was reported that he was at the initial stage of the sage realm. However, he possessed extremely tyrannical strength. In fact, an ordinary expert of the initial stage of the sage realm couldn't stand up to him. That sage expert of the Imperial Clan had been torn apart by him. Moreover, he had several sage experts by his side. But, Ye Xiwen was all alone. So, things didn't look optimistic for him.

The opposite party wanted to exploit this volatile situation. In

fact, they might even be considering that they would focus everyone's hatred on Ye Xiwen after the post-war domination of the Great Yue State.

Time would gradually come to pass. And, everyone would gradually begin to believe that Ye Xiwen was the one responsible for this disaster!

"Those traitors of the Heavenly Wind Hall and the Blood Spirit Sect are definitely trying to add fuel to the fire by inciting a rebellion against Ye Xiwen!" Yan Chi Ling spoke with a trace of extreme anger in his tone. These five big forces had always been vigilant of each other. However, they also had each other's cooperation. In fact, they would often join hands against the foreign forces. But, this rumor had spread far and wide in such a short time. And, that wouldn't have been possible unless these two forces hadn't cooperated. This was the so-called 'the mighty dragon is no match for the native serpent on its hunting ground'. The Qi allied forces undoubtedly had tyrannical strength. However, they still weren't as powerful as the local forces when it came to such matters...

"It seems that we will have to punish the culprits in order to give warning to the others. We must uproot those who are most excited, and are willing acting as the pawns!" Ye Xiwen callously suggested.

The Qi allied forces were quite formidable. And, that blood-red-clothed Young Man was extremely tyrannical. However, it seemed that the people who were jumping in excitement had forgotten that Ye Xiwen wasn't a weakling either.

"Let's find the people who are the most excited about this rumor. And then, let's kill them!" Ye Xiwen stood up from his throne as he spoke in a strong voice.

Being manipulated by the enemy at each and every step wasn't the solution. And, Ye Xiwen didn't care about the criticisms of those stupid people. In fact, these rumors had helped him to come up with another idea on the contrary. The Qi Coalition had a reputation of an allied army because various force had joined them. In fact, some among those entities were willing to throw their lives for the sake of the Qi State. However, some of them had been forced to join the coalition.

Therefore, they must expose the people who had joined the Qi Coalition willingly. And, they must punish the-said people to set an example for others. The rest of the things would become very simple after that.

"Hand over this task to me!" Yan Chi Ling vouched for this task by beating his chest. He was certainly much inferior to Ye Xiwen in terms of strength. However, his familiarity with the local information networks was much better than Ye Xiwen's.

Anyway, there wasn't enough time to gather this information!

Ye Xiwen raised his head, and looked up at the sky. His facial expression looked firm.

More than ten streamers of lights streaked across the sky over

the Yi Yuan School a few days later. A few people arrived, and the Yi Yuan School turned lively once again.

That was because the people who had arrived were none other than the disciples of the True Martial University. Moreover, they were being led by Qi Feifan. Ye Xiwen had sent a letter to Qi Feifan after he had saved the Yi Yuan School from getting besieged. And, Qi Feifan and the others had finally arrived as well at this time!

In addition, many of the former powerful disciples of the Yi Yuan School had also arrived this time. Huang Luo and Shuiyan Luo were amongst them as well. Qi Feifan had also made a huge progress in these years... just like Ye Xiwen. In fact, he had already entered the sage realm.

Ye Xiwen had tyrannical strength, and he could even take down an outstanding expert who went against the heaven's will. However, it was countless times more difficult for him to make the breakthroughs when compared to an ordinary person.

A mysterious old man clad in black clothes was also present there. He had an obscure aura. In fact, the depth of his aura was unfathomable. Even Ye Xiwen couldn't see through his cultivation level. Qi Feifan mentioned that this old man was an elder of the Metropolis Martial Peak. He had specially been assigned to Qi Feifan for the sake of his protection. This old man would cultivate with Qi Feifan under normal circumstances. However, he could also protect Qi Feifan when required.

Ye Xiwen sighed with emotion. The Metropolis Martial Peak had a very profound and dreadful background. After all, it was the

inheritance of the Supreme Lord himself. Moreover, an extremely profound sage level elder had been assigned to protect a disciple. Such generosity wasn't available to everyone in the sect!

Then, the thought about his own Hidden Star Peak appeared in his mind. It only had a few disciples. However, he didn't think about it any further. He didn't know whether he should even ask or not... In fact, he couldn't think of anybody whom he could invite.

However, Ye Xiwen was mostly surprised to see Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin. Both of them had become tired of staying at the Hidden Star Peak since they had hardly gotten an opportunity to come out of it. Therefore, they immediately came along with Qi Feifan when he asked them.

Presently, there were five sage experts present in the Yi Yuan School as a result. And, this count included Qi Feifan since he had already entered the initial stage of the sage realm. Moreover, Huang Luo Chen and the other semi-sage experts were also present. So, they probably weren't any lesser in number when compared to the team of that blood-red-clothed Young Master.

The high-level experts of the Yi Yuan School became exceptionally excited when they heard this news. The Yi Yuan School had been shrouded in a very sorrowful mood for some time. In fact, even the presence of an expert like Ye Xiwen who possessed divine powers couldn't make any difference in their mood. He was undoubtedly very ferocious. However, he was alone. How he could contend against several sage experts? However, things had changed now since many sage experts had arrived. So, their

confidence had increased enormously as well.

Everyone thought that Southeast region was only a small portion of the Southern Region, and couldn't possibly have more sage experts than the True Martial University. The True Martial University obviously had many sage experts. It was just that the True Martial University didn't wish to interfere in the disputes among these countries. After all, the True Martial University wasn't seeking worldly dominance. Moreover, the country that would win and gain the top position would have to give ample resources to the True Martial University. Therefore, the True Martial University didn't care who was at the top...

The True Martial University didn't wish to interfere. However, they didn't stop their disciples from interfering either. After all, the ways of the world is always hard to avoid.

A huge pile of bonfire had been ignited late at night on top of the Full Moon Peak. This peak was located in the depths of the Yi Yuan School. A huge flood dragon was hanging on a rack above that bonfire. Its skin had been peeled off, and it was being roasted on the rack. The yellow-colored fat was constantly dripping into the huge bonfire. And, the 'pitter-patter' crackling sound would be heard whenever those drops of fat would fall into the bonfire.

Ye Xiwen had killed this young flood dragon on the ancient road. It had merely been a young flood dragon at that time. However, it had the body of a fully grown dragon. So, it was very huge.

It had frozen when Ye Xiwen had put it into the Heavenly Source Mirror. So, it was still fresh. In fact, it seemed as if Ye Xiwen had

killed him only recently.

Everyone was drinking and having fun because of this rare get together. But, how they could get drunk considering their martial power? So, they were drinking even more fearlessly. However, nobody was aiming to get drunk since that would be nonsensical. After all, they weren't drunkards. Moreover, there was something important going on in their bodies. And, they might botch this process if they got drunk...

"Gee! I hadn't thought that I would get to eat a flood dragon's meat in my entire lifetime!" Deng Shui Xin was holding some unknown divine tool in her small hand. She cut apart a piece from the huge body of that flood dragon, and put it into her mouth. And, she let out a 'wah-wah' sound as she put that sizzling hot piece of meat into her mouth. However, she still didn't wish to stop chewing. She had unknowingly revealed her foodie nature at this time.

Everyone nodded in unison. Flood dragons hadn't vanished from this world... much unlike the real dragons. However, they were still quite rare. So, it was hard to find them... let alone eat their meat. Anyway, it wasn't as if these people were eating donkey's meat... After all, wasn't a flood dragon a dragon too?

It must be mentioned that such frightening creatures took birth in the legendary realm. And, they could easily surpass the great sage realm after they had reached adulthood. In fact, a fully grown flood dragon could turn the entire Southern Region upside down. But, it was a nearly a creature from the legends.

Several other people also began to attack the meat when they saw this. That Flood Dragon's body was quite huge. It was enough to satisfy everyone's hunger... In fact, some of it might still be left after that. It could be said that the so-called semi-sage or sage experts might not get another opportunity to eat a flood dragon's meat. So, nobody wanted to miss this chance.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help himself either. He too ate to his heart's content. His taste buds suddenly felt different. The Flood Dragon's meat contained a great amount of vitality. And, it could clean people's meridians.

Chapter 481: Kill Those Who Are Most Excited

The vitality of a young flood dragon of legendary realm wouldn't have a big effect on the current Ye Xiwen. However, it would have astonishing effects an expert below the legendary realm... or even an expert of the legendary realm.

His niece and nephew unceasingly emitted clear energies from their bodies after they ate mouthful of oil and meat. They had gotten the access and control over their meridians within no time. Then, their meridians opened up, and they advanced into the Xiantian Realm.

Ye Xiwen had no choice but to sigh with emotion. He never had such a good opportunity back then. He had to work hard and had made many plans for obtaining the Xiantian Dans in order to enter the Xiantian Realm.

Perhaps, this is what we call 'the younger generation reaps fruit from the trees which were planted by their ancestors'!

However, he didn't dislike this thing. After all, hadn't he also enjoyed so many of such small benefits? For example... how could he have practiced the Xiantian Cultivation Technique – 'Bright Jade Technique' — if he didn't have a father who was an elder?

"Young Brother, you will have to kill several such flood dragons for me in the future. Of course, it would be better if you can kill real dragons!" Deng Shui Xin spoke while eating a mouthful of

greasy meat.

Ye Xiwen suddenly broke into cold sweat. [What the hell is this request? Kill several of them? I was lucky that I had encountered a young flood dragon then. I might have been chased and hunted down if it were an adult dragon!]

It wasn't a sensible idea to say the least of it.

However, it seemed as if Deng Shui Xin had spoken this in a careless manner. She then began to talk to his older sister in a passionate manner. Her temperament was similar to that of his sister's. So, she had become friends with his sister quite quickly, and was now talking to her rather energetically. However, she was talking with a pure heart, and wasn't speaking any empty words.

There are men who hit it off well even when they see each other for the first time. And, they help each other even though they have just met. Then, why couldn't the same be true for women...

The high-level experts of the Yi Yuan Peak would eat the flood dragon's meat, and would then exercise their martial power to digest it. Most of them had the profound strength of the legendary realm. So, it wasn't that they would explode from the excess of energy. However, their complexions had turned ugly in their attempts to containing the burst of energy.

They had seen sage experts, and that was something they couldn't see on a normal day. They considered a sage expert to be some sort of a God. However, these sage experts were also yelling

and fighting over the meal at this time. It seemed as if they weren't different from these other people.

They knew that one wouldn't care about Gods or Demons after having cultivated to such an extent. And, they also knew that sage experts were far more powerful than them. However, it wasn't useful even if they knew this... because they couldn't reach this realm. A sage expert had such dreadful fighting strength that even one such expert could easily force a country into submission. So, the higher-ups of the Yi Yuan School didn't have any choice but to be vigilant.

However, that old man clad in black clothes didn't seem interested in all this. He was keeping watch over Qi Feifan, and didn't seem to be moving. People tried to persuade him, but he didn't touch the flood dragon's meat.

Qi Feifan had mentioned that this old man was the servant of the Supreme Lord's Family when he used to be a kid. Afterwards, he had entered the True Martial University along with the Supreme Lord. He had been loyal and devoted since the beginning. Therefore, he had been sent with Qi Feifan's group this time.

However, this also showed how much the Supreme Lord cared about Qi Feifan. This was a big reason behind the fact that Qi Feifan's cultivation had made unceasing breakthroughs in such a short time.

Ye Xiwen was somewhat envious of his status. He thought about the 'Hidden Star Peak'. It only had a very few disciples. He wouldn't have entered the Hidden Star Peak if there had been any

margin for a different option at that time. And, he might have been in a different situation today if that had come to happen...

"Young Ye, what are you planning to do?" Qi Feifan had become angry when he had seen the miserable situation of the Yi Yuan School and the Great Yue State. He wasn't an outsider like Ye Xiwen. He had been born and brought up in the Great Yue State. Therefore, his sentiments for the Great Yue State were beyond Ye Xiwen's imagination.

"They're not interested in a direct and decisive battle. So, we will also accompany them in this game and have fun!" Ye Xiwen coldly replied, "We will eliminate those who are most excited. We must first uproot the most loyal pawns they have gathered!"

"En!" Qi Feifan also harboured deep hatred for those pawns of the Qi Coalition.

Time passed day by day. And, the Qi Coalition was still slaughtering everyone. In fact, they slaughtered the entire cities and villages wherever they went. That blood-red-clothed Young Master was also practicing the 'evil technique', and he needed time to digest the absorbed essence and blood. Therefore, they weren't forging ahead at a quick pace.

The accusations made on Ye Xiwen's name were also growing. In fact, many people had also begun to blame him for this calamity. However, not many people had the courage to criticize that blood-red-clothed Young Master.

The Yi Yuan School had maintained silence on the criticisms of the outside world. They didn't say anything.

On this day, the shadow of a person appeared outside the Great Wu State's Silver Light Mountain Village.

"Bang!" A huge explosion occurred. The shadow of that person suddenly stamped his foot, and released waves of golden ripples. These ripples then proliferated in the surroundings.

He was flying in the air like an ancient god. And, his eyes looked ice-cold.

The ground collapsed and the space shattered wherever those golden ripples went.

"Who has dared to enter our Silver Light Mountain Village?" a loud shout came from inside the Silver Light Mountain Village as many tyrannical semi-sage experts rushed out. Many legendary experts were also present. They too possessed profound cultivation and vigorous auras.

Each of them had tyrannical aura which could scare anyone.

Ye Xiwen faintly smiled, and didn't say anything. Those golden ripples then swept across like waves of the sea, and flooded the Silver Light Mountain Village.

"Rumble!" the space got shattered, and buildings were destroyed

in a split second wherever those golden sea waves went. And, those semi-sage experts were sent flying as soon as the waves struck them.

"Who is this man? He dares to rush inside the Silver Light Mountain Village?" someone shouted since they had been stunned by this incredible battle scene.

Many of the experts who were in the vicinity of the Silver Light Mountain Village rushed over to see. They saw that a golden figure had arrived in the sky above the Silver Light Mountain Village. This individual looked like a Golden God of War. And, these people became extremely surprised when they saw this.

Who didn't know that the Silver Light Mountain Village had turned arrogant and despotic having made their surrender to the Qi State? In fact, they were brimming with arrogance. So, who would dare to offend them? Let alone arriving at their door to fight in this way.

"That man... is that Ye Xiwen? I've heard of him, and I have also seen his portrait. It's genuinely him. I'm not mistaken about this!"

"What? He's Ye Xiwen? Isn't he guarding the Yi Yuan School? How he has appeared here?"

"Everyone is saying that he has transformed since we last saw him on that day he became famous on the Demon Island. Only 10 years have passed, but even the semi-sage experts don't look to be a match for him!"

Some people became extremely shocked as they recognized Ye Xiwen. More and more people rushed over there to see this astonishing scene.

"Who the hell are you?" a senior semi-sage expert of the Silver Light Mountain Village shouted. Those golden waves unleashed by Ye Xiwen's step had nearly blasted him to death.

"You are Ye Xiwen?" an expert of the Silver Light Mountain Village recognized Ye Xiwen, and became extremely shocked at this realization. Ye Xiwen had become widely popular in the entire Southeast region of late. So, they also knew about him. The experts of the Silver Light Mountain Village were one of the main forces that had besieged the Yi Yuan School. So, wouldn't they have felt terrified to see him at their doorstep this time?

"Finally, someone has recognized me!" Ye Xiwen faintly laughed and said.

"Ye Xiwen, what do you want to do?" that powerful senior expert of the semi-sage realm tried to act calm and asked.

"I will do everything which you were trying to do. You have willingly become the pawns of those people of the Qi State. So, you should have been prepared for this day!" Ye Xiwen coldly laughed. "Today, I will prove that your Silver Light Mountain Village's fate has come to an end!"

Everyone suddenly understood what was going on. The people of

the Silver Light Mountain Village had besieged the Yi Yuan School. And now, they were happily acting as the pawns of the Qi State. So, it was time for them to face the retaliation.

Ye Xiwen finished speaking. Then, he slowly walked towards those people of the Silver Light Mountain Village. And, his imposing aura was becoming more and more severe with every step that he was taking. The golden waves under his feet surged up violently, and he appeared like the reincarnation of an ancient god.

"Rumble!" His dreadful imposing aura swept out. Those legendary experts couldn't resist the terrifying might, and fell onto their knees. Their legs had broken on the spot.

Ye Xiwen didn't restrain his murderous aura. In fact, he set it free without any hesitation. And, it spread everywhere in the sky.

Those onlookers also retreated several steps. They didn't dare to come close. They couldn't come close to that 'killing intention'. They were trembling with fear.

"Ye Xiwen, don't dare to act too insolent. Our Silver Light Mountain Village also has a senior sage ancestor. So, you won't be benefitted if you killed us!" that senior semi-sage realm expert shouted.

"I see. Then, I'll let him come for me. I wish to ask him what he was up to this entire time!" Ye Xiwen laughed disdainfully. "Nobody can be compared with you when it comes to talking too much. You were jumping in joy after you became the pawns. Many

people have died because of you. So, it's the time to take back the debt of blood from you!"

These people of the Silver Light Mountain Village had been jumping in joy since they had gotten the support of the Qi State. And, they had obtained enormous benefits because of that. However, they would also have to be the first ones to face the retaliation since they were on the front line.

"Ye Xiwen, don't you dare to be hypocritical before me. You should've gone in front of that Young Master and asked for your death with your hands tied if you genuinely cared about the lives of those ordinary mortals!" a person of the Silver Light Mountain Village interrupted Ye Xiwen by saying this.

"Those people...?" Ye Xiwen coldly laughed, "They make too much noise. That blood-red-clothed Young Master can kill people. But, don't forget that I can also do that!"

Countless experts became numb as they heard this. A chill ran down their spines. It wasn't easy to deal with this man who was present before their eyes. He was no pushover. He had already become widely famous once because of his killing sprees on the Demon Island. So, it was rather funny that many people still thought that it would be easy to bully him...

People hadn't dared to provoke that blood-red-clothed Young Master. Instead, they had blamed Ye Xiwen for this chaos. Many people even had ulterior motives, and wanted these words to reach the ears of the Qi Coalition so that they could survive.

However, they hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen could also dare to kill people... just like that blood-red-clothed Young Master.

How could a person who had released such a statement be treated with leniency? Perhaps, some people were going to have a bad luck.

People had previously thought that Ye Xiwen wouldn't say anything because of the criticism. However, it turned out that he simply didn't care about some random person's cry!

These disciples of the Silver Light Mountain Village reacted in quick succession. They realized that this man before their eyes was also a God-killer.

"Form a line-up. We must stop this guy. I have already informed the Great Qi Coalition. They are sending sage experts to kill this monster!" that senior semi-sage expert shouted.

Chapter 482: Easily Accomplished with a Backhand Slap!

"Monster?" Ye Xiwen laughed.

He didn't even look at that man properly as he shot his fist. Countless 'spirit energies' began to rage up and roar. It seemed as if a universe was revolving on top of his fist. Then, a universe evolved out of his 'fist intention'. His fist then transformed into a huge star, and pounded down.

"Rumble!" the matrix formation of the Silver Light Mountain Village got broken in an instant. And, the entire land got shattered into bits and pieces. Moreover, the microcosm that was there inside also collapsed. And, the innumerable disciples that were there inside died in the raging chaos.

It wasn't clear how many people had sustained injuries... or had died under this one fist attack. The microcosm had collapsed. Those disciples weren't powerful enough and had failed to escape.

A strong killing intention appeared in the eyes of that old ancestor of the Silver Light Mountain Village as soon as he saw the massive casualties of his disciples. He got so angry that he spouted a mouthful of blood.

"You big monster! How can you slaughter us like this without any hesitation. You will face the repercussions sooner or later!"

"Don't you think it's kind of funny? Everything happens because of a reason, and it must have its consequences. Hadn't you thought about retribution when you were slaughtering everyone in the Great Yue State?" Ye Xiwen grinned. A bright smile appeared on his face. However, he looked as frightening as a smiling demon to other people.

"Everyone, do you only wish to watch with folded arms? He will die when our sage experts arrive. And, everyone will be rewarded for showing their might and glory when the time comes!" that old ancestor of the semi-sage realm promptly roared when he saw that he couldn't stop Ye Xiwen on his own.

The experts in the surroundings were aroused to move into action when they heard these words of that old ancestor of the semi-sage realm. But then, they hesitated when they saw Ye Xiwen's ice-cold eyes. Was this a joke? They didn't know when those sage experts would arrive. However, this God-Killer was present before their eyes.

It was like the shame of a mighty dragon!

The golden rays of light condensed between Ye Xiwen's palms. His palm then transformed into a huge dragon's claw, and fell down from the sky.

"Bang!" the body of that old ancestor of the semi-sage realm got crushed. He only possessed the strength of an ordinary expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. He had condensed less than 700 dao principles. So, he appeared to have been made of clay in front of Ye Xiwen.

A semi-sage expert had been grabbed and crushed to death on the spot. This scene had purged the ill-intentions of many errant people. Such strength could scare a person to death. A semi-sage expert had been effortlessly crushed to death. Could it be the strength of the sage realm?

"Buried Person Sword!" Ye Xiwen shouted. His voice seemed ice-cold and ruthless. Then, a long sword appeared in his hand with a loud 'clang' sound. The 'sword energy' soared into the sky. The long sword flew into the sky, and transformed into countless golden swords.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

The golden swords fell down along with the sound of the collision of metals, and they rained upon that entire region.

"Rumble!"

The sounds of explosion reverberated unceasingly. The huge area of the encampment of the Silver Light Mountain Village had shattered into pieces under the rain of the golden swords. And, countless disciples of the Silver Light Mountain Village had been impaled to death.

A river of blood had started to flow in the village and the surroundings. And, the blood fog had begun to diffuse in the air. It was a terrifying spectacle.

The warriors who were watching from the surroundings got scared as they saw this scene. In fact, they were so afraid to see this scene that they had been nearly scared to death.

Was this formidable fighting strength that of a sage expert? Such dreadful fighting strength was enough to suppress a country. It was the start of transcendence beyond the mortal world, and onto the path to become a sage. However, it was also the most frightening transformation.

Ye Xiwen used to be a young disciple of the younger generation in the past. However, he had now grown to such an astonishing extent.

The news that Ye Xiwen had destroyed the Silver Light Mountain Village had spread at a very fast speed throughout the 10 countries of the Southeast region. And, it had quickly become the most sensational news in the 10 countries of the Southeast region after being spread by the people who had seen it on that day.

Ye Xiwen hadn't replied to the criticisms of the people of the Great Yue State. In fact, it had seemed as if he hadn't heard them. However, he had now attacked in such a way that it had scared countless people to death.

And, one statement which Ye Xiwen had spoken had scared them in particular. ‘That blood-red-clothed Young Master can kill people. But, so can I!’

This statement had scared those errant people who had criticized Ye Xiwen. It wasn’t that they had been deceived or that they couldn’t differentiate between right and wrong. There was only one reason, and that was that they thought it would be easier to bully Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen looked relatively harmless in comparison to that ruthless blood-red-clothed Young Master who had killed countless people. Therefore, everyone had targeted him instead.

However, he had given them a tight slap on their faces with his practical action. In fact, he had made them confused and disoriented. They had been frightened to find that he wasn’t a good person either.

Those forces of the Great Yue State that had been criticizing Ye Xiwen disappeared almost overnight. And, nobody dared to talk things against him again. After all, they might similarly get uprooted if they provoked Ye Xiwen.

That blood-red-clothed Young Master could kill people. But, so could he!

Ye Xiwen had attacked only once, and all the criticisms had vanished in their entirety. This had made the influence of that blood-red-clothed Young Master go to waste. Everyone found out that they could no longer direct their hate on Ye Xiwen. So, their hatred was once again turned towards the Qi Coalition!

However, this wasn't the only shocking thing that had happened. Qi Feifan and the other people had also attacked on the same day-and-time as Ye Xiwen had. And, they too had wiped out the nests of those forces who had been jumping in joy after forging relations with Qi Coalition.

The 10 most loyal pawns of the Qi Coalition had been uprooted within a short time of one day as a result. This development had shaken the entire Southeast Region. And, it had quelled the arrogance and rampancy of the Qi Coalition with immediate effect.

Ye Xiwen wasn't the kind of person who would scold someone. He would rather eradicate them!

The forces that had been jumping in joy had been wiped out!

Many people made a scary discovery from these recent movements, and realized that many sage experts had appeared in the Yi Yuan School. Therefore, the Qi Coalition's superiority would no longer be that obvious if this were to be true.

The Qi State's attack didn't have any relation with its national strength. It wasn't like its national strength had witnessed an explosive growth or anything. Their attacking power was purely dependent on their sage experts. However, many sage experts had now arrived in the Yi Yuan School. Therefore, the Qi State hardly had any advantage left.

A rather clear situation had begun to become messy as a result!

The Qi Coalition didn't respond to Ye Xiwen's actions in the beginning. However, they couldn't maintain silence since a few millennium-old inheritances was destroyed the very next day.

The Qi Coalition hadn't been very united since the beginning. So, it was already on the verge of a collapse.

"Did you hear? Another inheritance has been wiped out. Everyone has been slaughtered, and nobody is left. It's so terrifying!"

"So many inheritances have been wiped out in these two days. Ye Xiwen is so vicious and merciless. That blood-red-clothed Young Master had wanted him to come and ask for death in the beginning. However, it suddenly seems like a joke. That Young Master must be feeling like he has been slapped in the face. He must be seeing stars revolving before his eyes!"

Some people were continuously spreading these unfavourable comments regarding the Qi Coalition. The experts of the Yi Yuan School and some people obviously hated that blood-red-clothed Young Master.

It wasn't clear how many forces had been wiped out during the glorious expansion of the Qi Coalition. And, many of these people were the survivors of these forces. So, they obviously possessed deep-rooted hatred towards the Qi Coalition. However, these people hadn't dared to show up in public till now because of Qi Coalition's tyrannical strength.

However, they had also begun to spread such news without any hesitation after they had watched the Yi Yuan School take the lead.

Consequently, the Qi Coalition's fame sustained a severe blow.

Initially, many people had no other choice but to surrender because of Qi Coalition's glory and prestige. However, many people had now begun to think that the Qi Coalition wouldn't be able to dominate for a long time since more and more inheritance had gotten wiped out. Therefore, nobody was willing to act as their pawns now.

Many forces had also begun to side-line themselves from the coalition.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master had been very pleased and satisfied with his scheme at first. However, he almost exploded with rage after he heard about Ye Xiwen's actions. This was the so-called 'leading someone by the nose'. Someone was leading him by the nose for the first time. Moreover, Ye Xiwen hadn't given him any respect. Instead, what he wanted to do to Ye Xiwen... was actually being done to him by Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen was like a hedgehog who had made it difficult for him to eat its meat.

"I want him dead. This bastard will certainly die!" the blood-red-clothed Young Master shouted. His handsome face had begun to turn a bit distorted and sinister.

"Search everywhere. I want to know his current location!" the blood-red-clothed Young Master said angrily. He had believed that he could use these indiscriminate massacres to force Ye Xiwen to come out. However, Ye Xiwen had turn out to be a very cold-blooded person in his opinion since he wasn't paying attention to the casualties of these ordinary people. So, this Young Master had found himself at a loss.

Initially, he wanted to kill everyone in Yi Yuan School in order to force Ye Xiwen to come out. However, he had changed his mind now. He couldn't wait for so long.

Soon, someone gave him Ye Xiwen's information.

"Reporting to Young Master, someone saw Ye Xiwen today. He has already arrived in Qi State!"

"What? He has arrived in Qi State?" The black-robed old man was standing beside the Young Master. He immediately became shocked by this news. He wasn't like that blood-red-clothed Young Master. He was born and brought up in Qi State. He was a senior expert of the Qi State. So, he couldn't helplessly watch the Qi State sinking into disaster.

"Let's go, I will kill him today itself!" the complexion of the blood-red-clothed Young Master turned ugly as he said. He felt that he had been provoked. So, he would lose people's faith if he didn't counterattack ferociously.

The news that Ye Xiwen had arrived in Qi State and the blood-red-clothed Young Master was about to leave for the same place had spread out. Many spectators also followed en masse to see this stunning battle. This might be the first time that they would be able to see a battle between the powerhouses who were perhaps even more powerful than sage experts.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master was burning in rage. He led a group to the Qi State, and even the lowest ranked experts in that group were of semi-sage realm. They rushed back to the Qi State. It took only half-a-days' time for a person as strong as him to arrive in the Qi State. This region would eventually become a battlefield.

"I've been waiting for you since a long time!" an ice-cold voice sounded from inside the void. A long sword fell down from the void, and streaked across the sky. It seemed as if the world would collapse. The 'sword energy' soared into the sky. And, it seemed as if it would destroy the Heaven and wipe out the Earth!

Chapter 483: Ambush!

A long sword shuttled out of the void, and rushed towards that blood-red-clothed Young Master. The sword soared into the ninth heaven. It seemed as if that iron sword would destroy the entire world.

"Idiot, do you think I don't have any defence?" The blood-red-clothed Young Master grinned fiendishly. He suddenly shot a scarlet lance to welcome the iron sword which was arriving ferociously.

"Bang!"

That iron sword and the lance suddenly collided, and set-off boundless energies everywhere. The rogue energy blotted-out the sky and covered the earth as it swept out. In fact, it swept across like great ocean waves. Consequently, turbulence surged up, and shattered a big chunk of void.

A slim figure appeared in the sky. He was treading on boundless golden ocean waves. It seemed as if he was clad in divine golden clothes. He was holding the iron sword upside down in his hand. He stood motionless in the void. His golden energy was soaring into the sky.

His facial expression looked calm and unaffected. In fact, it seemed as if he hadn't launched that attack a moment ago.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master became extremely angry

when he saw Ye Xiwen. And, his countenance started to look a bit sinister. He coldly squeezed out these words from between his teeth, "Have you come to die?"

"To die...? You think far too highly of yourself!" Ye Xiwen replied indifferently. Qi Feifan and the other people had arrived behind him.

Several elite experts had also arrived behind the blood-red-clothed Young Master in quick succession.

"Kill them!" the blood-red-clothed Young Master clenched his teeth and ordered, "Don't leave anyone alive. I want them to die an ugly death!"

He had always given a lot of importance to himself. And, this wasn't the first time that he had someone in this way. He had always schemed against other people. Moreover, he hadn't suffered a loss in any of those instances. However, he had tumbled when he came across Ye Xiwen here. And, he would suffer a great loss if he couldn't kill Ye Xiwen.

"Yes, Young Master!" A black-robed old man came out from the shadow, and stood behind that blood-red-clothed Young Master. He then cupped his hands in obeisance and responded.

The imposing aura of that black-robed old man burst out. And, the released energy swallowed thousands of miles. It seemed as if it had swept across the entire world. He was a dreadful expert of the perfection level of the Sage Realm!

Many onlookers became scared as they saw this scene. Their complexions paled. They hadn't reached the sage realm. So, they didn't know about different power levels of the sage realm. However, they could feel this black-robed old man's incredible power. It had far surpassed their imaginations. In fact, they felt as if he could destroy the world with a mere flick of his hand.

It wasn't surprising that the blood-red-clothed Young Master had been so confident this entire time. After all, such an expert had remained hidden behind him. Anyone in his place would've been so confident!

Ye Xiwen's complexion had turned solemn. [So, he actually has such a protector. It's not surprising that he's so insolent.] One must know that the Southeast Region was located in a desolate area. However, it still fell under the True Martial University's territory. This Young Master may be at the initial stage of the sage realm. However, he wouldn't be able to save himself if some experts of the True Martial University were to be mobilized to get rid of this guy for his atrocious acts.

[He has the support of such an expert. Is it possible that he also has the support of some big force?]

"Nobody among you will be able to go back today!" the blood-red-clothed Young Master let out a demonic laughter as he spoke-up, "The essence and blood of a sage expert is equal to that of millions of these ordinary people!"

However, the entire world had suddenly begun to tremble before he could think more on this...

"Bang!"

The weather changed its color for a moment. In fact, it seemed like the scene before calamity... as if the world was about to disintegrate. A blade appeared, and it seemed as if it had managed to cut through perpetual flow of time itself. It pressed down from above, and its target turned out to be that black-robed old man who had revealed his dreadful strength a while ago.

A skinny figure suddenly arrived in front of that black-robed old man. The 'blade energy' split the vast sky and streaked across the void. And, it seemed as if it would chop the whole world.

That black-robed old man used his incredible strength, and avoided this blade in the nick of time. However, his complexion turned solemn since he was shocked to see the figure of an old man emerge before his eyes.

He looked like an average old man in ordinary servant-like clothing. However, he had seen the terrifying might of this skinny old man a moment ago. So, he had obviously become vigilant.

In fact, the black-robed old man couldn't conceal the shocked expression in his eyes. That tyrannical blade-energy had shaken the world a moment ago. It was deafening. And, it would've cut him into two halves if it had struck him.

[His martial power is incredible and frightening! Who is this man?]

His eyes were filled with look of dread.

Everyone had witness this old man's martial expertise a moment. And, everyone had been shocked by it. His one sword had forced that black-robed old man to retreat in frenzy. One must know that that black-robed old man was a senior expert of the perfection level of the sage realm. However, he had been forced to retreat in frenzy! Could this skinny old man be a senior expert of the great sage realm?

That old man in a servant-like attire was standing in the void. His clothes were fluttering in the wind. His spiritual pressure had suppressed all directions. He was carrying a long sword which could tyrannise the world.

"Who are you?" the black-robed old man seemed extremely scared as he asked, "Are you an expert of the True Martial University?"

"This is True Martial University's territory. You have caused a huge disturbance here. Moreover, you have also looked down upon our True Martial University!" the skinny old man dressed in a servant's attire solemnly replied. "Isn't that right? My friend from the Meteor Sect...?"

"Meteor Sect...?"

Everyone went in uproar as soon as this name came out. They hadn't expected that the blood-red-clothed Young Master would have such origin. Several people had been guessing about his background since nobody had been convinced that he was a 'random cultivator with no background'. One could even say that other people must commit suicide if a 'random cultivator with no background' could cultivate to such an extent...

They had tried possible speculations and angles. They had even listed the big forces of the entire True Martial World.

However, they hadn't thought that blood-red-clothed Young Master would turn out to be from the foreign territory. In fact, only a few old experts among the residents of the 10 countries of the Southeast Region had heard the name of the 'Meteor Sect'. However, those people were the old monsters who had been cultivating for hundreds of years. They weren't young and inexperienced who had recently made a debut like Ye Xiwen.

The so-called background of these old experts wasn't visible from their strength alone. In fact, the mere vast pool of experience which they possessed had created an enormous disparity between them and the young experts like Ye Xiwen!

They were inferior to Ye Xiwen, but their experience had thrown him many streets. And, one needed time to accumulate knowledge and experiences.

"That's not a legend. Isn't the Meteor Sect an extremely tyrannical martial arts school of the 'Chaotic Heavenly Territory'? It has been said that it rules over the entire southern region of the

‘Chaotic Heavenly Territory’. Their word is the law over there. It’s a very powerful school!"

"Yeah, it has been said that they rule a world which is called ‘The Meteor World’. The entire ‘Meteor World’ is their territory. And, it is as powerful as the True Martial University once used to be!"

Anyone would’ve been extremely terrified by their power... even if the-said individual had only heard a few words about them. A school had control over an entire world! It was an absolute colossus! It was same as the True Martial University used to be in the past!

Anyone could estimate how dreadful the ‘Meteor Sect’ was by looking at the True Martial University’s past glory...

However, the ‘Meteor Sect’ was very far from the True Martial World. Factually speaking, it was highly unlikely for people to travel from this world to that one... and vice versa. However, this could still be considered as provocation.

The entire void had broken into small pieces. There was a pin drop silence. That old man in a servant’s attire was still standing in the void. He looked very skinny. However, he possessed astonishing strength.

"You have broken the rule, and jumped across the worlds. So, don’t blame me for being impolite!" the skinny old man casually spoke-up. However, his words had a strange and persuasive strength about their tone.

"You are daring to stop us even when you know that we belong to the 'Meteor Sect'? You are extremely reckless!" The black-robed old man attacked the undeterred skinny old man. A big hand swept out. And, it seemed as if a star had fallen down from the space as it charged towards that skinny old man to crush him.

Everyone gasped. It was an extremely frightening attack. Its might was merely one step away from reaching the threshold of the great sage realm. It had carried endless might!

The skinny old man in a servant's attire was calm and composed. He raised his blade, and slashed it downwards. Thousands of creative concepts evolved, and stretched out in the sky like a magnificent picture scroll. This blade attack carried huge power as it smashed down.

Both of them had already reached the peak of the sage realm. And, their extremely terrifying battle had also reached the peak very quickly.

"Rumble!"

The dreadful attacks collided into each other. It opened endless cracks in the space. In fact, it wasn't clear how many cracks had been opened in a vast radius. It seemed as if the world had lost its color. The Sun and Moon had lost their radiance. It seemed like a scene on doomsday!

Neither of them stopped at this, and went even higher in the sky

as they continued to fight. The dreadful aftermath of their clashes set-off shock waves. Most of the spectators here were high-level experts. In fact, the weakest among them were at the semi-sage realm. Otherwise, these shock waves would've killed countless experts by now.

"Is this a fight between two sage experts? Then, how formidable would those great sage experts be?" everyone was left dumbstruck, but someone still managed to mutter these words out.

Sage level experts were like Gods to them. In fact, this was true when one considers that a sage expert could destroy the world like a God could. Not to mention that these two old men were at the peak of the sage realm. Hence, their battle had shaken the entire world.

The spectacle of a fight between great sage experts would be beyond everyone's imagination.

Ye Xiwen slowly walked towards that blood-red-clothed Young Master. He still held the iron sword upside down. And, he coldly said, "I will teach you a lesson today!"

"I will send you on your way to hell!"

The eyes of the blood-red-clothed Young Master flickered as he looked at Ye Xiwen. It wasn't clear what he was thinking. Perhaps, he hadn't thought that the situation turn out like this.

He had arrived here in haste. He seemed like a bold guy. However, he had planned everything in advance. And, he had measured all the aspects. However, the only thing he hadn't anticipated was that the opposite party would also have concealed a protector of the perfection level of the sage realm. Moreover, that skinny old man seemed like an extraordinary expert whose identity was unknown.

"The original plan has changed now. However, you will still die without a doubt!" the blood-red-clothed Young Master burst into laughter as he said. His 'murderous aura' surged up and began to boil. And, the surrounding space distorted because of his 'murderous aura'.

The complexions of several spectators had turned pale when they saw this scene from afar. They could feel the 'killing intent' of the blood-red-clothed Young Master. It was such a grandiose 'killing intention' that it wasn't clear how many people had been slaughtered in order to accumulate it. And, the entire of it had been set free by him at this time.

Ye Xiwen also looked serious. His aura seemed to have a lot of rage and killing intent as well. In fact, he had also killed many people. However, it wasn't clear how much his murderous aura differed from that of the blood-red-clothed Young Master. Ye Xiwen had certainly killed a lot of people. However, he couldn't be compared with that blood-red-clothed Young Master since that man would slaughter everyone in a city whenever-and-wherever he appeared.

"I will kill you and suck your essence and blood. Then, my

cultivation will advance a step further!" the blood-red-clothed Young Master let out an evil laughter as he said. He could feel that Ye Xiwen possessed plentiful quantities blood and energy. So much so that they could be condensed into an energy pillar that could shoot up into the sky!

He didn't know that Ye Xiwen's foundation had become incredibly profound. So, his martial power would advance far more than a mere step if he could obtain Ye Xiwen's essence and blood.

Ye Xiwen's essence was certainly much more powerful than those ten millions ordinary people.

"You are too arrogant!"

Chapter 484: Ye Xiwen's Tyranny!

Qi Feifan and other people also decided their sage level opponents in quick succession, and began to fight.

"Too Arrogant!"

Ye Xiwen coldly shouted. He didn't say anything further. The iron sword in his hand slashed down along with the sound of collision of metals. It was merely an ordinary iron sword. It wasn't clear from where he had obtained it. However, it displayed the greatest of might in his hand.

The sword energy soared into the sky. It swept across violently, and minced the clouds in the sky.

The sword streaked across and tore the vast sky. The metal clanging sounds sounded unceasingly. This ordinary iron sword carried endless power. In fact, it seemed like some immortal sword! Its power was so destructive that it annihilated everything that came in its path. It seemed as if Ye Xiwen had finally reached the doorway of the devil realm.

"Bang!" The blood-red-clothed Young Master sneered. The tip of his lance rose up in the air, and broke open a large hole in the void. It looked exceptionally terrifying. Scarlet rays of light covered his entire body. In fact, they started to seem like a blood-red cloak.

"Rumble!" Ye Xiwen's sword and the blood-red-clothed Young Master's lance collided. The vast sky had been disintegrated. It

seemed as if the world had turned upside down. And, the chaos leaked out from the cracks in the space.

Both individuals possessed incredible fighting strength. It was a bitter clash, and it seemed as if two massive stars had collided. Their collision was truly earth-shattering.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master became terrified since he realized that his arms had turned a bit numb. He had been suppressed by Ye Xiwen! He had never experienced this before. It wasn't clear how long he had been practicing the cultivation method of the 'Meteor Sect'. He had been absorbing the power of the stars to temper his body for a very long period of time. He also had the assistance of several other supreme power techniques. But, he rarely revealed them. Therefore, he possessed a genuinely strong body. And, his body had become even stronger after he had begun to practice the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'. So, there were a very few people who could rival him when it to physique... let alone suppress him.

"Both of them are fighting neck-to-neck. It's an evenly matched battle. They have met a good opponent!" someone among the spectators who were standing afar spoke-up.

They still had more confidence on the blood-red-clothed Young Master in comparison to Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen was certainly very powerful. However, the experts whom he had killed were at the semi-sage realm. None of them were as powerful as a sage expert. However, the blood-red-clothed Young Master had ripped-apart a senior sage level ancestor of the Great Yue State before their eyes.

However, they didn't expect that it would be an evenly matched fight in reality.

"Whoosh!" The two figures broke away from each other. And, each landed on top of a mountain peak. They were standing opposite to each other, and were separated by a long distance. Incredible energies were fluctuating on their bodies.

"Very good. Very good. You're quite strong. However, it's also a good thing. I would advance a step further and proclaim myself as hegemon after I've absorbed your essence and blood!" The blood-red-clothed Young Master didn't get scared after being amazed at first. On the contrary, he became more insolent.

Ye Xiwen's eyes had turned ice-cold. An incredible chill was surging in his eyes. The blood-red-clothed Young Master had annoyed him. "You're dishonest. And, your ways are truly despicable!"

"Humph! Dishonest? What do you know? I'm the most powerful and talented person. I'm the most eligible person to inherit the throne. I don't care about the methods as long as I can achieve my goal. I don't care if I have to slaughter people... as long as I can practice the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'!" A cruel smile appeared on the face of the blood-red-clothed Young Master. This bloodbath was no different than walking on a pile of ants for him.

"You are talking nonsense. You are just a coward, and nothing more. You have already lost the self-confidence in your own strength and discipline!" Ye Xiwen shook his head and replied in a

pitiful manner.

"You're courting death!" It seemed as if Ye Xiwen's words had touched a sore spot of the blood-red-clothed Young Master's heart. Consequently, a ruthless 'killing intention' began to boil in his eyes.

"Bang!"

The lance-point dropped on top of the mountain peak, and it got disintegrated. The surrounding atmosphere began to boil vigorously, and gradually began to transform into a red color. Then, the strands of these red-colored energies swept across. And, the space was crushed into fragments wherever they went.

Ye Xiwen's long sword streaked across the sky. He and his sword looked very ordinary in comparison to the dreadful might of the blood-red-clothed Young Master. However, it seemed as if his one sword would break ten-thousand principles as it swept out. And, it appeared as if any terrifying attack would get defeated by his ordinary iron sword.

"Clang!" a loud metal-clanging sound reverberated. The tip of the sword and the point of the lance collided. Both individuals looked like two formidable Gods who had decided to fight on the earth. Both of them retreated several steps by the terrifying force of their collision. The space had been crushed as they trod several steps onto it. And, the 'rumbling' sound echoed in the surroundings.

Their murderous auras overflowed the sky. The power in their

attacks had decreased a bit. However, their movements were still incredibly quick. And, they had already exchanged hundreds of moves within a short time. In fact, their movements were as quick as the lightning that pierces the atmosphere.

The complementary shock waves produced by their clashes bulldozed countless mountains down. The fight between these two individuals had been tantamount to an enormous disaster for the surrounding space. In fact, the entire space in this region might collapse if anyone of them wasn't careful.

Everyone became scared. The experts of the younger generation especially found themselves too ordinary as they witnessed this level of fight and tried to compare themselves to these two individuals. Such fighting strength was enough to be named as the peak expert of the initial stage of the sage realm. So, they looked too ordinary in front of these two individuals.

"Clang!"

Both sides had exchanged more than hundred moves within a short time period. Ye Xiwen's moves weren't too splendid. He would only hack and slash his sword in a casual manner. However, the blood-red-clothed Young Master would have to defend himself from these sword attacks every single time. In fact, the blood-red-clothed Young Master couldn't launch any large scale attack on him because of this.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master became terrified as he realized that he had been suppressed by Ye Xiwen. His arms had turned numb. Moreover, he wasn't in the kind of situation where

he could use his 'real elemental energy' to overcome this numbness either...

"Clang!" the loud sound of metallic vibrations came from the sky. And, the energy rushed upwards into the clouds. Ye Xiwen didn't give the blood-red-clothed Young Master a chance to respire, and the fierce sword once again swept down towards him.

Ye Xiwen had taken the path of full-on large-scale attacks. In layman's language — he had gone all-out to kill his target by using brute force. In fact, he hadn't even used any fancy moves in the process.

The long sword in Ye Xiwen's hand didn't seem to issue any complicated sword moves. It only displayed basic sword moves. However, Ye Xiwen possessed the greatest might in his hand. And, it seemed as if it would bring-about Armageddon as it slashed down towards the blood-red-clothed Young Master.

"Whoosh!" The blood-red-clothed Young Master had no choice but to move forward to face the attack. He mustn't show any weakness this time.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Both sides went all out. They didn't use any gaudy and gorgeous moves. It was a blatant collision of brute force! Anyway, no fancy styles would've worked in the face of such raw power.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master spared no effort while he confronted Ye Xiwen. However, he had still been suppressed by Ye Xiwen. Moreover, he didn't get any time to breathe while facing Ye Xiwen's quick and fierce sword attacks.

Each of these moves was very simple and basic. However, he had to face them nonetheless. Ye Xiwen wouldn't die if he were to receive one of his blows. However, he would certainly be hacked if he were to receive even a single blow of Ye Xiwen's.

He had also figured out that Ye Xiwen possessed a formidable physique since they had exchanged so many moves. He didn't know what kind of special physique Ye Xiwen possessed. However, he couldn't dare to face Ye Xiwen's iron sword head-on.

Many spectators were left dumbstruck as they watched this from afar. This fight had started only moments ago. But, the fight had diverted from their imaginations since the blood-red-clothed Young Master hadn't gained the upper hand even once. Rather, Ye Xiwen had. Moreover, Ye Xiwen was still gradually suppressing him into a worse situation.

"What kind of physique does Ye Xiwen possess? How he can be so ferocious? I can tell that blood-red-clothed Young Master isn't daring to receive even one attack from him... Ye Xiwen's iron sword had merely touched his lance, and then I saw that his hands were left to tremble!"

"That is known as 'Tyrant Body'. It is said to be an extremely ferocious physique. Even the Titan Body isn't its match!"

Someone explained it. That fight which had taken place in the True Martial University had gradually become publicly known. So, Ye Xiwen had gradually become famous in the world.

Ye Xiwen's complexion didn't change. However, he had become a bit anxious inside. And, that was because this blood-red-clothed Young Master was very cunning. In fact, he wasn't as wild and tyrannical as he would pretend to be.

He had switched to guerrilla tactics after he had realized that he would lose if he were to recklessly charge head-on. Consequently, he would attack, and then promptly pull back. He didn't prolong the time frame of the contact. His movements were also extremely quick. Ye Xiwen hadn't opened his demon wings yet. Therefore, he wasn't at his top speed at this time. So, he couldn't overtake the opponent. Otherwise, a single sword strike would've chopped his opponent into two halves...

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. He then suddenly attacked, and the iron sword transformed into a dragon. It crushed the void, and the entire world trembled under its might. The tyrannical sword energy broke down everything in the surroundings.

This was the so-called 'I have the entire world in my hand if I have a long sword in my hand'. Ye Xiwen wasn't a sword cultivator. However, there wasn't any difference between him and

a sword cultivator when the long sword was in his hand.

"Rumble!" The long sword pressed down and crushed everything. It seemed as if the world had collapsed. The might of this sword was enormous. However, its speed was also extremely quick.

Ye Xiwen had slashed down this long sword with all his strength. The essence of the 'Buried Heaven Sword' had been revealed to its peak. It was only an ordinary iron sword which had been slashed down in a casual manner. However, he had already mastered the 'sword intention'. So, it seemed as if it would destroy the world once it was brandished.

"Puchi!" The speed of this sword was so fast that the blood-red-clothed Young Master didn't get any time to react. And, it cut open a terrible wound in his body.

Blood splashed out and sprayed in the air.

Ye Xiwen's movement was extremely quick. In fact, it was almost like the lightning. The majority of people couldn't see the movements of these two individuals very clearly. And, they only saw the blood as it splashed out. Consequently, they didn't know who had sustained the injuries.

The eyes of many people remained wide open as they saw this scene. They had almost been scared to death. Almost everyone had been more optimistic about the blood-red-clothed Young Master before the fight had begun. However, Ye Xiwen had gained the upper hand here. Therefore, he had established himself as more

formidable and savage than the blood-red-clothed Young Master in such a short time.

Many people had blind trust on the blood-red-clothed Young Master. So, they were still thinking that he would win until a moment ago.

However, they became extremely amazed when they found out that Ye Xiwen wasn't the first one to sustain injuries in the battle. Rather the blood-red-clothed Young Master was...

"The blood-red-clothed Young Master has been injured. How's this possible?" Many people had become shocked as they saw this scene. A chill ran down their spines. And, a feeling of reverence and awe aroused inside them as they saw Ye Xiwen's slim figure.

"You have completely infuriated me!" The blood-red-clothed Young Master couldn't believe his eyes as he saw the wounds on his own body. And, he shouted in a ferocious manner.

(To be continued).

Chapter 485: Slaughters the Blood-Red-Clothed Young Master! - Immerse Yourself in Mystical Adventures - Webnovel - Immerse Yourself in Mystical Adventures

Scarlet flames were frantically burning on the body of the blood-red-clothed Young Master. And, spooky screams could be heard from the flames.

"You talk nonsense!" an astonishing sword beam emerged along with Ye Xiwen's shout.

Ye Xiwen's movement was extremely quick. And, he forged ahead to kill without any hesitation. He didn't even think about whether the blood-red-clothed Young Master had finished speaking or not.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master roared. His lance went into the sky, and produced an inexhaustible lance-shadow. It punctured the sky, and pressed down the horizon. It blotted-out the sky and covered the earth as it swept down.

"Rumble!"

The lance's shadow and the sword's beam collided in the void. Consequently, a dreadful force began to boil, and then swept all across.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master retreated several steps in order to escape Ye Xiwen's terrifying power.

He had put his own body at stake, and had gone all out. However, he wasn't Ye Xiwen's opponent. He couldn't suppress Ye Xiwen even after he had used his power or his secret techniques. On the contrary, he had been forced to retreat by Ye Xiwen's incessant attacks.

Ye Xiwen collected his iron sword, and assumed a stance. A boundless and grand aura spread out, and submerged the surroundings. It seemed as if the surroundings had transformed into a universe within a split second. He and the blood-red-clothed Young Master were in the centre of this universe at this time.

It seemed as if he had broken this world and had established another one in its place. He had mastered the elements Earth, Fire, Water, and Wind. A huge formation of stars had appeared behind him. It gradually began to rotate, and started to emit a domineering aura.

Both of them had landed into a sea of stars. It should be mentioned that the blood-red-clothed Young Master had fallen into the ideal condition of Ye Xiwen's fist technique.

"What kind of Martial Arts Technique is this? It looks incredible!" someone spoke up while trembling with fear. The ideal condition of a Martial Arts Technique and its level were usually related to each other.

The higher the level of a Martial Arts Technique, more dreadful its ideal condition would be. Moreover, that entire universe had been integrated into this fist technique in this case. So, one could well imagine the level of this Martial Arts Technique.

The complexion of the blood-red-clothed Young Master had also turned exceptionally ugly. He had been dragged inside the secret world of Ye Xiwen's Martial Arts Technique. So, the consequences would certainly be very serious.

"Rumble!" Ye Xiwen shot his fist, and that huge formation of stars began to move behind him. It swept forth, and issued terrifying rumbling sound. It rushed-in from all directions, and swept over towards the blood-red-clothed Young Master to crush him.

"Whoosh!" The blood-red-clothed Young Master displayed the mystical world of his own Martial Arts Technique in order to counter Ye Xiwen's secret world.

A scarlet world suddenly appeared, and bloody waves started to surge everywhere. Then, a Blood Emperor took his place above those bloody waves.

He shot his scarlet lance upward to welcome the incoming attack. It suddenly thrust out. The scarlet lance produced scarlet ripples as it swept out. And, everything turned red wherever the ripples went.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master was cruel and extremely

arrogant. However, he genuinely did possess extremely powerful strength. His magical power overflowed the sky, and it was truly dreadful. In fact, it was more than sufficient to meet the standard of a top heaven's pride level expert.

A 'breaking' sound was suddenly heard since the sea of stars was ripped apart. After that, mighty and boundless sonic booms dissipated in all directions. And, the blood emperor rode upon the scarlet waves, and arrived in front of Ye Xiwen's big star formation.

"Rumble!" The Blood Emperor and the stars collided. This was a contest between two individuals who possessed terrifying willpowers.

"Bang!" The Blood Emperor was crushed into fragments by that huge star formation. He managed to re-condense some distance away, but he had seemingly dimmed by a significant margin.

The complexion of the blood-red-clothed Young Master turned as gloomy and cold as dusk when he looked at Ye Xiwen. He then brandished his lance along with a long and loud roar. It emitted scarlet rays of light and suppressed the surroundings as it pressed down like a giant dragon.

The iron sword appeared in Ye Xiwen's hand once again. After that, his right hand unleashed the 'Buried Sword Secret', while his left show-cased the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'. He was doing two tasks at one time. His hands were unleashing the two different fighting techniques at the same time. Only he could do such a thing! He had become habitual of doing two tasks at a time ever

since he had obtained the mysterious space. Even his mind had become used to multitasking...

Two stunning secret techniques pressed down at the same time. And, the blood-red-clothed Young Master retreated in the face of such attacks. The huge star formation swept down to crush, and the iron sword went forth to slash. Ye Xiwen had gone all out. He wasn't holding back one bit!

The fight between these two individuals had become incomparably dreadful. It wasn't clear how many times that scarlet world and Ye Xiwen's star field had clashed in one moment. The scarlet ocean had reversed its direction due to the clashes, while the stars had started to chip-off.

Both the individuals had resorted to extreme methods. The blood-red-clothed Young Master firmly clenched his teeth, and made his best effort to attack again. And, the scarlet lance swept out like a dragon.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's sword slashed down. It appeared as heavy as a star. The blood-red-clothed Young Master raised his lance to resist the attack. However, his palm was split-open in a split second. It had been ruptured by the vigorous power that had been instilled into Ye Xiwen's sword move.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master had survived till now. And, this feat was already beyond Ye Xiwen's imagination. One must know that an average person couldn't resist a single sword move of Ye Xiwen's. However, this man had managed to survive till now. And, this feat was enough to prove that he also possessed an

extraordinary physique.

Moreover, each of the heaven's pride level experts was good in some aspects, and also had some weaknesses. However, he didn't have any clear weak points. His physique was beyond an ordinary person's imagination... even if it wasn't as incredible as that of Emperor Chen's.

However, Ye Xiwen had displayed the superiority of his physique when they had clashed.

"Puchi!" The blood-red-clothed Young Master spouted a mouthful of blood. He vomited blood from his mouth. His body looked very insignificant in front of the stars. It was impossible for him to face the continued barrage of Ye Xiwen's stars and the 'Buried Sword Secret' attack at the same time.

His eyes had finally started to reveal a look of panic at this time since he hadn't thought that things would turn out like this. His ego and arrogance had originated from his strength. He could be considered at the peak in the younger generation. Therefore, he hadn't expected that he would suffer loss in such a rural region of the True Martial World. Moreover, this situation could be considered as a big loss for him.

However, he still hadn't lost the confidence. Everything would reverse once that black-robed old man would defeat that skinny and old man in servant attire. And then, this guy before his eyes would die...

He had confidence on that black-robed old man's abilities. After all, he was his protector. He was considered as an extremely powerful expert. Moreover, he was at the peak of the sage realm.

A stunning battle had broken out in the sky. And, all kinds of creative concepts were being displayed there. The fight had reached to an intense degree. In fact, it was much fiercer than the fight between Ye Xiwen and the blood-red-clothed Young Master.

"Puchi!" The complexion of the old man in servant's attire had turned ice-cold. His blade had swept down, and an arm of that black-robed old man had been chopped down as a result. In fact, his arm had been cut down by the blade-intention of that skinny old man. It was a stunning attack. And, it seemed to be a very ancient move.

"Ah!" the black-robed old man screamed endlessly. His entire left arm had been severed. Consequently, blood splashed out, and formed a scarlet pool on the ground. His eyes were filled with a look of horror. He couldn't believe that his arm had been severed by a blade move!

However, the skinny old man didn't wish to give him any chance to breathe. And, another blade-attack was hacked down immediately-after.

"Bang!" The blade-intention congealed together, and came slashing-down... as if on its own will. It seemed unstoppable!

"Puchi!" The blade-energy swept down, and issued incredible rays

of light. The black-robed old man didn't get any time to respond, and his entire body got cut into two halves. Blood splashed out as his body got hacked into two halves.

Everyone was left dumbstruck by this development. They hadn't anticipated that they would see such a scene. The real fight hadn't even started long ago. And, the fight didn't continue for several days and nights as they had thought. In fact, the winner and the loser had been decided in such a short time on the contrary. A peak expert of the sage realm had fallen before their eyes.

"How is this possible?" The blood-red-clothed Young Master couldn't believe his eyes. A part of his concentration had remained fixed on the body of the black-robed old man from the beginning. After all, he knew that the final result was dependant on the outcome of the fight between these two senior peak level sage experts.

However, he hadn't anticipated that the outcome would be decided so soon. And, he had obviously never imagined that the person on his own side would lose. The situation had changed very dramatically all of a sudden.

Ye Xiwen raised his iron sword. He pointed towards the blue dome of the Heaven, and said, "Now, I will send you on your way to hell!"

The complexion of the blood-red-clothed Young Master had turned ugly. He had fallen into the disadvantageous position in this battle with Ye Xiwen. And, that black-robed old man had been his only hope. However, he had been killed as well. Consequently,

he had lost all hope.

"Bang!" His energy soared into the sky. His aura had promptly moved to the peak since he knew that he didn't have any time to think.

"I will kill you in one move!" There was no expression on Ye Xiwen's face. His opponent's fate had been sealed. However, the fight between him and the blood-red-clothed Young Master hadn't ended yet. But, he didn't wish to delay any further.

Qi Feifan, Yang Wen Jun, and other people had also obtained overwhelming advantages in their respective battles. Their opponents had previously held the positions of the senior experts of various forces of the Southeast Region's 10 countries. However, they had surrendered because of the tyranny of that black-robed old man whom the blood-red-clothed Young Master had brought here. However, that black-robed old man had been killed. So, why would these people willingly stake their lives and press forward for no reason? However, they couldn't escape because of the interceptions that were made by Qi Feifan and the others.

It had taken some time, but the disparity between the fairly matured sage experts like Qi Feifan and his teammates and those old ancestors had eventually been revealed. These ancestors had already become old. Why would they have willingly laid down their ambitions and stayed here in Southeast region if they hadn't become very old?

They had nearly no hopes for breakthroughs. However, Qi Feifan and his teammates were different. They would fight with honesty

and vigor. And, they would display explosive strength while fighting.

Consequently, they had suppressed those old fogies with the passage of time.

Ye Xiwen didn't wish to delay any further. And, the blood-red-clothed Young Master also knew that he might get a chance to escape, but only if he could kill Ye Xiwen right now. Otherwise, he might get killed on the spot.

"Clang!" Ye Xiwen brandished his long sword. It transformed into a huge star, and it fell down from the sky like a bolt of lightning. It looked grand and dreadful. The entire void had been cut into two halves by the descending sword energy.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master also used his entire strength. His lance shot out, and punctured the sky. He clearly knew what this one attack could mean for him.

"Bang!" the dreadful sound of the collision of the weapons swept out. And, it set-off waves of storms.

"Puchi!" The hands of the blood-red-clothed Young Master had been fractured by this collision. He spouted blood from his mouth. In fact, the bones in his entire body had been smashed by this attack.

"Puchi!" The blood-red-clothed Young Master's defence was

shattered by Ye Xiwen. Then, his entire body got cut into two halves, and transformed into a mass of blood fog.

Chapter 486: Don't Dare to Kill?

Ye Xiwen had just relaxed a moment ago. However, he suddenly saw that the blood-red-clothed Young Master had slowly begun to condense in the air again. And, he slowly regained his shape soon-after!

"Ye Xiwen, you can't kill me. I'm immortal. The Blood Emperor is immortal. Ha ha ha ha...!" The blood-red-clothed Young Master burst into laughter as he spoke this. His countenance had turned a bit sinister.

Ye Xiwen's complexion had turned solemn. He knew that the blood-red-clothed Young Master might have practiced some dishonest method of the Demon God's. And so, he may have become an existence that was neither a ghost, nor a demon...

"What? He had been cut into two halves a moment ago! But, he still hasn't died? The blood-red-clothed Young Master isn't a human!" the experts gasped from afar. It seemed as if they couldn't believe the scene which had played before their eyes.

"He didn't die! Can someone really kill him? This is unnatural!"

"Ye Xiwen, this fight has just begun!" the blood-red-clothed Young Master shouted. The lance in his hand was pointing towards Ye Xiwen from afar. The point of the lance issued astonishing scarlet lights. After that, a scarlet battle-armor crawled over his entire body.

His body had been cut into two halves a moment ago. However, it had restored at an astonishing speed. Moreover, intermittent screams had sounded as this scene had unfolded. These were the screams of the resentful ghosts of the people he had killed.

Countless people got terrified as they saw this strange scene. It seemed as if his body was undergoing some unfathomable transformation. His present aura had suddenly made a qualitative leap in comparison to his previous one. His aura had only made everyone feel gloomy and cold in the past. However, his present negative demonic energy had left them terrified. In fact, they had been scared to death even if they were watching him from afar.

Ye Xiwen coldly looked at his transformation. He could feel that something in had burst open in his opponent's body. Consequently, his body had gone in an unknown direction because of this astonishing speed of its transformation.

However, Ye Xiwen knew that he mustn't allow him to proceed with the transformation.

"Rumble!" Ye Xiwen didn't delay, and he launched the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' attack. The surroundings transformed into the void of universe. And, countless stars began to revolve inside it in a crazed manner.

Nobody dared to come close this time. They knew that these stars weren't real, and were merely an illusion. However, they were more terrifying than the real stars because these ones had been formed by Ye Xiwen's 'fist intention'. So, they would die if they came in contact with them.

Ye Xiwen's fist had transformed into a huge star. It wasn't clear how big it was in reality. It suddenly swept down towards the blood-red-clothed Young Master to crush him.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master also roared like a madman. His figure had gradually begun to fuse into the Blood Emperor who stood behind him. The Blood Emperor had begun to transform as a result. In fact, it had soon come to possess a presence of its own. His eyes looked like a pair of huge lanterns, and they were brimming with 'killing intention' for Ye Xiwen.

"I wasn't ready to use this card since I wanted to use it against that bastard. So, congratulations, Ye Xiwen. You're the first one who has seen this secret power of mine. And, I grant you death now!" the blood-red-clothed Young Master spoke-up coldly in an anger-filled voice.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master looked a bit relieved inside that Blood Emperor. He had finally transformed into a monster which was neither a human, nor a demon. So, Ye Xiwen was already a dead man in his opinion. Consequently, he gradually sank into his own thoughts...

This thought had remained buried deep inside his memories for a long time. He used to be an individual of the Meteor Sect who wanted to obtain his father's recognition for becoming the Young Lord. He was a young genius. So, he had inevitably enjoyed all the praises... until that year when his elder brother had appeared!

His figure was like a giant mountain. And, it had become a nightmare that had destroyed his life. Everyone was surprised by his elder brother. Consequently, those praises and approvals were taken away. Even his fame as a genius had also been snatched away by his elder brother. Moreover, he cared about his father's recognition the most, but that was also snatched away!

He had been waiting for an opportunity since the day he had obtained the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'. He didn't even know how many people he had killed in order to practice the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'!

He had invested everything, and all he wanted in-return was to kill those people who had despised him once. He wanted to break the neck of that bastard with his own hands since his old man's facial expression would become quite splendid when that would happen...

The movements of the blood-red-clothed Young Master's hand didn't slow down. In fact, his movements had become even quicker after he had fused with that Blood Emperor. Then, the scarlet lance thrust out as endless scarlet energies wrapped around it.

Both individuals had resorted to extreme methods. And, this was enough to crush the entire world.

"Rumble!"

The battle wreaked havoc in the surroundings. And, the cracks became visible in the sky. In fact, the cracks proliferated across the

sky like massive spider-webs.

They could be considered as formidable opponents for each other. However, Ye Xiwen was clearly a bit steadier, while the blood-red-clothed Young Master was more of the 'impatient' type. In fact, he had become even more anxious after the death of that black-robed old man.

He was born to sail with the wind as the Young Lord of the Meteor Sect. When had he ever been forced into such a disadvantageous situation in a battle? However, his opponent was an evil genius like Ye Xiwen!

He had met the strongest opponent in the form of Ye Xiwen. But, he wasn't the strongest opponent for Ye Xiwen. However, this was the first time that Ye Xiwen had met an evenly matched opponent after his fighting strength had reached the sage realm.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master's strength had increased by leaps and bounds after he had fused with that great Blood Emperor. He had been nothing for Ye Xiwen in the beginning. In fact, he would've already been killed by Ye Xiwen if he hadn't used his schemes and the guerrilla tactics.

After all, the 'gilded tyrant form' was extremely powerful. Nobody had met a good end while facing Ye Xiwen's tyrant form. The same thing had happened with the one with the Titan Body. One could say that Ye Xiwen had never encountered physiques that were more powerful than the Titan's body, the Barbarian God's Real Body, and so on. And perhaps, those physiques could've been able to contend against the 'tyrant body'. Ye Xiwen had also

thought that whether he would be able to sweep away a truly powerful person if ever faced one. After all, the one with Titan Body only possessed the bloodline of titans; and nothing more. So, it would be an entirely different scenario if he were to come across a real Titan.

In that case, Ye Xiwen would probably have to fight a bloody battle instead of a bitter struggle!

This Blood Emperor was enough to make him pay attention towards himself.

"Rumble!" It took long to describe, but everything had happened in a split-second. Both sides had once again begun to attack each other without any hesitation. Both of them had resorted to extreme methods, and had refused to give up. It was a dreadful fight.

Everyone's hearts had begun to bounce ferociously. These two individuals were extremely ferocious. Almost everyone's gaze was fixed on these two individuals after the fight between that black-robed man and the skinny old man had ended. The fights between other sage experts like Qi Feifan and those old experts had already come to an end. Those old experts had been utterly defeated and killed. After all, these sage experts had become very old. Therefore, there was a big disparity between them and the likes of Qi Feifan who had become mature, and possessed plenty of vitality.

However, the blood-red-clothed Young Master had soon become terrified since he had realized that he still couldn't overpower Ye Xiwen. He saw Ye Xiwen standing firmly in mid-air. He didn't

know when those golden divinities had crawled over that slim body of Ye Xiwen's. Ye Xiwen looked like an ancient Golden God of War who was clad in a divine cloak, and was looking disdainfully at the mortals from the void.

He had become even stronger. He had also unleashed his 'gilded tyrant form' to the peak. Therefore, he had become far stronger than before.

"Rumble!"

The scarlet and golden figures looked like two clouds in the sky. They blotted-out the sky and covered the earth as they swept out towards each other.

"Bang!"

Everyone heard a loud and dull scream. It had originated from that terrifying energy storm. After that, a figure dashed out of it.

Everyone was startled. They stretched their necks to see who had won. They knew that both individuals had disclosed their hidden cards. Thus, the person who would sustain injuries first would lose for certain.

Everyone looked closely. That person turned out to be the blood-red-clothed Young Master! They were surprised to see that his chest had nearly been punctured. He was drenched with blood, and the blood was still gushing out unceasingly.

The scarlet face of that blood-red-clothed Young Master had suddenly turned pale. That blow had left him seriously injured. In fact, that blow would've killed him if he hadn't transformed into the immortal Blood Emperor – A monstrous physique which was neither a human, nor a demon.

That blow had inflicted serious injuries to him. And, it had also shaken his invincible confidence. After all, he hadn't disclosed his hidden trump. So, he hadn't lost his confidence even when Ye Xiwen had cut him into two halves. However, the situation had changed now. He had displayed his strongest fighting strength. However, he had still sustained serious injuries at Ye Xiwen's hands. Moreover, he hadn't been able to inflict any injury to Ye Xiwen. Was he genuinely so powerful?

This was the most unacceptable thing for him. He believed that he would be able to run amuck the younger generation since he had practiced the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'. He felt that it would be enough for him to break that bastard's neck in front of that old man. However, he couldn't even defeat Ye Xiwen... a man he hadn't even heard about. And, this shock had made him numb.

"Why? Why has this happened? I'm invincible!" the blood-red-clothed Young Master muttered in disbelief.

Many experts became excited when they saw this scene from afar... especially those who hated the blood-red-clothed Young Master. They hadn't been able to voice their objections in the past because of this man's dominance. But, they could finally hope for

the dawn of a new era now. Ye Xiwen formidable strength wasn't a good thing for them either. However, he wasn't like that blood-red-clothed Young Master, and he wouldn't kill everyone after he had captured a city...

Ye Xiwen stepped forward, and rushed forth. The divine golden cloak made him look aloof and indifferent. His invincible aura was similar to that of a mythical being.

The strength could be improved. However, not everyone could possess such an incredible aura. He had gradually accumulated such an imposing aura and self-confidence after having defeated countless opponents.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master's aura was initially similar to that of Ye Xiwen's. However, his' had disappeared after this blow. Meanwhile, Ye Xiwen's had become even stronger.

Ye Xiwen didn't give him any opportunity to respite, and rushed towards him. It was hard to fully heal his chest since Ye Xiwen's energy was causing coming in the way of the healing process. Consequently, his chest had been left to bleed...

The blood-red-clothed Young Master shouted loudly. He wanted to counterattack. However, he had no strength left in him. His entire strength had been drained by now. Ye Xiwen arrived in front of him, and raised him by the neck.

"Ye Xiwen, don't you dare kill me! My Meteor Sect's life-sign token will break if I die. Then, everyone in the Meteor Sect will

come to know that you have committed an offense, and you won't be able to escape!" The blood-red-clothed Young Master looked fiercely at Ye Xiwen. He then burst into laughter as he said this.

"Don't dare to kill me!"

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen crushed that blood-red-clothed Young Master's body, and it exploded.

(To be continued).

Chapter 487: Could Only Do That Much!

The blood-red-clothed Young Master was assured that Ye Xiwen wouldn't dare to kill him. After all, the 'Meteor Sect' had a formidable reputation. In fact, it was of the same level as the True Martial University used to be in the past.

The True Martial University was still quite powerful. Experts were present in abundance... just like clouds. However, it couldn't be compared with the True Martial University of those glorious days. There was basically no comparison in that respect.

In fact, the True Martial University of the past was more powerful than the combined strength of the forces of the current True Martial World. Therefore, one could imagine what kind of a force the 'Meteor Sect' was.

The people of the True Martial University obviously wouldn't have cared about a young Lord of the 'Meteor Sect' if the True Martial University were to be at the same level as before. However, the situation was different now.

Therefore, the blood-red-clothed Young Master was confident that Ye Xiwen wouldn't dare to kill him. This was also his last resort. After all, he didn't have the option to escape after the death of that black-robed old man.

"Don't dare to kill me!"

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen crushed the body of the blood-red-clothed

Young Master, and it exploded. He then pulled out his soul from his body, and tossed it inside the ‘Heavenly Source Mirror’!

Ye Xiwen thought that it was the right thing to do. Ye Xiwen was wary of the ‘Meteor Sect’. After all, it wasn’t inferior to a powerful force like the True Martial University of the old times. However, it didn’t mean that he would let this man off. He couldn’t kill this man. So, he pulled out his soul, and put it into the ‘Heavenly Source Mirror’. And, he intended to keep it there until the time when the ‘Meteor Sect’ wouldn’t be able to cause any trouble for him.

"Bang!" A magical tool had swept out from the body of the blood-red-clothed Young Master at the time his body had transformed into blood fog. It was a sage tool! Therefore, it hadn’t broken when Ye Xiwen had crushed his body.

This divine tool looked like a plate-shaped seal. It was blood-red in color. And, only one word was engraved on it – Emperor.

Ye Xiwen searched the soul of the blood-red-clothed Young Master, and found out about a myriad of evil secrets. This divine tool was known as ‘Blood Emperor Seal’. He had refined it from the many precious materials he had collected. It could be said that this ‘Blood Emperor Seal’ was the biggest wealth that he possessed.

This secret divine tool and his ‘Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique’ suited each other very well. However, he hadn’t gotten enough time to unleash it. Otherwise, it would’ve displayed enormous power.

Ye Xiwen naturally came to know about the ‘Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique’ after he had searched this Young Master’s soul. However, he wasn’t interested in it. It wasn’t that the ‘Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique’ wasn’t powerful. On the contrary, it was a very powerful technique. It might even be a power technique of some big force of the medieval era. Moreover, the blood-red-clothed Young Master hadn’t even obtained it in its complete version. However, Ye Xiwen possessed the ‘Observing Person Scripture’. So, the other power techniques were like fleeting clouds for him. Moreover, the soul memories of the blood-red-clothed Young Master also told him that one must transform their body into the immortal body of Blood Emperor in order to practice this power technique to the peak. One might even get transformed into a person who’d be neither a ghost nor a demon. And, Ye Xiwen didn’t want that.

However, he could learn a few things from it. For example, Ye Xiwen was quite envious of the ability which had enabled that blood-red-clothed Young Master to reorganize his body after he had been cut into two halves. His ‘Phoenix Regeneration Technique’ was also quite incredible. And, his ‘gilded tyrant form’ was even more incredible. However, the consequences could be too disastrous if he were to be cut into two halves.

Ye Xiwen tossed the ‘Blood Emperor Seal’ into the ‘Heavenly Source Mirror’. However, something unexpected happened, and he was totally surprised by it. He had barely put that ‘Blood Emperor Seal’ into the ‘Heavenly Source Mirror’ when a big hand suddenly stretched out, and grabbed it.

Ye Xiwen was about to react when he heard Ye Mo’s feeble voice,

"Ye Xiwen, don't attack. It's me!"

"Ye Mo!" Ye Xiwen promptly exposed a surprised look. He hadn't expected that he would sense Ye Mo's presence this time.

Ye Xiwen hadn't felt Ye Mo's presence since the time Ye Mo had landed into deep sleep. In fact, it was like Ye Mo had already disappeared for him. Moreover, he didn't have any method to sense Ye Mo since he wasn't responding.

Therefore, he hadn't anticipated that he would finally sense Ye Mo at this time.

"Ye Mo, how are you?" Ye Xiwen promptly spoke inside his consciousness.

"I'm fine. But, I am too exhausted. I'm taking this divine tool. I must consume as many of these divine tools in order to recover!" Ye Mo's voice still sounded weak as he said.

Ye Mo hadn't attacked at that time. He had merely released his imposing aura to intimidate the enemy. However, he had exhausted most of his energy in doing that. In fact, nearly the entirety of his energy had depleted. It could be reckoned that he would've died if he were to be a human being. However, he was a tool spirit. So, he had only fallen into deep sleep.

Ye Xiwen knew that Ye Mo could be a match for sage experts as long as he had stimulated the Heavenly Source Mirror to its full

potential, and had enough spirit stones for back up. However, he had fallen into deep sleep that day since he had revealed his imposing aura. Initially, he had seemed to be a match for that person. However, he hadn't responded for several years after that.

That man was unimaginably dreadful...

"You will have to find many divine tools in the future. Only then can I recover quickly!" Ye Mo disappeared again he said this. And, it soon seemed as if he hadn't ever appeared.

Ye Xiwen became sluggish for a moment. This was a sage tool, and not some cabbage that anyone could own one. Most sage experts were still using pseudo-sage tools, and they too weren't easy to get a hold of. Several senior sage experts had arrived in the 10 countries of Southeast region at this time. However, they too were using pseudo-sage tools. Only the blood-red-clothed Young Master possessed a sage tool.

However, Ye Xiwen grumbled at this thought. He would have some hope to find sage tools if he knew the way... even if it were to be difficult. Therefore, he was mostly troubled by the fact that he didn't have a direction to tread on. Consequently, he didn't know the direction in which he should put his efforts in.

Sage tools were rare. However, he believed that it would become easier for him to get hold of sage tools along with the unceasing promotion of his cultivation.

A long time had passed in Ye Xiwen's heart. However, it seemed

as if an instant had passed in the outside world.

Everyone was still immersed in the shock that Ye Xiwen had killed the blood-red-clothed Young Master. Ye Xiwen had certainly gained the upper hand from the beginning of the fight. However, gaining upper hand didn't mean that he could kill the opponent on his own. After all, the blood-red-clothed Young Master had long been famous. Therefore, those spectators were left in shock when they saw him getting killed.

"I didn't expect that the blood-red-clothed Young Master will die at Ye Xiwen's hands. Moreover, there wasn't any suspense in the fight, and he was defeated in such a direct manner. Ye Xiwen is extremely ferocious!"

Someone still couldn't believe that a sage expert had died before their eyes.

A sage expert was like a God in the 10 countries of the Southeast region. Therefore, killing a sage expert was akin to killing a God. And, such an incident was bound to leave them stunned.

The fate had been decided, and the dust had settled. The Great Qi State's two biggest benefactors had died in the battle. What could the remaining people possible do now?

There were many supporters of Qi State among those spectators. Many of them were also the experts of the Qi State. So, their complexion turned deathly pale when they saw this scene. In fact, it seemed as if they were mourning the loss of their mothers.

"Bang!" Suddenly, boundless blood and energy broke out like tsunami waves from the place where the blood-red-clothed Young Master's body had exploded. The resentment and roars of countless people were mixed in that boundless blood and energy as it swept across.

The scarlet flood swept out at an extremely fast speed. It had spread out in a flash. Ye Xiwen, Qi Feifan, and his teammates reacted very quickly. And, they flew high up in the air almost immediately. However, some spectators weren't so lucky. Many among those were merely Truth Realm experts. And, they turned into skeletons as they got flooded by this bloody flood.

The loud screams began to reverberate unceasingly.

Ye Xiwen had clearly seen that they hadn't been flooded and reduced into skeletons. Rather, they had been eaten alive, and thus turned into skeletons.

The number of resentful souls contained in that endless bloody flood wasn't clear. These resentful souls belonged to those innocent people who the blood-red-clothed Young Master had killed.

Ye Xiwen didn't know that whether there were things like 'hell', 'reincarnation', and so on in this world or not. However, he knew that a resentment-force would be generated if a person met a tragic death. And, that force would linger around in the form of a resentful soul. This was general knowledge.

The more tragic the death of a person... the more intense their resentful soul would be. And, the people who had been killed by the blood-red-clothed Young Master were truly innocent. So, one could imagine how much hatred and resentment they must've possessed. Moreover, this was the resentful force which had been formed by the souls of many such innocent people.

Even the sage experts would have to step away if they saw this. This was the reason an average person didn't dare to approach some large battlefields. They knew that there would be too many resentful souls in the vicinity. One wouldn't be worried if there were only one or two resentful souls. However, who wouldn't be scared if hundreds of thousands of such souls... or perhaps millions of such souls rushed over towards them.

Perhaps ten-million of such souls were present in this bloody flood. Those Truth Realm experts had only begun to touch upon the world principles. How they could have possibly resisted this force?

The memory of the blood-red-clothed Young Master also informed Ye Xiwen that he would require a huge volume of people's essence and blood in order to practice the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'. Therefore, that man would frequently slaughter everyone in a city he had captured. He would attack and kill everyone in a city he had captured without any reason since he wanted to obtain a huge volume of essence and blood to provide assistance to his cultivation of 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'.

The malicious nature of this power technique was evident from his fact. This was also one of the main reasons why Ye Xiwen didn't choose to practice the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'. This power technique looked quite good. The cultivation speed was also very quick. However, one must slaughter tens of millions people if they wanted to practice this power technique till the sage realm alone. And, they must kill even more people if they wanted to practice it further. It wasn't impossible. However, one would need to keep killing people until it was mastered.

Not everyone who practiced evil technique resorted to indiscriminate killings. However, that wouldn't make one a powerful cultivator. Moreover, one would attract the attentions of countless people after they had slaughtered so many people. Most experts didn't pay attention to the ordinary people. However, these ordinary people were the very foundations of the big forces. The majority of disciples in a force came from ordinary background. So, a force wouldn't be very far from extinction if there were no ordinary people.

Therefore, he might get chased down if he practiced the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'. And, Ye Xiwen didn't want such a thing to happen. He was determined to kill only while facing an enemy, and not indiscriminately. Moreover, who would control such destructive and overflowing flood after his death? It would create a huge mess!

Moreover, he must be prepared to bear the entirety of these resentment-forces if he wanted to practice the 'Dark Spirit Blood Power Technique'. One would get overpowered by these resentment force, and lose to one's inner demons if one were to be

careless. And then, they would go crazy.

The blood-red-clothed Young Master had suppressed these essence and blood within his body with the help of 'Blood Emperor Seal'. But, Ye Xiwen had taken away the 'Blood Emperor Seal' after his death. So, all of it had suddenly broken out since the repression-force had been removed.

However, Ye Mo had already taken away the 'Blood Emperor Seal' from him by now. Therefore, Ye Xiwen had no choice but to clench his teeth as he saw the blood and energy rampaging as far as the eyes could see. He could only do that much...

Chapter 488: Enters the Late Stage of the Semi-Sage Realm!

These essence and blood had initially been suppressed by the 'Blood Emperor Seal'. However, that suppression force had been uplifted since that the 'Blood Emperor Seal' had been snatched away by Ye Xiwen. And hence, the essence and blood had broken out at once.

Ye Xiwen shouted and stretched out his big hand to grasp. A golden big hand emitted abundant of golden rays of light in the clouds as it extended in the sky. And, those boundless essence and energy were immediately grabbed by Ye Xiwen's big hand.

Ye Xiwen felt that the resentful souls lingering in these essence and blood were eating at his golden divinities.

The divinities represented the most positive force between the Heaven and Earth. It was the most noble and mystical power in the world. But, those resentful souls were the most negative force. So, these two opposite forces began to boil and roll inside Ye Xiwen's palm.

Ye Xiwen knew that his entire divinities would be consumed if it continued like this. And, he would have the same fate as those people who had been eaten alive a moment ago...

"Ye Xiwen, you will die. Ha ha ha ha... You are presumptuous if you think you will be able to control these essence and blood. Even I had no choice but to take help of the 'Blood Emperor Seal' to keep

them in check. How else could you have defeated me so easily?" the blood-red-clothed Young Master laughed wildly and said. He had nothing to be afraid of right now. So, he fearlessly provoked Ye Xiwen. Only a miracle could help him with escaping in the situation he was current in. So, he had nothing to be afraid of...

"Shut up!" Ye Xiwen chained him up inside the space, and isolated his consciousness so that he couldn't see anything outside.

Ye Xiwen considered for a moment. There was only one solution, and that was to refine these scarlet energies. And, there was one such method in the 'Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique'. He wasn't going to practice this power technique. However, that didn't mean that he couldn't borrow help from one of its methods.

This was the best solution that he could think of at this time.

Ye Xiwen took out the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' without any hesitation. He contained these essence and blood, and rushed back to the Yi Yuan School. The majority of the abilities of the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had withered after Ye Mo had fallen into deep sleep. This was also a disadvantage of having a tool spirit. Ye Xiwen could have obtained complete control over the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' if there wasn't any tool-spirit inside it.

However, he didn't have any regrets because he might not have come so far if he had erased Ye Mo's spiritual knowledge back then.

He had hurriedly transferred them inside a segregated

microcosm after he returned to the Yi Yuan School. This microcosm had been dedicated for his 'closed-door training'. And, he began the 'closed-door training' after he had planted the matrix formation and protective barriers.

Ye Xiwen cleared his thoughts as he sat cross-legged under the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. And, the entirety of those distracting thoughts suddenly vanished from his mind. Not a single distracting thought could affect his mind any more, and this kept his consciousness pure and clear.

The effectiveness of 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was truly extraordinary. Ye Xiwen felt that his mind had become empty. In fact, the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had also helped him a lot when he had comprehended the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'.

The biggest advantage of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was that it could help an expert to enter a state similar to the 'moment of enlightenment'. Everyone wanted to attain such a mental state. However, they couldn't achieve it. However, one could achieve such mental state with the help of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'.

The mysterious space was quite incredible. However, it couldn't provide Ye Xiwen a true 'moment of enlightenment'. It could certainly boost his comprehension of a technique to 100%. However, it could never boost his comprehension to more than 100%, and couldn't give him any new insights. This was the limitation of the mysterious space.

However, the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' could help him

in attaining that ‘moment of enlightenment’ kind of state. And, this could allow him to have new insights. In fact, it would make him capable of sensing even the subtlest of changes.

Ye Xiwen had contained those huge blood clouds inside the ‘Heavenly Source Mirror’, and had started to refine them with every ounce of strength he possessed. Those scarlet energies started to get pulled out like threads from a cocoon as he used the ‘Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique’. And, they transformed into a group of pure energy after undergoing the transformation inside the ‘Heavenly Source Mirror’. They were then absorbed by him.

This was also the reason why he had dared to attempt this. The ‘Heavenly Source Mirror’ was capable of absorbing different kinds of energies, and could then refine and transform them. The refined quantity wouldn’t be much. However, the essence would be far more pure, and completely harmless. So, there would be no worries in the future.

The cultivation-pace of ‘Dark Spirit Blood Emperor Power Technique’ was very fast. However, the problem was that there could be many dangers in the future. One’s body could most likely explode, and they could die because of forcibly swallowing so much energy for cultivating it to the peak. The more one would cultivate it, the more dangerous it could be. Therefore, one must possess a myriad of methods to suppress these rogue energies.

For example, that ‘Blood Emperor Seal’ wasn’t only a divine tool. It was also one of the methods to suppress these possible dangers because those boiling energies were required to be contained

within one's body. The blood-red-clothed Young Master had finally lost to Ye Xiwen because he couldn't utilize the 'Blood Emperor Seal' to its full potential. And, this was the thing which he was most resentful about at this time...

Ye Xiwen didn't dare to relax since he was in a situation where he could suffer a setback at any time. In fact, he was wholeheartedly submerged into his practice. Therefore, the energies were being gradually transformed and absorbed by him.

Everything was fine in the beginning. And, Ye Xiwen was transforming and absorbing the energies without any major trouble. However, he had no choice but to increase his refining speed since more and more resentful souls had gradually begun to eat his divinities. Otherwise, those resentful souls would have eaten him alive even before he could transform and absorb the scarlet energies.

Therefore, he had no choice but to gradually increase the conversion speed.

Ye Xiwen's body had suddenly turned dark-red since his body was full of essence and blood which were being converted into pure energy. It wasn't clear how many people had been slaughtered by the blood-red-clothed Young Master. He only felt that this power was nearly inexhaustible, and he couldn't absorb it in its entirety.

He was left with no other choice. He could only use this immense power to sprint over to the next level. His only option was to strike the threshold of the late stage of the semi-sage realm in order to

consume such enormous power.

The 'Observing Person Scripture' was operating inside Ye Xiwen's body. His entire body transformed into the void of universe. And, he was sitting in the middle of this universe. He was the only God of this Universe. Enormous scarlet waves were frantically swirling inside the void of the universe. It was like the mighty ocean waves that crash against the shore.

He was already surrounded by endless scarlet waves. And, those scarlet waves were unceasingly striking against his body. It seemed as if they wanted to drown him.

Ye Xiwen would absorb a part of those waves every time they'd strike his body. And then, he would transform them into his own power.

He looked like a mountain that had remained motionless since millions of years. He let these scarlet waves hit his body, and then he transformed them into his own energy.

Ye Xiwen's power continued to increase little by little. And, these scarlet waves also gradually decreased in volume.

"Bang!"

It wasn't clear how much time had passed. However, Ye Xiwen's power had reached a peak point. He took a deep breath, and concentrated his entire power to break the barrier of the late stage

of the semi-sage realm.

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen impacted the barrier, but failed. However, his countenance didn't show any change. Rather, he continued to attack the barrier. He commanded his 'Observing Person Scripture' to emit the 'Real Elemental Energy' so that he could unceasingly attack the barrier to corrode it.

Failed!

Failed yet again!

Once again failed!

Ye Xiwen didn't know how many times he had tried by now. He himself had gradually become numb. However, he had gradually become accustomed to it. His strength would advance by leaps and bounds if he made this breakthrough. However, making a breakthrough was hundred times more difficult for him as compared to an ordinary man... or perhaps a thousand times.

That was the reason why he'd always go out on adventures. He'd always apply a myriad of methods to make breakthroughs. An ordinary person's cultivation might have never advanced if they had come across such difficulties and barriers like Ye Xiwen.

He attacked again and again. He'd attack countless times in each

attempt. He had become habituated to such delays while making a breakthrough long ago. So, he was in no hurry.

"Crack!"

Ye Xiwen heard the cracking sound deep in his heart. So, he habitually attacked the barrier of the late stage of the semi-sage realm once again. But, he didn't fail this time. On the contrary, he broke the barrier of the late stage of the semi-sage realm in one attack.

Ye Xiwen's aura finally had no obstacles. So, it unceasingly burst out of his body, and surged across.

Ye Xiwen heaved a sigh of relief. He had finally made the breakthrough into the late stage of the semi-sage realm! His fighting strength had also climbed up once again. And, it had now reached the peak of the intermediate stage of the sage realm. He was now sure that he could contend against the weaker experts of the late stage of the sage realm. Moreover, his current strength was enough to sweep away the experts of the intermediate stage of the sage realm.

This was an astonishing change for him. However, another problem had arrived in front of him once he had made the breakthrough into the late stage of the semi-sage realm. And, that was... how would he make the breakthrough into the sage realm?

His fighting strength had made the breakthrough into the sage realm. But, his actual cultivation hadn't made the breakthrough

into the sage realm. In fact, his fighting strength had already made the breakthrough into the sage realm long ago. However, this had also brought a huge trouble for him. His fighting strength was making the breakthroughs at a very fast speed. But, his cultivation realm couldn't keep up with that speed. And, this had made the thresholds even stronger and more firm for him. Hence, making a breakthrough had become countless times more difficult for him than an ordinary person.

Therefore, he couldn't liberalize his fighting strength to grow uncontrollably. Perhaps, he might not be able to cross a mountain like the sage realm in his entire life if he didn't control his fighting strength and it grew too far away from his reach.

It was very difficult for him to make the breakthrough into the sage realm even at this stage. In fact, it was far more difficult for him than it was for an ordinary person.

Those enormous scarlet energies couldn't help him to enter the sage realm. However, Ye Xiwen recalled many 'pill making methods' at this time.

In fact, Ye Mo had once comprehended many 'pill making methods'. He had learned to concoct a myriad of medicinal pills. And, they had ranged from low quality ones to the high quality ones. Ye Mo's previous master — the mighty Devil Lord — had once travelled through many worlds unhindered, and had killed countless alchemy masters who used to refine medicinal pills. Consequently, he had obtained methods for a variety of pills.

One of those medicinal pills could help a person to make the

breakthrough into the sage realm. Moreover, there were different kinds of such pills. Ye Xiwen quickly picked one of those pills – ‘Break Sage Yellow Pill’.

Ye Xiwen knew many such ‘pill making methods’. However, he didn’t wish to walk on the path of alchemy. Moreover, it was simply impossible to walk on this road by merely depending upon his unorthodox methods. One must know that the research and refinement behind each alchemy method required the support of huge volume of resources and medicinal ingredients. In fact, almost every renowned alchemy master of the past had been supported by some big force.

However, he had no choice at this time. He needed to take this road since he felt that it was difficult to make the breakthrough into the sage realm.

(To be continued).

Chapter 489: Cuts Off That Dog's Claw!

Ye Xiwen realized that one year had passed after he came out from the secret territory of the Yi Yuan School. Qi Feifan had already returned to the True Martial University, and had submerged himself into cultivation after they had helped Yi Yuan School in wiping out the Qi State's forces.

The Yi Yuan School was the only big force in the 10 Countries of Southeast region at the moment. They couldn't deal with Qi Coalition in the beginning. However, they had now defeated the Qi Coalition, and had even annihilated several sage experts.

Yi Yuan School was still busy in fixing those huge internal damages. None the five big forces of the Great Yue State thought that they could dominate the whole land in the beginning. Even the people of the Yi Yuan School found that they lacked the strength whenever they got the real opportunity. In fact, it was still a bit insufficient even if they put out the entirety of their resources.

They had chosen a descendant of the Royal Clan of the Yue State to step onto the throne. Yi Yuan School didn't care about the worldly matters as long as they were the most dominant martial art force in this territory and were free to cultivate in seclusion.

Moreover, Yi Yuan School didn't go on an expedition in the rest of Southeast region. Nor did they swallow the entire territory by taking advantage of the prolonged dispute with the Great Wu State. This was very unlike of what everyone had thought. The majority of the strong forces had been uprooted in the clash

between the Qi Coalition and Ye Xiwen's team. And, the Great Wu State didn't have any power left to resist as a result.

So, the Yi Yuan School had already expanded up to its limit when it came to expansion in the new territory. They would've also met the same fate as the Qi Coalition had if they were to try and overstep their bounds.

However, the Yue State had still managed to annex the Wu State despite the fact that each country had sustained huge casualties. Consequently, they had leapt up, and had become the biggest force among the now 9 Countries of the Southeast region.

Ye Xiwen also didn't stay any longer after he saw that the Great Yue State and Yi Yuan School had already cleared the mess, and had begun the post-war reconstruction. He returned to the True Martial University, and began to collect the raw materials for the 'Break Sage Yellow Pill' after he bid farewell to everyone in Yi Yuan School.

Ye Xiwen's current cultivation had become twice as strong as before. In fact, he had returned to the True Martial University from the Yi Yuan School in just half-an-hour upon his rainbow light. His speed would've been even higher if he had used his devil wings.

Ye Xiwen wasn't anxious. He had unceasingly organized his principles on his way back. He possessed 1200 Dao principles, and each of them was terribly profound. In addition, his aura looked mysterious. His realm had gotten stuck in the late stage of the semi-sage realm. And, it couldn't advance quickly. Therefore, he

wasn't in a situation where he could continue to increase his principles. He could only deepen the understanding of these principles. His strength was enough to sweep away the powerful experts of the intermediate stage of the sage realm and some weak experts of the late stage of the sage realm. He could do things which others at his level couldn't...

"Ye Xiwen, the best way for you to make the breakthrough into the sage realm is by using alchemy to refine pills. The power of the medicinal pills can help you in crossing this threshold!" Ye Mo's voice suddenly reverberated in Ye Xiwen's mind. His voice was still feeble. However, it had become much better than before.

"En!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He and Ye Mo had thought about this solution separately. He didn't care whether his foundation was unstable or not. His foundation was incredibly profound. The difficulty he'd face in making the breakthroughs every time had also made his accumulation thousand times more profound than that of an ordinary person's. Other people couldn't be compared with him in this aspect. So, he could digest any medicinal pill without any danger.

"How much have you recovered by now?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"I've recovered a bit after swallowing the 'Blood Emperor Seal'. However, it's still just a drop in the bucket!" Ye Mo shook his head. He forced a smile and said, "It mainly depends upon you now. The quicker your strength would promote... the quicker I will recover. It's hundred times more difficult for you to make a breakthrough than an ordinary person as per your current foundation. However, your fighting strength will advance and reach the peak of the sage

realm once you make the breakthrough. It may even surpass the late stage of the sage realm!"

"However, the biggest problem for you is that you must be careful of the schemes. Those rival sects must be targeting you. They will frequently plot against you... by hook or by crook. Fortunately, you are in the domain of the True Martial University in the Southern Region. The True Martial University can look after you and protect you here. However, you may be chased down by countless forces once you venture out!" Ye Mo said.

"Ah! I will be careful. However, how will I see the rainbow if I don't face the winds and rain? The small plants inside the greenhouse can't grow taller and stronger than a big tree in the wild. My present experiences are nothing in comparison to that Ancient Phoenix World!" Ye Xiwen looked firm as he replied. He would often think about that humiliation when he had seen those people take Hua Menghan away. A rage had ignited in his heart. Don't take the unfair advantage of my young age. Everything would reverse once I grow older and more powerful. Just wait and see.

"Sigh... you..." Ye Mo sighed. "You still differed by far if that Ancient Phoenix World is your target!"

Ye Mo's voice again disappeared after he was done talking. He had again landed into deep slumber.

Ye Xiwen didn't think much, and entered the True Martial University treading on the rainbow light. However, he was surprised to see that the True Martial University was in

celebration mood at this time. He didn't know what kind of happy occasion this was.

However, he wasn't interested in knowing that either. So, he directly went to the Merit Palace Hall to receive his reward. The opportunity to cultivate in the Water Moon Fairyland wasn't the only reward he had gotten for winning this time's Martial Arts Competition. He had also obtained a reward in addition to this. And, this reward was his personal Floating Peak. He had received this reward so that he could set up his personal abode for cultivation. Only some true disciples of the great sage realm used to enjoy such treatment along with a few core disciples of the sage realm about whom the university was very optimistic. Even some other people who had provided great services used to get such treatments.

And, Ye Xiwen had undoubtedly done both. He had killed many other forces' heavens' pride experts in this Martial Arts Competition. The True Martial University hadn't said it openly. However, it was a great service towards them in reality. Plus, his performance was extraordinary. Therefore, such reward for him was only natural...

He had gone to the Water Moon Fairyland on the very next day of his victory in the championship. And, he had gone to the Yi Yuan School after he had come out of there. Therefore, he hadn't gotten a chance to collect his reward. So, it was the time to receive the reward now.

These Floating Peak Abodes were basically microcosms. Even the experts beyond the level of great sage couldn't spot someone if

they were to practice inside such microcosms. It was said that each of these floating peaks had been personally crafted by the experts beyond great sage realm. So, these peaks possessed endless prowess. It was appropriate for a highly secretive person like Ye Xiwen.

"What? My peak isn't here?" Ye Xiwen looked at the disciple at the front desk of the Merit Palace Hall with glaring eyes.

"Yes, Senior Brother Ye!" The front desk disciple forced a smile as he saw Ye Xiwen. He was merely at the legendary's great complete realm. He hadn't even entered the semi-sage realm. How he could withstand Ye Xiwen's imposing aura? Ye Xiwen had intentionally controlled his aura. However, even a tiny bit of it was enormous for this disciple.

"The Supreme Lord himself has rewarded me this peak. It can't possibly disappear like that. This joke isn't funny!" Ye Xiwen restrained that tiny bit of imposing aura that was leaking out. He also knew that there must be some problem since this front desk disciple couldn't dare to defraud him.

"Well, Senior Brother Ye!" The Merit Palace Hall's disciple somewhat hesitantly looked at Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen had joined the university after him, but he had become a senior expert now. However, he didn't have any complaints or hesitation in calling him 'senior brother'. This world was such that powerful people were respected by others.

"In fact, the real reason is that Senior Brother Mu Sheng Jie has returned!" The front desk disciple carefully looked around. It

seemed as if he wanted to make sure that nobody was eavesdropping. He was quite careful.

Ye Xiwen searched his own memory. And, he immediately remembered Mu Sheng Jie. This man used to be extremely popular in the True Martial University. He was a senior disciple of the Law Enforcement Hall back then. He had boasted great influence in the Law Enforcement Hall. He was second only to the great Lord and the elders of the Law Enforcement Hall. However, it was long time ago. It was said that he had taken a group of disciples to a remnant abode on True Martial University's expedition hundred years ago. The reason why Ye Xiwen remembered this man was because Mu Sheng Jie and Big Brother Huang Wuji were sworn enemies. Both exceptional talents had arrived in the True Martial University at the same time. Thereafter, they had come into the limelight in the True Martial University. All other heavens' pride experts looked inferior to these two peak talents.

However, both of them had soon become the most problematic individuals from pride in the eyes of the True Martial University. Both of them were peak talents. However, they were also sworn enemies. In fact, they had a life-long enmity between them.

They would frequently oppose each other with equal bitterness. However, Huang Wuji had been sent into exile for several hundred years later. This was because he had killed a senior great sage expert of the Law Enforcement Hall. And, the True Martial University had become peaceful ever since.

Ye Xiwen clearly knew that Huang Wuji was ferocious. Therefore, he was impressed by this person who had frequently

opposed the Big Brother with equal ferocity.

"What does his return have to do with me?" Ye Xiwen asked. What could be the relation between Mu Sheng Jie's return and him not getting the peak?

"It seems that Senior Brother Ye has recently returned from outside. That's probably why he still doesn't know. Senior Brother Mu had led a lot of disciples on an expedition to a remnant abode hundred years ago. And, he has brought that place and that abode under our True Martial University's control now. The experts of the other forces have been wiped out. So, he has done a great service for the True Martial University!" the front desk disciple explained. An expression of reverence appeared on his face. "Senior Brother Mu has deliberately rewarded these disciples who had accompanied him on the expedition for their accomplishments. Many senior sage experts have been rewarded with Floating Peak Abodes. And, Senior Brother Mu has personally asked for... and taken your peak!"

"What? He has gone too far!" Ye Xiwen stared at him with his glaring eyes. He didn't give a rat's ass about Mu Sheng... from where he had returned... and whether he had done any great service or not. However, he had taken away the peak which belonged to him. This was clearly aimed at him. He couldn't believe that nobody would have warned Mu Sheng Jie when he was taking the peak, and informed him that this peak had been set aside for Ye Xiwen by the Supreme Lord. However, he had still taken it away. What did this show? This clearly showed that Mu Sheng Jie was targeting him.

True Martial University's floating peaks were precious. However, they were present in large quantities. There were many peaks that didn't have any owners. However, he had still taken away his peak. Wasn't this obvious?

"Good, he has done it now!" Ye Xiwen laughed instead of being extremely angry.

"Senior Brother Ye, you can choose another floating peak. The Supreme Lord has told me to give you any floating peak of your choice!" the front desk disciple said.

"There's no need. They don't belong to me. So, I don't want them. However, I will cut off the claw of the dog who dares to touch my stuff!" Ye Xiwen coldly replied.

Chapter 490: Get out!

It was the Metropolis Single Peak as that disciple had mentioned. In fact, there was no need to get too tangled with this matter. However, the opposite party had targeted him. And, Ye Xiwen couldn't swallow this thing...

"Do you know whose hands the Metropolis Single Peak has fallen into?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"I've heard that it has fallen into the hands of Dou Hexing. He is a disciple of the previous session. He was quite famous among the disciples of the previous session. He later went on an expedition to those ruins along with Senior Brother Mu Sheng Jie. And, he has returned now. I've also heard that he has already entered the sage realm. He has been rewarded with Metropolis Single Peak!" that disciple answered.

That disciple looked at Ye Xiwen. Sage expert wasn't as exaggerated an existence for that disciple... unlike the people of the 10 countries of Southeast region. However, a sage expert was hard to match nonetheless.

However, this man who stood before his eyes wasn't a pushover either. So, it wasn't good to make him angry either. In fact, one inappropriate sentence, and he might attack. Ye Xiwen didn't have a small number of murders to his name either.

The Law Enforcement Hall was too flamboyant. It was an independent force that was big-enough to rival the influence of the

Merit Palace Hall. However, they were bound to face a fierce retaliation from him if they were to provoke him. There were only a handful of people in Hidden Star Peak, but all of them were rebellious and downright crazy. Even their leading disciple Huang Wuji had once been provoked like this, and the so-called 'might' of the Law Enforcement Hall had grovelled before his wrath.

"I will go and see who has dared to lay hands on my stuff!" Ye Xiwen sneered. He took large strides, and trod out of the Merit Palace Hall. He then transformed into a streamer of light and disappeared.

There was a jubilant atmosphere on a floating peak located in the depths of the True Martial University. 'Metropolis Single Peak' was engraved on a huge stele at the foot of the mountain.

There was a palace situated atop the floating peak. A group of disciples who were clad in different clothes were sitting in wooden chairs in a circle. And, an approximately 25 or 26 year old man was sitting on the main chair. His facial features looked rough and wild. He possessed a wild aura. The 'killing intention' that he had honed during the expedition hadn't completely vanished yet.

"Many congratulations to Senior Brother Dou on moving into your new home!" a disciple took the initiative and cupped his hands in obeisance as he said. Other disciples also followed suit, and cupped their hands in obeisance as they congratulated him.

That man with rough and wild facial features was Dou Hexing. His faintly looming principles and aura were leaking out of his body every-now-and-then.

Dou Hexing let out a tiny smile in the face of everyone's praise. However, he was very happy inwardly. People hadn't been very optimistic about him in the beginning. Then, he had left for the ruins along with Mu Sheng Jie. And, he had obtained enough in return after his arrival at this time. The efforts he had made over the last hundred years hadn't gone in vain.

"I would also like to congratulate senior brother Dou for attaining such a huge achievement, and moving a step forward to the intermediate stage of the sage realm!" An individual from other side congratulated him once again.

The faces of the other people exposed a slightly envious look. Their cultivations had been at the same level as his' in the beginning. However, they were still swaying in the initial stage of the sage realm at this time. In fact, some of them were still at the semi-sage realm. However, the other party had already entered the intermediate stage of the sage realm. So, it was evident that his cultivation must've been toned very well.

"It's nothing!" Dou Hexing waved his hand. He tried to pretend that he didn't care about this thing. However, the smile at the corner of his mouth showed how complacent he was with his achievement.

"However, I've heard that this abode belongs to some other disciple?" Someone raised this topic.

"I know. I've heard that he's the champion of this time's Martial

Arts Competition that had taken place between the four major forces!" someone who had heard about Ye Xiwen added. These powerhouses of the sage experts didn't care about the new disciples. What was the value of a new heaven's pride expert for them? A new disciple may have become a heaven's pride expert, but the said-individual was still a new disciple; nothing more. They didn't need to be wary of a new disciple. They could easily dominate the new disciples whenever they wanted to.

"He is also a heaven's pride level expert!" someone raised his eyebrow and said. They couldn't do anything regarding a heaven's pride of the same generation. However, they didn't worry much about these younger generation's heavens' pride experts. He might grow up to an astonishing condition in the future. However, that wouldn't happen any time soon. So, there was nothing to be afraid of.

"Humph! He has merely won the Martial Arts Competition, and he was rewarded with a floating peak...? It's very unfair. We had gone on True Martial University's expedition. So, we should be the ones to get such a reward. What are those newbies in front of us? They are merely like flowers in a greenhouse!" Dou Hexing raised his eyebrows as he said in extreme anger. This was unfair in his opinion. He had been on True Martial University's expedition for a hundred years. So, he deserved such rewards. What did that Ye Xiwen do? He had merely won the Martial Arts Competition, and had obtained such rewards in return...? He believed that those high-level old fogies had gone blind.

That semi-sage disciple who had revealed Ye Xiwen's identity looked at Dou Hexing. He didn't know what to say. Ye Xiwen hadn't merely won an ordinary Martial Arts Competition.

Furthermore, he had also slaughtered many peak heavens' pride experts of the rival forces. The result of such contribution might not be visible in a short time. However, everyone would come to know after a long time had passed. He had effectively eliminated many senior great sage experts of the future. Many of his victims may have become great sage level enemies, but he had made them disappear without any trace. So, this reward wasn't excessive if one were to consider it in this light. However, he didn't say anything out loud since he was faced with the unanimous waves that were crusading against Ye Xiwen. Moreover, he too was quite envious of Ye Xiwen...

"You are right. These new disciples don't deserve floating peaks. Those higher-ups are doing a favour on them. I've heard that several other heavens' pride experts have been rewarded with their personal floating peak abodes!" a sage disciple spoke-up in a bitter tone. How long ago he had entered the sage realm? However, he still couldn't dare to think about having his own floating peak. Then, how could he bear to see these young talents getting theirs' at such a young age?

"The new disciples are supposed to maintain low-key profile, and cultivate with care. We aren't allowed to deal with them. Otherwise, we could easily crush them to death!" another unsatisfied disciple added.

"Humph! Humph! They haven't acted insolently yet!" Dou Hexing sneered and replied.

"However, I've heard that Ye Xiwen is quite insolent. He gives no

respect to our Law Enforcement Hall!" One disciple had clearly heard about Ye Xiwen's previous accomplishments... especially the matter that he had killed the disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall right after he had entered the True Martial University.

"What did he do?" Dou Hexing frowned and asked. All of them were the disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall. So, they were obviously the most sensitive with regard to matters when someone looked down upon their Law Enforcement Hall.

"I've heard that he has killed many lower-ranked disciples of our Law Enforcement Hall. Many cultivators of the younger generation that had been nurtured by our Law Enforcement Hall have also died at his hands!" that disciple replied.

"Audacious!" Dou Hexing banged his fist on the table and shouted ferociously. "It seems that we have been gone for far too long. Many people have forgotten our Law Enforcement Hall's prestige. One must be killed on the spot if they've dared to oppose our Law Enforcement. But, he is still alive even though he has killed our Law Enforcement Hall's people. Are you people pigs?"

The faces of those disciples turned dark-red as they were scolded. However, they couldn't say anything in reply. They had secretly started to hate Ye Xiwen even more. Would they have been scolded if it weren't for Ye Xiwen?

"Which inheritance does he belong to? I can't believe that this bastard has dared to disrespect our Law Enforcement Hall, and he's still being shielded by someone!" Dou Hexing's piercing gaze swept across them. The murderous aura that he had nurtured

throughout his expedition of hundred years had soon diffused in the surroundings.

"That Ye Xiwen is a disciple of the Hidden Star Peak. We had put pressure on every major inheritance, and had asked them to ignore his application to join them. All of them were afraid to offend us for one mere disciple. However, the people of the Hidden Star Peak offered him shelter. Moreover, they have also opposed us many times!"

"We thought that he's just an ordinary disciple. We didn't expect that he could grow to this extent!"

"It's that Hidden Star Peak again!" Dou Hexing frowned and said. It wasn't that they hadn't been able to deal with the people of the Hidden Star Peak this time alone... it had been this way since the start of that conflict between Huang Wuji and Mu Sheng Jie.

It should be mentioned that the Law Enforcement Hall couldn't deal with many people. After all, many people weren't fond of Law Enforcement Hall's overbearing methods. The Hidden Star Peak didn't have many people. However, the Hidden Star Peak was considered as an eyesore by the Law Enforcement Hall because of Huang Wuji.

"Why not attack as soon as possible since we know that he's tough and it's difficult to deal with him? These cruel and untamed guys are the unstable elements that contaminate the University. So, it will be good for the university if we eradicate such people!" Dou Hexing suggested. He had forgotten that the disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall couldn't be outdone when it came to being

overbearing and unstable.

"Many high-level old fools are very optimistic about him. In fact, the Old Lord of Ying Xin City has specially told our Hall's Lord to warn us against resorting to extreme methods against him!" one disciple replied.

"These old fools are taking unfair advantage of their positions. They are incompetent fools. Wait for Senior Brother Mu to occupy the top position of the Lord. We will sort such people out once that happens!" Dou Hexing clenched his fist and said.

The other people weren't surprised either. The disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall would often become the Law Enforcement's Great Lord. The Great Lord of the Law Enforcement Hall was considered a big shot in the True Martial University. In fact, the Lord of the Law Enforcement Hall stood side by side the Supreme Lord, and the other big players in the university. In fact, even the Supreme Lord couldn't ignore the suggestions of the Law Enforcement Hall's Great Lord.

And, Mu Sheng Jie had almost been accepted as the next Lord of the Law Enforcement Hall. Many other elites were also cultivating in the Law Enforcement Hall. And, many of them were classified as important cultivators as well. However, those people couldn't be compared with Mu Sheng Jie. In fact, most of them had been trained under Mu Sheng Jie. So, he hardly had any decent opponent.

Therefore, it was already final that Mu Sheng Jie would be the next Great Lord of the Law Enforcement Hall. But, Mu Sheng Jie

wasn't satisfied with the position of the Law Enforcement's Great Lord. He was eyeing at the position of the Supreme Lord. Not a single disciple of the Law Enforcement Hall had ever acquired the top position in the university. After all, one must think about the concerns of other powerful organizations as well. Who would check and balance the growth of the Law Enforcement Hall if a person of the Law Enforcement Hall itself had reached at the top position? Therefore, the people having backgrounds in these authorities were often not selected for the top position.

However, he didn't care. Nobody could stop him if he wanted to do something. In fact, he could create history since nobody had accomplished it before!

This idea had enormously affected these disciples since they were under his control.

Dou Hexing's voice had barely faded when a loud shout suddenly sounded from outside — "Get out!"

Chapter 491: Cripples Martial Arts Cultivation

"Get out!"

A loud shout came from outside.

"Who is daring to act so audaciously here?" Everyone in the group looked at each other in shock. They hadn't expected that someone could arrive here and provoke them.

"Who are you? Do you have a death wish? How dare you intrude into our Law Enforcement Hall's territory and provoke us?"

Everyone cursed in quick succession.

This was akin to a tight slap on their faces!

"Who are you?" Dou Hexing asked the person who stood outside the Metropolis Single Peak.

He saw a young man who was approximately 20 years old. He was clad in black clothes. His complexion looked indifferent. He was standing firmly in midair.

"Ye Xiwen?" Someone in this group recognized Ye Xiwen. Many of these retinues didn't approve of Ye Xiwen deep down in their hearts. However, his reputation had skyrocketed after the Four

Forces' Martial Arts Competition.

"You're Ye Xiwen?" Dou Hexing coldly looked at this man who stood before his eyes, and asked with some interest.

"You're Dou Hexing?" Ye Xiwen opened his mouth and asked. He frowned and said, "Don't you know that this is my abode?"

"I know!" Dou Hexing laughed mischievously. Then, his facial expression turned sinister and started to look very ugly.

"But..." Dou Hexing raised his head, and shot a glance at Ye Xiwen. He then said, "It's mine now!"

"We won't move out of here. This is our Law Enforcement Hall's area now!"

"Let's attack him right now. Let's take the advantage of this opportunity and annihilate this insolent guy. Let's put him down!"

Several people shouted from behind Dou Hexing. Many of them already considered Ye Xiwen to be an eyesore. Ye Xiwen's existence had enormously decreased the Law Enforcement Hall's prestige and status. Moreover, many of their Law Enforcement Hall's disciples had also sustained injuries because of him. So, they obviously weren't happy with Ye Xiwen.

"This man is someone who hesitates to do something until he's forced. He has even dared to come here by himself in order to kill

all of us. I think those old guys won't have anything to say in this matter. Our Law Enforcement Hall must restore its prestige since senior Brother Mu has returned!" a disciple maliciously spoke-up. Ye Xiwen had killed several disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall. However, he was still alive and kicking since the Law Enforcement Hall hadn't been able to catch him. This was obviously a big humiliation for them. Even their left over prestige had vanished. It wouldn't make up for this insult if they had gotten hold of this man who had killed their disciples, and had offended their organization to such extent.

The Law Enforcement Hall was responsible for maintaining the laws of the True Martial University. Therefore, the loss of their prestige was deadly for them.

"I was looking for an opportunity to teach you a lesson. However, I must slaughter you since you've offended my people. And, I will restore the prestige of our Law Enforcement Hall by doing this!" Dou Hexing roared loudly. He hadn't been present in the True Martial University for a hundred years. However, he had already formed a bad impression of Ye Xiwen from whatever he had heard about him thus far.

"How dare a trivial semi-sage expert be arrogant before me?!" Dou Hexing suddenly attacked. He stretched out his hands, and grabbed the 'spirit energies' from the surroundings. Those 'spirit energies' were absorbed by his hands, and got transformed into a pair of big hands. Those big hands then swept down towards Ye Xiwen.

It was a secret martial arts technique. It looked quite simple.

However, it was an extremely exquisite martial arts technique. The entire space had been distorted under the hold of his hands.

"Is this the legendary technique 'Control Crane Seven Divine Hands'? This secret martial technique is a supreme technique which was created by some almighty force if one is to believe the legends. One can grab the mountains and rivers, and split them within their grasp if they are able to practice this technique to the peak. However, hasn't Senior Brother Mu obtained it? Senior Brother Mu had found this secret technique when he had made a narrow escape from the ruins. How has Senior Brother Dou learnt it?"

"I know about this. It has been said that Senior Brother Mu has taught him a part of this technique because he had accomplished a great deed for him. He only knows a portion of this technique. However, it still possesses endless might. Senior Brother Dou has become one of the strongest experts of the intermediate stage of the sage realm even though he has entered the intermediate stage of the sage realm very recently. And, that's all thanks to this set of martial arts!"

'Control Crane Seven Divine Hands'. A mysterious light flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes. He and Mu Sheng Jie would certainly have to fight one day. So, he wouldn't be caught off guard at that time if he would get to see this technique now since this martial arts had been taught to this man by Mu Sheng Jie himself.

Ye Xiwen felt that an incomparably powerful fluctuating power had emerged out of Dou Hexing's body after he had used the 'Control Crane Seven Divine Hands' technique. His terrifying

vitality surged up, and the dreadful strength of the intermediate stage of the sage realm manifested.

Ye Xiwen was wary in his heart. He must kill him on the spot, and mustn't give him any opportunity to fight back. Otherwise, he might not be able to deal with the enemy's deep strength even if he were to use the full extent of his semi-sage powers. He had cultivated his strength over the 100 years he wasn't in the True Martial University. So, Ye Xiwen obviously didn't know his real fighting strength. Therefore, the only possibility would be to give up and get killed if Ye Xiwen allowed him to unleash the true extent of his powers.

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen shouted, and stretched out his hand. It transformed into a fire-colored cloud as it took the form of a big hand. It seemed as if his big hand would shake the Heavens and break down the Earth as it swept down from the sky.

The Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand would reach the level of perfection when used by Ye Xiwen. Consequently, this attack made the entire horizon collapse, and left it to split open. Only red tracts were left in the vast sky...

"Rumble!"

Three big hands collided in the sky. Ye Xiwen's Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand routed the offensive of the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands at a lightning speed. In fact, the opponent's move collapsed at the very first encounter. Therefore, the clash didn't continue for too long. This had left everyone dumbstruck. How could the legendary Control Crane Seven Divine Hands be so

weak?

"How is this possible? You're just a semi-sage realm expert; nothing more. How can you be a match for me?" Dou Hexing couldn't believe this. It was simply unbelievable. Other people didn't know that he hadn't showed any leniency. In fact, he had gone all-out. He had revealed the entire extent of his powers in order to kill Ye Xiwen. However, he hadn't thought that he still wouldn't be able to kill Ye Xiwen. On the contrary, his own offensive had been routed.

"What kind of technique is this? How it can be so ferocious?" Dou Hexing couldn't believe that Ye Xiwen had more strength than him. He was only a semi-sage expert. How he could contend against an expert of the intermediate stage of the sage realm? The only possible explanation was that it had happened because of the technique he had used...

"This is the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand!" Someone on the other side recognized this technique. He knew that this was Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand.

"This is Fire Cloud Cave's technique. You're a spy of the Fire Cloud Cave...?" It seemed as if Dou Hexing had suddenly grabbed an opportunity to prove his point. "You've dared to collaborate with the people of Fire Cloud Cave! You're courting death. Ha ha! You will die this time! Nobody can save you!"

"Idiot! Can only the people of the Fire Cloud Cave have the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand?" Ye Xiwen sneered in reply.

"It's impossible. Even the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand can't defeat the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands in this way!" Someone still couldn't believe this. "Senior Brother Mu had once crushed the body of a top heaven's pride expert of the Fire Cloud Cave, and had extinguished his soul with the help of the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands!"

"It doesn't matter whether the technique is ferocious or not. Everything depends on the man who uses it!" Ye Xiwen sneered. There were many techniques which didn't have any difference in their intensities. In fact, most of them were almost at the same level. It didn't matter whether it was ferocious or not. The most important factor was the person who was using them. There have been plenty of examples of this in the history. For example... Qiao Feng had used long-range punch and kicking style named 'Longfist Martial Art' to defeat countless heroes.

Ye Xiwen was at such a state that he would be more powerful than Dou Hexing even if his strength were to drop to its one-tenth. However, that should've been an impossible scenario. After all, Ye Xiwen's cultivation was only at the late stage of the semi-sage realm. But, his fighting strength was enough to sweep away the experts of the intermediate stage of the sage realm. In fact, he could even contend against some of the weak experts of the late stage of the sage realm.

"This is impossible!" Dou Hexing couldn't believe this. The Control Crane Seven Divine Hands swept down towards Ye Xiwen once again.

"I don't understand what you're so optimistic about!"

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen unleashed a backhand blow. And, the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand attacked once again. The fire-colored big hand ripped apart Dou Hexing's Control Crane Seven Divine Hands, and struck him on his body.

"Poof!" Dou Hexing felt that a heavy force had suddenly 'banged' upon his body. In fact, this slap had broken down his defences, and had smashed against his body in a split second. He felt a strange taste in his mouth, and suddenly spouted mouthful of blood.

"Crunch Crunch!" It wasn't clear how many of his bones had been broken. In fact, it seemed as if the entirety of the bones in his body had been crushed by Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" His body crashed onto the ground on the Metropolis Single Peak like a meteor. And, a huge pit the size of his body had been formed in the ground as a result.

He couldn't even move. Moreover, he soon came to realize that his cultivation had been destroyed slim-looking man. This was more severe than a death penalty!

Death ends the entirety of one's troubles. He had lingered around life or death several times in his expedition of hundred years. So, death wasn't a big deal for him. However, he had now been tossed

into a situation where he hadn't died, but hadn't been left to live either. He had become a cripple since his martial arts cultivation had been destroyed. And, this feeling had left him so depressed that he wanted to die...

"How can this man be so ferocious? Senior Brother Dou had followed Senior Brother Mu in the expedition to those ruins for many years. He possessed such high cultivation. However, he couldn't even resist one move from this guy? Isn't he just a new disciple of this session? How he can be so outrageously powerful?" someone who couldn't believe this exclaimed.

"He has dared to destroy Senior Brother Dou's martial arts cultivation. This man is extremely fierce. He is like an exceptionally ominous devil!"

Someone was left dumbstruck since he had witnessed that Ye Xiwen had destroyed Dou Hexing's Martial Arts cultivation. They had obviously heard Ye Xiwen's fierce name in the past. They had also heard that he had never had any trouble winning. However, Ye Xiwen had earned a fierce reputation among the younger generation. So, the seniors didn't care too much about that. They believed that the younger generation's disciples would need too much time to reach to their level. In fact, they felt that even the heaven's pride experts of the younger generation would need several decades for that. So, they obviously hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would surpass their strength so quickly. They had obviously heard rumors about him. But, they had believed them to be mere rumors; nothing more. So, they wouldn't have been shocked to such an extent if they hadn't seen it with their own eyes.

The time-duration for which the Law Enforcement had been regulating the True Martial University's punishment laws was unclear. They had already established supreme prestige among the ordinary disciples in the past. In fact, one would have to face a situation even worse than death if they dared to violate their rules, or offended them.

However, Ye Xiwen hadn't met an untimely death even though he had dared to attack the Law Enforcement Hall head on. On the contrary, he had ultimately risen above the others, and had become an extraordinary persona.

Ye Xiwen grinned and revealed his white teeth. He was unaware how Mu Sheng Jie had come to know about him. However, he wasn't the type of person who'd just sit and wait for death when the opposite party had already made a move.

Chapter 492: Mu Sheng Jie Appears!

Ye Xiwen wasn't the kind of person who would sit idle and wait for death. Nobody could make him resign to the fate. He hadn't been afraid of anyone since the time he had entered the True Martial University.

Bullying the weak and fearing the strong was the common issue that everyone faced. The people of the Law Enforcement Hall wanted to implicate him for restoring their prestige. It wasn't that he hadn't warned some of these people.

He had warned some of these people to not mess with him.

However, he didn't expect that he would end up attracting the attention of a figure like Mu Sheng Jie. One must know that Ye Xiwen just looked promising enough to enter the great sage realm in many people's opinion. However, Mu Sheng Jie had already entered the great sage realm. And, only the real great sage experts had the authority to speak-up in the True Martial University. But, this authority wasn't extended to those who had merely been labelled as 'geniuses' by other people. In fact, this tag was pretty much worthless before the real deal.

It wasn't clear how many geniuses were present in this world... perhaps 100 million would be a good estimate. It couldn't be said that they looked like a group of ants gathered at one place. However, it was almost the same in reality. Geniuses of different ages and levels had gathered at one place. However, not even 1% of them could reach to the top. Large number of such geniuses used to arrive in the True Martial University in every hundred years.

Geniuses and so on... were most valuable. However, they were also the most worthless at the same time.

"Ye Xiwen, how dare you?" Dou Hexing roared and glared at Ye Xiwen. However, he looked weak as he said this since he didn't have the strength to stand up again. His entire martial arts cultivation had been destroyed.

"What should I not dare? Don't forget that you are standing in my abode. And, I remember... according to the regulations of the University... I won't be held responsible even if I kill you since you have arrived here in secrecy and without taking the permission of the real owner of this peak!" Ye Xiwen grinned and revealed his white teeth. They were shining very radiantly in the sunlight.

However, the courage of the disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall had vanished as they heard Ye Xiwen's words. This splendid smile was similar to that of a devil's in their opinion. An expert of the intermediate stage of the sage realm like Dou Hexing looked like a paper-toy in front of him. In fact, he had fallen apart with just one poke. He was no match for Ye Xiwen.

They recalled one such rule. However, it was them who had initially recalled this rule in order to find an excuse to kill Ye Xiwen.

The Metropolis Single Peak was Dou Hexing's domain in their opinion. So, they had a great opportunity to kill Ye Xiwen here. And, those old fogies wouldn't be able to say anything even if they

wanted to. However, they didn't expect that the situation would reverse. Those who had believed themselves to be predators in the beginning had become they preys at this time. And, they were shivering in front of Ye Xiwen since they weren't a match for him.

"No, this is my abode!" It seemed as if Dou Hexing didn't wish to give up. He had become a crippled person since his martial arts cultivation had been destroyed. So, he might not be able to catch up with his past achievements even if he would get the opportunity to restore his cultivation in the future.

Even the safety of his life would be in danger in the future. It wasn't known how many people he had offended in the past. And, he would now be even worse than rats for those old enemies without his martial arts cultivation if he were to face them again. So, they could easily crush him to death.

"Your abode...? I don't know how this place has become 'your abode'?" Ye Xiwen sneered and said, "You yourself can go and verify that this is my, Ye Xiwen's, abode. The Supreme Lord himself has especially rewarded me this abode!"

"This abode was expropriated by Senior Brother Mu. And, he has given it to us as a reward!" Dou Hexing was burning with rage as he looked at Ye Xiwen. However, it was no longer a killer gaze as it used to be.

"Mu Sheng Jie? What does he think of himself? Does he consider himself as True Martial University's Supreme Lord?" Ye Xiwen laughed disdainfully. "When did he gain the authority to have the final say? And, you thought it's really yours because he said it's

yours?"

He had thought about this point carefully. And, this was where he was making sense in this matter. After all, the Supreme Lord had rewarded him this peak. And, this man took it over because Mu Sheng Jie had said that he could have it? How this could be such a simple matter?

"You..." Dou Hexing became angry. Mu Sheng Jie was like a God to him. However, he was no better than dog-shit in Ye Xiwen's opinion. So, Ye Xiwen's logical argument had touched a sore spot. He previously didn't care about Ye Xiwen. However, it wasn't because he considered that Mu Sheng Jie was superior to the Supreme Lord.

He believed that Mu Sheng Jie must have his reasons since he had done so. Moreover, he believed that Mu Sheng Jie could take care of high-level matter as long as he could deal with Ye Xiwen when he would come back... and that's the end.

However, he underestimated Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen had arrived only 10 years ago. And, he-himself had arrived hundred years ago. So, there wasn't supposed to be any problem even if Ye Xiwen was this session's top heaven's pride expert.

Therefore, he allowed Ye Xiwen to speak so long as he could defeat Ye Xiwen. Verbal attacks don't are powerless anyway. However, he hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen would be so terrifying that an expert of the intermediate stage of the sage realm like him would appear like a paper-toy in front of him... and would be defeated by him so quickly.

He was the kind of person who was most proud of his own strength. However, he stood no chance in front of Ye Xiwen. This thing had hurt him the most.

More and more disciples had gathered in the surroundings by now. The fight between Ye Xiwen and Dou Hexing had extracted massive amounts of 'spirit energies' from the surrounding area of over 50 km radius. And, this had alarmed many sage level disciples who were undergoing closed-door training.

An ordinary fight couldn't alarm these top-notch disciples of the True Martial University. However, the sage level fight between Ye Xiwen and Dou Hexing had alarmed them. In fact, many powerful existences had also swept out their divine senses from the depths of the True Martial University.

This place was located in the depths of the True Martial University. And, many powerful existences were present in the depths at this time. So, they swept out their divine sense in quick succession to check.

"Isn't he Ye Xiwen? How this can be possible? Isn't that Dou Hexing... who has recently arrived? How has he been beaten to such an extent that his martial arts cultivation has been destroyed? Has this Ye Xiwen actually done it just now?"

"It's impossible. Dou Hexing is a disciple of the previous session. And, what is this Ye Xiwen? He is only a new disciple of this session. There is a difference of at least hundred years between

them!"

"However, this situation... looks so. Leave the past. Ye Xiwen is the so-called heaven's pride expert. You think yourself. You yourself used to be a heaven's pride expert when you had arrived in that session back then. You are well-aware that ordinary reasoning doesn't apply on the heaven's pride experts!"

"However, why are they fighting each other? And, Ye Xiwen has even resorted to such extreme methods... Isn't he afraid that he will be punished by the high-level experts?"

"I think I know the reason. Ye Xiwen has won this time's Martial Arts Competition among the four forces. He was supposedly rewarded with a floating peak abode. And, this peak before our eyes must be that one. However, Mu Sheng Jie snatched it later. So, I reckon that this must be the reason behind this conflict!"

"Again... it's Hidden Star Peak and Law Enforcement Hall. Can't they stay together? It seems that the senior disciples of the Hidden Star Peak and Law Enforcement Hall don't have friendly relations!"

"What's strange in this? The Law Enforcement Hall regulates the punishment laws of our True Martial University. However, their way of working is very high-handed and overbearing. Don't all of us dislike them? The Hidden Star Peak doesn't have too many disciples. However, all of them are incredible. Whether it's Huang Wu Ji or Ye Xiwen... each of them is cruel and untamed. How they will obey the Law Enforcement Hall? And, this has resulted in a hostile situation between them!"

Ye Xiwen coldly looked at Dou Hexing. He didn't launch another attack on him because they were in the True Martial University. Otherwise, this man would've died at his hands by now.

He then entered the Metropolis Single Peak. This would be his abode in the future. This would be his lair.

However, Ye Xiwen hadn't travelled too far inside the Metropolis Single Peak when a rumbling sound suddenly reverberated, and it seemed as if he had triggered some matrix formation. Countless spirit energies present in the surroundings gathered up as a result. And, they condensed at the centre of the matrix formation and took a humanoid form. It turned out to be the form of a man. However, it wasn't clearly visible. A dreadful pressure emerged out of this man's body, and swept towards Ye Xiwen to subjugate him. In fact, it seemed as if it would crush him in the very next moment.

Ye Xiwen looked in the direction of that man. However, he could only see that man's ice-cold and ruthless eyes. He looked towards Ye Xiwen and said, "You're Ye Xiwen? Good, you're very courageous. You dared to barge into the abode of a core disciple. Do you know what kind of offense this is?"

"Offense...? How would I know that returning to one's own home is an offense?" Ye Xiwen sneered. His eyes had turned ice-cold. He was staring back at that man who had a fuzzy appearance.

"I have given this peak to a disciple of our True Martial University as a reward for doing great deeds for the university.

And you... you have just won a Martial Arts Competition. You don't deserve an abode!" that man looked at Ye Xiwen, and frowned as he spoke.

Ye Xiwen finally guessed the identity of this man. His appearance wasn't clearly visible. However, he must be that Mu Sheng Jie. He possessed an incomparably formidable strength. And, he must've laid down this matrix formation for the so-called future safety.

"Mu Sheng Jie, do you think that you're the Supreme Lord? Do you believe that whatever you say... will become the law? You decided to give it to someone... and so it will happen?" Ye Xiwen frowned. This Mu Sheng Jie was far more overbearing than what he had imagined. In fact, he was entirely different from a proud and aloof person like Huang Wuji. Both had risen to fame because of their own strength. However, their personas were entirely different. Huang Wuji was proud and aloof. He would often keep distance from the outsiders. However, he didn't dislike anyone. However, this Mu Sheng Jie was overbearing. Even the spectators disliked him.

"That's right. Whatever I say becomes the law. My word is the law in the True Martial University. Ye Xiwen, you have committed many mistakes. You've killed the disciples of my Law Enforcement Hall. I wasn't present at that time. However, I have caught you red handed now!" Mu Sheng Jie spoke-up in a matter of fact manner. And, he didn't feel that there was anything wrong with it.

"You must surrender now. I know you are quite talented. So, I can let you go if you hand over your treasures and destroy your own martial arts cultivation. This is the only way for you to

survive!"

"Good, good, good. It's a brilliant idea!" Ye Xiwen clenched his teeth in anger and replied. This thing would be even worse than death.

"You don't know how to appreciate a favor!" Mu Sheng Jie shouted. And, a big hand suddenly swept towards Ye Xiwen to grab him.

Chapter 493: Slaughtered!

Mu Sheng Jie stretched out his hand to grab Ye Xiwen. The land under Ye Xiwen's feet began to disintegrate under the terrifying pressure. In fact, cracks had begun to appear in the ground. It looked exceptionally terrifying.

This was the same Control Crane Seven Divine Hands. However, it looked completely different in Mu Sheng Jie's hand as compared to what Dou Hexing had displayed. In fact, these were two entirely different kinds of feelings.

Even the disparity between them was very big. It didn't seem as if the unleashed power was from the same technique. In fact, there was a big disparity in every aspect. And, it was simply beyond imagination. However, this didn't happen because there was disparity in the essence of the power technique. Dou Hexing had practiced only a portion of this power technique. However, it couldn't be compared with Mu Sheng Jie's complete version of this power technique. And, this disparity had basically occurred because of the difference in the martial power of both individuals.

Only a wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul had incarnated here. Yes, that's right. Ye Xiwen had realized at a glance that it wasn't Mu Sheng Jie's actual body, but only a wisp of his soul. However, it was far more powerful than that Dou Hexing even if it was only a wisp of his soul. The dreadful strength of Mu Sheng Jie's real body was hard to imagine.

Ye Xiwen's hands suddenly emitted golden lights. They then transformed into Falling Sky Hand, and swept out to grab. He was

merely facing a wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul. However, he still didn't dare to underestimate him, and used his entire strength from the get go.

"Bang!" the two big hands collided in the sky. The space collapsed along with the mutual annihilation of the two hands. Both of them seemed to be evenly matched.

Mu Sheng Jie saw that Ye Xiwen was able to resist his attack.

"You don't know how to appreciate favors. I had decided to give you a way out. However, I didn't expect that you would be so arrogant. I will have to protect the sovereignty of my True Martial University's legislation now. And, I will have to execute you on the spot!" Mu Sheng Jie coldly said.

"Do you consider yourself a God that whatever you say will become a law?" Ye Xiwen laughed in a taunting manner, "This is only a wisp of your soul; nothing more. I wouldn't have surrendered even if your entire figure were to be present here... let alone such an insignificant wisp of soul!"

"Then, you must die. Whoever dares to challenge the Law Enforcement Hall's people must die. You aren't an exception either!" Mu Sheng Jie sneered. He again attacked Ye Xiwen.

His body emitted even brighter rays of light than before. And, it obscured half of the sky in a split second. A big hand suddenly swept out from these endless rays of light. And, the entire sky began to disintegrate as the big hand swept out.

Ye Xiwen repeatedly shot his Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand, and weaved a huge fiery-red net in the sky. Consequently, the incoming attacks were blocked even before they could reach him.

"This is the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand. It belongs to the Southern Barbarian People of the Fire Cloud Cave. This secret technique is known only to the people of the Fire Cloud Cave. You are a spy of the Fire Cloud Cave. You must be killed this instant. I'm sure that those old fogies will have nothing to say in this case!" Mu Sheng Jie sneered. He had finally gotten hold of Ye Xiwen's weak point.

"What a joke! Can only a spy of the Fire Cloud Cave obtain Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand? I can see that you have also learnt this Control Crane Seven Divine Hands from an unknown source. So, you must be a spy of some other sect as well!" Ye Xiwen replied. He could also use such scheme. However, he still felt that it was beneath his dignity to use such dirty tricks.

"You have a razor sharp mouth. It's not surprising that you've fooled those old-timers. However, it's useless in front of me. You must die today!" The 'killing intention' had become even stronger in Mu Sheng Jie's eyes. Ye Xiwen had practiced the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky hand to such an extent that it was enough to guess how talented he was.

He didn't believe that Ye Xiwen was a spy. However, he needed an excuse. The more outstanding Ye Xiwen's performance was... the stronger his 'killing intention' would become. And, it had soon reached an extent where it seemed like he would kill Ye Xiwen.

Mu Sheng Jie didn't wish to talk nonsense with Ye Xiwen any further. The Control Crane Seven Divine Hands technique was simple. However, it was mixed with a special core cultivation method. And, it unleashed such might in Mu Sheng Jie's hand that it could destroy the Heaven and extinguish the Earth.

It seemed as if the sky would be annihilated every time he attacked. His mediocre-looking moves contained endless murderous aura. Every move was a manifestation of the extremity and truth of the main dao principle.

Ye Xiwen wasn't going to be outdone either. The Control Crane Seven Divine Hands was exceptional. However, he had also practiced the Fire Cloud's Falling Hand to perfection. This technique was once founded by the Barbarian God. And, it had regained its glorious might in Ye Xiwen's hand. So, his attacks weren't yielding to those of Mu Sheng Jie's.

"Ye Xiwen, you're not fast enough!" Mu Sheng Jie shouted while facing Ye Xiwen's attack. "You won't get a chance to run away once my real body appears!"

"Real body...? Ha ha ha... Your real body will appear? Say that again when it appears!" Ye Xiwen burst into laughter as he replied. He was certain that Mu Sheng Jie's real body couldn't move into action. Otherwise, he would be accused for bullying the weak. Perhaps, Ye Xiwen wouldn't be taking it so lightly if Mu Sheng Jie had threatened him earlier. However, the situation was different now. Ye Xiwen had displayed enough talent. Perhaps, this fight had already alarmed the high-level experts. So, it would be strange

if his real body were to move into action now.

"Good, very good!" It seemed as if one could see the real Mu Sheng Jie gnashing his teeth in extreme anger. It was clearly visible that he was extremely angry.

Many spectators gasped in amazement since they hadn't thought that they would see such a scene.

"Mu Sheng Jie is very angry right now. He has attacked personally. However, he still can't get hold of a new disciple like Ye Xiwen!"

"Yeah! It's merely a wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul, but its strength is enough to sweep away the experts of the intermediate stage of the sage realm. However, it looks useless in front of Ye Xiwen. It doesn't have any way to get a complete hold of him!"

"Yeah, even a wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul should be extremely dreadful considering his strength. Moreover, he has returned from the ancient ruins, and has obtained enormous benefits. He's undergoing closed-door training at present. He must've thought that only a wisp of his soul would be enough to handle this matter. However, it now seems that he was overconfident!"

"That Ye Xiwen is the genuinely dreadful person. That is Mu Sheng Jie's soul we are talking about! It has to be extremely dreadful even if it's a wisp of his soul. We can't dare to say that we can prevail over his soul. However, Ye Xiwen is facing it head-on. Moreover, he hasn't fallen into a disadvantageous situation yet. He

is extremely dreadful!"

"I don't know how Ye Xiwen has learnt the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand. But, he has learnt it to such a profound level that even the Lord of the Fire Cloud Cave will be surprised if he sees this!"

"These two individuals are undisciplined and out of control... especially Mu Sheng Jie. Even the elders of the great sage realm don't dare to interfere into his matters. He holds the control power of the Law Enforcement Hall in his hands. How can some ordinary elder be a match for him?"

Mu Sheng Jie looked at Ye Xiwen with his ice-cold eyes. He was standing firmly in the dome of heaven. He was looking like a God. And, he was staring at Ye Xiwen with his ice-cold and ruthless eyes. His murderous aura seemed boundless.

"You have talent. So, I had offered you a chance to redeem your crime as long as your martial arts cultivation was destroyed. However, you won't be able to make up for your crime even if you die a hundred times now!" Mu Sheng Jie solemnly spoke-up.

"You talk too much!" Ye Xiwen suddenly trod forward at an incredible pace. His entire body transformed into golden light, and he disappeared without any trace. Then, he appeared right in front of Mu Sheng Jie the very next moment.

Ye Xiwen hadn't used his entire power. In fact, he had retained some of his power... just in case. However, his current power was already very dreadful. His 'gilded tyrant form' was particularly

intrepid. The power technique of this sect had laid down the foundation of his body. A fist attack with full concentration could reverse the flow of a river.

Ye Xiwen didn't feel the need to use his entire strength while facing an expert like Mu Sheng Jie. He might say that he was quite relaxed. However, he was incomparably afraid in his heart. He didn't dare to relax even if only a wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul had condensed up.

However, Ye Xiwen was also confident that only a wisp of that man's soul had reincarnated. So, it would definitely sustain serious injuries even if didn't die once it came under his fist.

Mu ShengJie was still calm and composed. He suddenly used the Control Crane Seven Divine Hand, and a big hand swept towards Ye Xiwen to catch him. It transformed into an offensive that covered the entire sky. Ye Xiwen also made the counterattack.

Ye Xiwen was well-experienced. It wasn't clear how many times he had made a narrow escape. However, Mu Sheng Jie didn't have less fighting experience than Ye Xiwen. So, they had almost-immediately found out each other's limits.

An iron sword appeared in Ye Xiwen's hand in a split second. And, an astonishing 'sword intention' surged up. Ye Xiwen used the 'Buried Heaven Sword'. And, it suddenly cut open the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands, and went towards Mu Sheng Jie to chop him.

Mu Sheng Jie promptly retreated in order to avoid Ye Xiwen's iron sword attack. Ye Xiwen had learnt a myriad of Martial Arts Techniques. And, he had already reached perfection in planning the next move in advance. Therefore, no matter whether it was the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand or the Buried Sword Secret... they displayed enormous might in his hand. Moreover, he had grasped all of them with his fingertips. So, he could use them effortlessly.

"How is it possible? Ye Xiwen has forced Mu Sheng Jie to retreat. In fact, he has almost been cornered by Ye Xiwen. Am I making a mistake... or are my eyes not working properly?" someone couldn't believe as they saw this scene and exclaimed. All of them were sage realm disciples as well. However, they were still left dumbstruck as they saw this scene. And, they started to doubt their interpretation of this scene after they watched it unfold.

"Nobody has ever caused so much trouble for me. Ye Xiwen, you are the first person to do so!" Mu Sheng Jie had been forced to retreat by Ye Xiwen. However, his face was still exposing a cruel expression. It seemed as if being forced into the disadvantageous situation by Ye Xiwen was ordinary for him.

However, Ye Xiwen also knew that this was only a wisp of his soul; nothing more. So, he didn't care about it much. He may manage to prevail over Mu Sheng Jie, but he would only do so over a wisp of his soul. It was nothing. In fact, it might not even have 1/1000th the strength of his real body.

"Shouldn't I feel proud?" Ye Xiwen laughed out loud at first. He then said, "You must die!"

One sword had forced Mu Sheng Jie to retreat a hundred steps. However, Mu Sheng Jie still couldn't find a foothold. He was surprised to find that the surroundings had already sunk into a Universe. Moreover, an enormous star had already pounded upon him along with Ye Xiwen's fist.

"Rumble!"

Ye Xiwen shot his Big Bang Stardust Fist, and it crushed Mu Sheng Jie.

"Bang!" Mu Sheng Jie's body had been condensed by a wisp of his soul. How could it resist Ye Xiwen's sudden bombardments...? It suddenly transformed into endless 'spirit energies'.

(To be continued).

Chapter 494: Unstable Situation

Ye Xiwen crushed Mu Sheng Jie's body that had been formed from a wisp of his soul. He then grabbed that wisp of his soul in his hand.

"Ye Xiwen, you mustn't feel too pleased with yourself. You will die when my real body comes out of the closed-door training!" Mu Sheng Jie's voice was still ice-cold.

"Whom do you want to kill? What do you think you are?" Ye Xiwen disdainfully laughed. Mu Sheng Jie was very violent, cruel, and untamed. In fact, he had reached an extent where it was quite difficult to describe him. He considered everyone beneath him... or it could be said that he had too much confidence in himself.

He had dared to overrule the Supreme Lord's decision. It was merely a small matter. However, it was evident that Mu Sheng Jie was arrogant and despotic. This was also the reason why the high-level experts used to tolerate him.

Ye Xiwen also enjoyed high-level experts' tolerance like he did since the high-level experts attached great importance to these geniuses. A genius had always been placed above a thousand mediocre individuals since the beginning. Any sect must look at the performances of these geniuses in order to flourish over time. The mediocre people were useless to them.

This was the reason why the high-level experts didn't say anything on this fight between these two individuals. Otherwise,

any other person in their place would've been arrested by the people of the Law Enforcement Hall by now.

"You can be pleased with yourself for now. But, you will die when the next competition between the sage realm disciples takes place!" Mu Sheng Jie spoke-up in his usual ice-cold voice.

"You talk too much!" Ye Xiwen crushed that wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul, and it dissipated. It was merely a wisp of his soul. However, it contained a lot of information; including some secrets of the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands.

Ye Xiwen brought his mysterious space into play, and began to analyze the secrets of this Control Crane Seven Divine Hands. Meanwhile, his hands slowly started to perform some styles of the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands. The more and more adept he became in this new technique... the cleaner his movements started to become.

Many spectators felt that they had seen a ghost when they saw this scene. In fact, they were even more shocked as compared to when Mu Sheng Jie was defeated. After all, only a wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul had been present here. However, Ye Xiwen had quickly learnt the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands, and had adopted its movements. This was far beyond their imagination. Such an exaggeration shouldn't have been possible even if he possessed a very sharp memory.

They were unaware that Ye Xiwen could grasp the essence of any technique as long as he had enough 'spirit energies' and an accurate method of cultivation.

However, Ye Xiwen had learnt too many secret techniques by now. So, he only learnt a little bit of this technique. And, he stopped after he had learned some of the key strength and weak points of this technique. He had done this since a conflict might break out between him and Mu Sheng Jie in the future.

It was said that this Control Crane Seven Divine Hands was Mu Sheng Jie's special skill. Therefore, Ye Xiwen needed to examine it to some extent. This was the so-called 'know thyself and your enemy' in order to win every fight.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't relax after he crushed Mu Sheng Jie's soul because Mu Sheng Jie had spoken about the 'sage disciples competition' before he had disappeared.

There were many competitions for the disciples of different ranks in the True Martial University. And, this time's competition was the biggest official competition among the core disciples.

And most importantly, every sage level disciple of each big force of the entire True Martial World would gather in this competition.

Moreover, the venue of this completion was located in the Devil World. Every big force would join hands to open the passage that would lead to the Devil World once the competition would start. And, a large number of sage disciples would go in. The more devils they would kill... the more their scores would increase. And, the one who would obtain the highest score would become the champion.

This was also True Martial World's method of opposing and controlling Devil World's invasion. They used to organize such competitions at regular intervals so that a large group of experts could venture into the devil world and cause wanton destruction there. This would consequently delay Devil Race's next invasion of the True Martial World. The conflagration of war would spread inside the Devil World, and would burn it from within.

It was useless to enter the Devil World if one possessed weak strength. They would get killed rather quickly. However, the Devil World might quickly find out if great sage experts entered in such big numbers. And, the True Martial University's people might have to face the siege of countless devil experts in that case.

The great sage experts would also take part in such competitions. However, their numbers wouldn't be so large.

One would become elite among elites if they could manage to endure the conflagration of war of the Devil World and come out of it alive.

Ye Xiwen could only contend against some weak experts of the late stage of the sage realm at the most as per his current strength. However, he must think to rise above others at that place. In fact, survival wasn't guaranteed inside the Devil World even if one were to be an expert of the late stage of the sage realm.

The disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall could be found everywhere in the entire True Martial University. In fact, many

experts among the sage level disciples belonged to the Law Enforcement Hall. And, many such experts would be directed against Ye Xiwen in this time's competition since Mu Sheng Jie had said so.

However, there were still 10 years left for the competition to start. So, he had the time to improve himself. He must at least have the power to defend himself.

Ye Xiwen went inside the palace of the Metropolis Single Peak after he had tossed these matters out of his mind. The control of this floating peak abode was in his hands now!

Those spectators were left dumbstruck as they saw Ye Xiwen's figure gradually disappear before their eyes... especially those people who were aware about the ins-and-outs of this entire matter. They couldn't help but be stunned by these two undisciplined and untamed guys.

It was well-known that Mu Sheng Jie considered everyone beneath him. He didn't even care about the Supreme Lord's reputation. The Supreme Lord had set this floating peak aside for Ye Xiwen. However, he had still dared to say that he would take it away... and he did exactly so. It wasn't a big matter for the Supreme Lord. However, Mu Sheng Jie's arrogance could be seen from this action.

However, Ye Xiwen's incomparable tyranny wasn't any less in comparison to Mu Sheng Jie's arrogance. Most people wouldn't dare to oppose Mu Sheng Jie after they'd hear about his glorious past. In fact, most great sage level elders didn't dare to interfere in

his matters. So, it was evident that his fierce name had flourished everywhere. However, Ye Xiwen had still arrived here and challenged him. He had disregarded what Mu Sheng Jie's soul had said, and he had even destroyed that wisp of his soul. He didn't even seem afraid of the consequences.

Ye Xiwen was undoubtedly an undisciplined and untamed man. Some old fogies had been observing this from the mystical depths of the True Martial University in secrecy, and they couldn't help but recall the past image of Huang Wuji's. It seemed to them that Ye Xiwen was an undisciplined and untamed individual. Huang Wuji couldn't endure any injustice either. But, he had been outside for a long time, and hadn't caused much trouble as a result. → However, he had made earth-shaking ruckus when he had returned the last time. He had even rushed to the 'War Dead Star Peak', and had chased their leader until he had nowhere to run to.

He wasn't some law-abiding citizen. And, many people saw Ye Xiwen, and felt that he looked similar to Huang Wuji of the past!

The news that Ye Xiwen had defeated Mu Sheng Jie's soul had spread quickly throughout the entire True Martial University. And, the entire university had begun to bustle with noise because of this.

Both involved individuals were a kind of person whom nobody would dare to approach. Ye Xiwen had recently won the Martial Arts Competition that had taken place between the four forces. So, it could be said that his incredible strength had come into the limelight. Moreover, he had also gained the attention of the high-level experts, and everyone had reckoned that he would most likely

become a senior great sage expert in the future. However, Mu Sheng Jie was an even more outstanding character. He had become famous in the entire True Martial University many years ago. And most importantly, he had just returned after establishing great service for the university. So, he had also gained praises from many high-level experts.

Ye Xiwen had returned a very short while ago. So, his strength was yet to come into the limelight again after the collision between these two men. It should be mentioned that no one had expected that he would dare to go out and look for trouble.

This conflict between Ye Xiwen and Mu Sheng Jie had once again instigated the conflict between the Hidden Star Peak and the Law Enforcement Hall. It had now become the keenest struggle ever.

Many people still had the memories of it. It seemed as if this conflict had begun a long-long time ago. The Hidden Star Peak and the Law Enforcement Hall had never had friendly relations. And, two top heaven's pride experts like Huang Wuji and Mu Sheng Jie had amplified the memory of this conflict in the minds of people.

However, Ye Xiwen's arrival had again highlighted the conflict between the two forces that had begun to quiet down a bit of late.

There were two basic points of conflict in this matter. The Law Enforcement Hall wanted to manage everything. First, they had a habit of poking their nose in everything. Secondly, they wanted everything under their control. However, everyone in the Hidden Star Peak disliked and criticized their habit of 'poking their nose'. And, this was the triggering factor that had laid down the

foundation of this conflict.

Everyone was watching. An even bigger conflict might break out between both sides in the future. And, both sides might go all-out against each other. Everyone knew that the Law Enforcement Hall was a powerful institution. In fact, only a few institutions in the entire True Martial University were at par with them. Moreover, they had a huge number of experts.

However, the Hidden Star Peak only had a few people. But, each of them was ferocious. There were seven individuals altogether. And, four of them were powerful great sage level senior experts. The remaining three were the senior experts of the sage realm. This strength might not rank them among the Top 10 Inheritances. However, it was enough to rank them at the forefront of the Top 100 Inheritances.

Huang Wuji had singlehandedly made a huge ruckus in the entire War Dead Star Peak. So, people didn't dare to look down upon the Hidden Star Peak because of Huang Wuji's strength. In addition, Ye Xiwen's outstanding performance in the Four Forces Martial Arts Competition had also made everyone aware of the fact that the Hidden Star Peak couldn't be underestimated even though they had a very few disciples in their ranks.

Many people wanted to see the collision between two forces in which one was extremely powerful, and the other had few disciples but was high-handed. Those people who couldn't deal with the Hidden Star Peak... or those who considered the Law Enforcement Hall as an eyesore were particularly keen to see this happen. They hoped for a big fight to break out between the two sides. And, they

wanted the results to be disastrous. In fact, it would be best if both sides suffered a loss.

However, both the sides concerned had strangely maintained silence in this regard. In fact, it seemed as if they hadn't paid any attention to this matter.

The outside world was bustling with excitement. However, Ye Xiwen himself felt as if nothing had happened. He went straight to the Merit Palace Hall.

Ye Xiwen had barely entered the Merit Palace Hall, but he had already attracted the attention of countless people. His popularity had increased enormously since he had been a part of so many matters.

He didn't hide his cultivation this time. He had messed with the people of the Law Enforcement Hall, and had still dared to come out and run all over the places. Such courage couldn't be regarded as small.

Ye Xiwen didn't pay attention to the astonished gazes of the people who were present in the surroundings. And, he approached the disciple who was present at the front desk of the Merit Palace Hall. He then said, "Help me in finding out the medicinal ingredients that have been mentioned in this list. Which ones among these can be redeemed with the points I have accumulated? And, which ones do I need to purchase?"

The materials required for the 'Break Sage Yellow Pill' were

listed in this list of items. However, he had also made sure that the people of the True Martial University couldn't get through the materials which were mentioned in his list of items and guess which immortality pill he wanted to refine. In fact, he had listed many insignificant and unnecessary drug ingredients for safety. Moreover, some drug ingredients with completely opposite effects were also mentioned in this list. So, it would be deadly if someone were to get hold of this list of items and attempted to refine the pill...

"Ye Xiwen!" Ye Xiwen heard a faint shout in his ears.

Chapter 495: Declaration of War Drops

"Ye Xiwen!" Ye Xiwen heard a faint shout.

The sound of footsteps came from the gate of the Merit Palace Hall along with a cold shout. It was a man of approximately 27 or 28 years of age. He was clad in a white robe. His physique appeared tall and slim. It seemed as if his face had been carved with a knife. His handsome face was as cold as frost. He strode in and ran his eyes over the place, and eventually shot a glance at Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's entire body tightened up. He could feel that this man's aura contained the ferocity of a wild beast. And, it also carried a faint murderous aura. It seemed as if he had experienced too many battles... same as Dou Hexing since it was seemingly difficult for him to conceal his 'killing intention'.

"Who's this man? He has such a great murderous aura!" someone asked.

"Don't you know him? Ah? He has been out of the big limelight these days. He's a great disciple of the Law Enforcement Hall. Mu Sheng Jie is very proud of this subordinate of his'. He's Cao Yuyu. It's said that his strength has already reached the perfection level of the sage realm. He is about to enter the half-step great sage realm. He's a rare young talent who has emerged out in the recent years!"

"Yeah. I've also heard about him. He had gone on that expedition with Mu Sheng Jie for a hundred years. He has an illustrious fame

to his name. He's quite famous in the True Martial University. All the young core disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall follow his commands. Mu Sheng Jie attaches a lot of importance to him!"

"But, why he has arrived here? Is he going to start a fight with Ye Xiwen?"

Someone asked in a doubtful manner. It would appear as 'bullying' if he were to attack Ye Xiwen at this time. After all, he had cultivated for so many years. And, Ye Xiwen had practiced for many years lesser. So, he would be breaking the rules if he were to attack Ye Xiwen regardless of his status. And, this act of bullying would provoke Huang Wuji and the Hidden Star Peak. Then, they would have no scope for excuses.

Unless... there was a valid reason.

A fight between two individuals of the same generation was passable by the Law Enforcement Hall even if it was based on some arbitrary reason.

"Are you Ye Xiwen?" Cao Yuyu looked at Ye Xiwen. His ice-cold vision didn't have the slightest of fluctuations. It seemed as if he was looking at a dead person. "You're quite audacious. I've seen many daring people whose attempts to provoke our Law Enforcement Hall's prestige have gone in vain. And, all of them are dead now!"

"I've also seen many people who wanted to crush me in order to establish their prestige. All of them wanted to kill me, but they are

also dead now!" Ye Xiwen grinned and revealed his white teeth. His face exposed a slightly genial smile. However, his words didn't show the slightest sign of weakness.

A fierce light flashed in Cao Yuyu's eyes as he heard these words. He didn't conceal his 'killing intention' and swept it out towards Ye Xiwen. However, he was surprised to see that Ye Xiwen didn't budge. In fact, he remained motionless. Moreover, Ye Xiwen didn't seem the least bit suppressed.

Many people who were present in the surroundings could feel this 'killing intention', and had goose bumps because of it. In fact, they had retreated several steps in order to avoid the rage of this 'killing intention'. However, it seemed as if Ye Xiwen wasn't feeling anything. He looked unaffected in his entirety. And, this had stunned everyone. They now admired Ye Xiwen even more than they used to.

[No wonder he has dared to mess with the people of the Law Enforcement Hall. He's no weakling who would crumble at the first blow!]

However, they were unaware that Ye Xiwen was using his divinities to protect his body. So, it could be said that pressure that was put upon him felt no different to him than a burst of cold breeze upon his face. It had no effect on him.

After all, God is the most powerful entity in the entire World. The invincible might of Gods was like a prison. No suppression or imposing aura was going to work in the face of God's Power. In fact, any attempts would be a joke since such influences were

worthless before divinities.

An astonished look flashed in Cao Yuyu's eyes when he saw that Ye Xiwen wasn't affected, and wasn't in any pain either. He said, "Very good. It's not surprising that you dared to oppose our Law Enforcement Hall. However, you are gravely mistaken if you think that you can get away by depending on your clever little tricks and schemes!"

Ye Xiwen merely shook his head, and burst into laughter.

"What are you laughing at?" Cao Yuyu frowned and shouted.

"I'm laughing at you for being too outrageous. It seems that you believe every matter to be a provocation to your prestige!" Ye Xiwen replied in a casual manner. "Mu Sheng Jie has so much importance in your eyes. It seems as if you take him to be some God. However, he's worthless in my opinion. I would've killed him by now if we were to be at the same level. In fact, killing him wouldn't have been any more difficult than killing an ant by trampling it in that case!"

The crowd went in an uproar. Mu Sheng Jie had been famous for so many years. His power had shaken the True Martial University. He was an extremely illustrious expert in the entire True Martial University. He was a super-expert who had a promising future, and might even obtain the next Supreme Lord's position in the future. However, he was worthless in Ye Xiwen's opinion...?

Words are as light as a feather. However, these words had

smashed down like a sudden clap of thunder. 'Killing Mu Sheng Jie is like killing an ant'. Who could've dared to say such a thing? Could Huang Wuji have dared to say this?"

He certainly wouldn't have dared to say this. It didn't matter how prideful Huang Wuji was. He wouldn't have spoken these words. He was very proud and aloof. But, saying such words would've been beneath his dignity because one would only feel embarrassment after they had spoken such words.

However, Ye Xiwen was different. Many people reacted at this. Ye Xiwen's fighting strength wasn't bad compared to that of other heaven's pride experts. However, his cultivation hadn't been making quick progress since the beginning. He had only reached the late stage of the semi-sage realm so far. In other words, he was merely at the level where other heaven's pride experts used to be several years ago.

And, this was a few years ago. A few years' time was enough for the fighting strength of the heaven's pride experts to make a qualitative breakthrough.

However, Ye Xiwen had managed to beat those other heaven's pride experts a few years ago. What did this show? This showed that Ye Xiwen had risen above the rank of a heaven's pride expert through his unusual cultivation.

Countless people were left in shock after they thought along these lines. They hadn't previously thought that this could be the possibility. Perhaps it could be said that many people had been deceived by Ye Xiwen's fighting strength. So, they hadn't thought

this.

Ye Xiwen could fight with those heaven's pride experts when his realm was lower to that of theirs. So, what would happen when his realm would rise?

I would've killed him like an ant if we were to be at the same level. Such words weren't empty in this case. Rather, it was an achievable fact.

Everyone's way of looking at Ye Xiwen suddenly saw a drastic change!

Cao Yuyu was merely staring at Ye Xiwen with his ice-cold eyes. The 'killing intention' in his eyes had become even stronger. Mu Sheng Jie was like a God to him. And, Ye Xiwen had used bad words to insult his God. This had made it difficult for him to control his murderous aura.

Ye Xiwen didn't care since Cao Yuyu's murderous aura wasn't affecting him in the slightest. So, he obviously didn't pay attention to it.

Ye Xiwen knew that Mu Sheng Jie was determined to kill him. So, there was no room for leniency. Anyway, it wasn't as if Ye Xiwen would've said some pleasant words for the sake of leniency...

"Ye Xiwen, you should be glad. Senior Brother Mu has allowed

you to live till the big competition between the sage realm disciples. However, that lease on your life is only valid till that time!" Cao Yuyu sneered. He suddenly raised his arm, and wrote down a declaration of war in midair. It took the shape of a declaration of war talisman and swept down towards Ye Xiwen.

This talisman carried unmatched power as it suddenly pressed down upon Ye Xiwen. It then transformed into a huge stele, and swept down towards Ye Xiwen to suppress him.

Ye Xiwen felt that a dreadful pressure had tightly locked onto his body. And, he couldn't budge as a result. Cao Yuyu was also a former heaven's pride expert. So, he was far ahead of Ye Xiwen in every aspect. Moreover, the stele had nearly broken the void as it pressed down.

"Die here if you can't even accept my declaration of war!"

Ye Xiwen heard Cao Yuyu's cold shout. However, he didn't put much effort in thinking at this time. The golden divinities suddenly crawled over his entire body. And, it started to seem as if he had put-on a golden divine cloak.

People exclaimed as they saw Ye Xiwen's peak fighting strength. Cao Yuyu had merely written a war-declaration. However, it had forced Ye Xiwen to use his entire strength. Ye Xiwen genuinely lacked in front of him at present. Ye Xiwen was an outstanding genius. However, Cao Yuyu was also a heaven's pride expert of his generation. Moreover, he had cultivated for several hundred years more than Ye Xiwen. So, Ye Xiwen was very far behind. In fact, his cultivation hadn't even entered the sage realm. But, the opposite

party was already at the perfection level of the sage realm.

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. His energy surged up and formed a pillar that soared straight into the sky. He took a step, and his entire body transformed into a universe. He was the only God in this universe. One fist suddenly swept out. It transformed into a huge star, and began to rotate at a very fast speed. It then went up to face that stele.

"Rumble!"

The stele and the huge star suddenly collided. The space collapsed and chaos flushed in. It seemed as if the world had turned upside down. The sky began to shake. And, a dreadful power recklessly swept out rotating in the sky. The shocked waves swept across, and destroyed Ye Xiwen's star.

It seemed that this force would sweep away the Merit Palace Hall. However, an overwhelming power unexpectedly appeared when this power had swept out. This newly-appeared power crushed this force, and extinguished it. This was Merit Palace Hall's own power.

Ye Xiwen's face was covered with golden divinities, but it had turned very red. The blow from that dreadful force had obviously left his blood and energy to boil and roll over. The stone-floor under his feet had transformed into fine powder by now; it had been crushed by that tremendous power.

"It's only a written declaration of war. There was no need to make it so fancy!" Ye Xiwen suppressed his surging vitalities and

grinned.

The 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' began to operate crazily in order to repair his injuries. He hadn't been injured to such an extent since a long time. So, he hadn't needed to use the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' to such an extent in a while. Cao Yuyu genuinely hadn't restrained his strength.

It was difficult for Cao Yuyu to conceal that astonished look in his eyes when he saw that Ye Xiwen had suppressed his surging vitalities within the blink of an eye. He knew that he hadn't used his entire strength in this move. However, he had still done it with the idea to suppress Ye Xiwen to death on the spot. In fact, he wouldn't have complained even if he were to be punished as long as he could accomplish that.

This kind of attack would've easily suppressed an ordinary sage expert to death. And, an expert at the perfection level of the sage realm would've sustained injuries under such attack.

However, Ye Xiwen had withstood that attack. Moreover, he hadn't died. [It seems like the rumors that this boy possesses an extremely tyrannical body aren't baseless.]

"Enjoy the remaining few years of your life properly!" Cao Yuyu said this at first. Then, he turned around and left the Merit Palace Hall.

Chapter 496: Wood Dragon of the Horn Brings News!

The news that Cao Yuyu had handed down a declaration of war to Ye Xiwen had quickly spread throughout the entire True Martial University. And, it had added fuel to the enmity between the Hidden Star Peak and the Law Enforcement Hall.

It wasn't set to happen very soon, but a time span of ten years was nothing for these experts since they had extremely long lifespans.

It should be mentioned that this wasn't a clash between the experts of the same rank. Moreover, many people recalled that Ye Xiwen had entered the True Martial University only 10 years ago. And, not much time had passed since he had entered the legendary realm. However, he had already surpassed those heavens' pride experts in these 10 years. And, this was an incredibly fast speed.

God knows the extent he would grow up to after 10 years. In fact, it was possible that he might even obtain the strength to contend against Cao Yuyu...

Ye Xiwen was somewhat depressed in regards to this. However, he didn't say anything. He didn't say that he had agreed to the competition either. However, it seemed as if everyone had already approved of this competition. And, they simply didn't care what Ye Xiwen's opinion was...

Could Ye Xiwen refuse in their opinion?

Certainly not! After all, Ye Xiwen had earned a huge reputation. Wouldn't it be equal to losing face in the True Martial University if he refused at this juncture?

Ye Xiwen remained silent on this matter. How much money was a thing like 'reputation' worth? One might lose their life for it, and it would still amount to 'nothing'. The reason why he didn't refuse was that he also felt that no one knew what would happen after 10 years... He obviously didn't know how far he would've cultivated by then...

The most important thing was to arrange the materials required for refining the 'Break Sage Yellow Pill'. He didn't have much experience regarding this. However, he knew that it was impossible for an alchemy master to collect the materials required for refining the 'Break Sage Yellow Pill' without having the support of a big force.

The reason wasn't money. Ye Xiwen had ample wealth at present. In fact, he had more than enough wealth to refine an immortality pill of this grade. And, this was considering the situation in which his mysterious space and he-himself would also be consuming the 'Primary Spirit Dans' for cultivation. However, there were many real problems. For example, this pill required many herbs which weren't common. In fact, many of them were simply unheard of. Moreover, there was a requirement of many rare and heavenly treasures as well.

It was impossible for a 'random cultivator with no background' to obtain these things. Only the treasure-house of a big force could

possibly have such things...

A 'random cultivator with no background' aiming to become a powerful alchemy master was a myth. Even those extremely rare 'pill making methods' which Ye Xiwen knew... were also useless if he didn't have the required materials at hand. He knew that the great alchemy masters who had left behind these incredible alchemy scriptures weren't the high-level experts of some big force. Nor they had established some colossus forces that were spread across countless domains! They had only focused on collecting a myriad of materials in order to ensure that they had the materials required for their alchemic practices...

Therefore, the alchemy masters who were 'random cultivators' would perennially be seen wandering in deep mountains and old forests since they'd always be on the look-out for heavenly treasures and herbs.

Ye Xiwen's list of drug ingredients had gradually begun to fill up since he could rely on the backing of a force like the True Martial University. However, he soon realized that his accumulated points had gradually become insufficient.

Ye Xiwen had been gone for a long time. And, he hadn't gone on many assignments of late as a result. And thus, he hadn't obtained many points of late. In fact, he had only gained points by winning the Four Forces Martial Arts Competition in recent times.

However, these points weren't enough for Ye Xiwen because his list of items contained many drug ingredients, and all of them were very precious. Moreover, there were some ingredients that weren't

regarded as 'precious', but they were still very rare...

Therefore, he needed a bountiful of accumulated points in order obtain them all. However, the Northern Dipper Organization would also send him some tasks every-now-and-then. The Northern Dipper Organization was huge. And, it had a broad area of operations. In fact, its area of operation wasn't limited to the True Martial World alone...

Northern Dipper Organization didn't prohibit its members from receiving tasks. One could receive a wide range of tasks as long as they could afford to handle them. The Northern Dipper Organization didn't have many people in its ranks. However, each of them was elite. And, their sources of information were beyond the imagination of an ordinary person.

However, he hadn't gotten any news from the Northern Dipper Organization thus far. So, he didn't have any choice but to start earning points after he had obtained more-than-half of the drug ingredients in the True Martial University.

"An astonishing amount of materials are required to refine the 'Break Sage Yellow Pill'. However, it wouldn't have been able to help a person in making the breakthrough to the sage realm if it didn't require such a huge amount of materials!" Ye Xiwen thought. He hadn't heard of a pill in the True Martial University which could help a person in making the breakthrough into the sage realm.

Sage experts were considered top-notch experts in the True Martial University's main force. Only a few could get an

opportunity to surpass the sage experts. The great sage experts were like the pillars of the university. And, all of them were regarded as chief cultivators of the Top 100 Inheritances.

Those masses of semi-sage experts would've also made the breakthrough into the sage realm if such a pill existed. And, True Martial University's strength would've consequently seen a qualitative promotion within a short time...

"I can only go on assignments, and earn points. Then, I can get those herbs in exchange!" Ye Xiwen thought. He could only think of this method at this time. He could've certainly exchanged the 'Primary Spirit Dans' for the amount of points that he needed. However, it wasn't a good deal since he didn't have enough 'Primary Spirit Dans' for himself. So, how could he have exchanged it for the points?

The current Ye Xiwen couldn't be compared with the old one who used to frantically take-on missions. He used to be a very insignificant legendary expert back then. So, he could only receive a limited number of tasks. However, his realm had reached the late stage of the semi-sage realm now. Moreover, his fighting strength was enough to sweep away the experts of the intermediate stage of the sage realm.

It was like the difference between the Heaven and the Earth.

Time passed day-by-day after Cao Yuyu had unexpectedly issued that declaration of war against Ye Xiwen. However, Ye Xiwen didn't undergo closed-door training... nor did he submerge himself into cultivation as everyone had thought he would. Rather, he had

begun to receive tasks in a frantic manner. Many sage disciples were left dumbstruck as they saw the course of these events, and the manner in which those tasks were completed by Ye Xiwen...

Everyone was trying to guess what Ye Xiwen was up to. He wasn't cultivating properly. He was only wandering everywhere after having received the tasks. One could train oneself through these tasks. However, the progress speed wouldn't be quick since one wouldn't be cultivating wholeheartedly.

However, the news that Ye Xiwen was purchasing great amounts of heavenly treasures and medicinal ingredients got exposure as time passed. And, someone guessed that he was collecting materials for some immortality pill.

Someone had even asked a great alchemy master in the True Martial University regarding this matter. However, that alchemy master wasn't sure which pill Ye Xiwen wanted to refine. But, he was sure about one thing... and, that was that Ye Xiwen was collecting materials for some pill.

It was reckoned that this pill must be a very important. Otherwise, Ye Xiwen wouldn't have kept aside his cultivation to collect these materials.

People's opinions differed for a moment. Someone said that this was a kind of pill which could increase his strength. Another person said that this might increase his speed. Then, Ye Xiwen was informed via a report that the medicinal ingredients which he wanted to collect had been sold out. And, none were left in stock as a result...

How wouldn't he have understood that the people of the Law Enforcement Hall were behind this matter? The people of the Law Enforcement Hall had also found out that these ingredients were very important for him. Therefore, they had cut down the stock.

Ye Xiwen and the Law Enforcement Hall's people had grudges. So, they obviously wouldn't provide support if he was in need.

"Those people of the Law Enforcement Hall are behind this. They have resorted to such a cheap method!" Yang Wen Jun was enraged by this. He directly pointed a finger at the Law Enforcement Hall. There was no need to enquire about this matter. He knew who was behind this.

Ye Xiwen was frantically finishing tasks one-after-another in order to earn the points. So, he had made Deng Shui Xin and Yang Wen Jun in-charge of collecting these medicinal ingredients. He had handed-over his points to them, and he had told them to buy these drug ingredients whenever someone would come to sell them.

Ye Xiwen had barely returned after having completed a task when he heard Yang Wen Jun's complaint.

However, he wasn't very surprised. What could the Law Enforcement Hall do if their overbearing nature was taken into consideration? But, to think that they had resorted to such a cheap method was a bit beyond Ye Xiwen's expectations.

Perhaps the name of the 'Break Sage Yellow Pill' would've spread everywhere if they knew which pill Ye Xiwen wanted to refine...

Ye Xiwen wouldn't be surprised if they had guessed that he was planning to use some alchemy method... because, it wasn't difficult to guess thus. The only thing which was difficult to guess... was the name of the pill he wanted to refine.

They had obviously gotten a hold of the list of ingredients Ye Xiwen wanted to purchase. However, it was merely a list of ingredients. They would be hard-pressed if they would attempt to guess what they were for. Moreover, they would find themselves against an impossible task if they were to try and find the method to refine the said-pill. And, they were genuinely underestimating those true ancient grandmasters of alchemy if they felt that it was simple to refine it...

In fact, Ye Xiwen had been looking forward this. He wanted them to try-and-refine a pill on the basis of that list of ingredients. The bad luck that'd ensue would obviously be theirs' in the end. They would have to try millions of times for each 'pill making method' that would fail. And, the Law Enforcement Hall would go bankrupt if they genuinely tried millions of times since these herbs were extremely costly...

However, Ye Xiwen couldn't do anything in this matter. After all, these medicinal ingredients were in the hands of other people. So, he couldn't stop them from giving it to anyone they so-desired...

However, the arrival of a new individual completely solved Ye Xiwen's problem. It was Northern Dipper Organization's Wood

Dragon of the Horn.

He had arrived clad in a moon white robe. However, he didn't have the weak temperament of Qing Xu's. In fact, he had a stern and chilly air about him on the contrary. He was tall. A wine bottle was hanging on his body. And, the strong fragrance of alcohol assailed the nostrils. Ye Xiwen was meeting this 'Wood Dragon of the horn' for the second time.

This man was a little too elusive. In fact, it seemed as if the True Martial University wasn't fortified-enough for him. He had some special ways that helped him pass unseen. However, he could only evade ordinary security, and not the vigilance of genuine experts...

"Why have you come here?" Ye Xiwen frowned and asked.

"I have arrived here for a good reason!" the Wood Dragon replied, "You had asked about some drug ingredients from the organization last time. The organization has the information. It had some of those drug ingredients in its stock. And, it has purchased the ones it didn't have at that time!"

Ye Xiwen remembered that he had requested the Northern Dipper Organization to collect these drug ingredients several months ago. However, they hadn't paid much attention to his request at that time. The Northern Dipper was an outstanding organization. However, he had considered them to be an organization which recruited only the disciples of the younger generation. Therefore, he had believed that this organization couldn't be compared with the True Martial University.

Chapter 497: Obtains the Medicinal Ingredients

However, he now realized that he had perhaps underestimated the Northern Dipper Organization. It was evident that he was unaware about the entirety of their sources.

This was obviously dependent on Ye Xiwen since he was trying to collect those medicinal ingredients by himself. So, it would be very difficult for him to be on par with an organization's speed if he had tried to search them on his pace alone.

"However, you must know that the organization won't give you these things for free!" the Wood Dragon laughed mischievously and said, "It will cost you 5000 points. However, the organization wants to give you a choice since you've entered the organization recently and don't have accumulated points. The organization can give you these things as long as you complete a task. However, we won't force you. The choice is yours!"

Ye Xiwen smiled wryly. Did he have any other option in this situation?

Cao Yuyu's declaration of war had become an urgent matter for him. One mustn't consider the remaining ten years' time as a long period of time. Ten years' time wasn't too much for these cultivators. It would pass within the wink of an eye. So, not much time was left for Ye Xiwen.

And, the Northern Dipper Organization certainly had a

reputation that they didn't force their members to receive the tasks. However, what if they would offer a task in a situation when one couldn't refuse it? Not refusing would mean as good as accepting the task.

The most important thing for Ye Xiwen was to enter the sage realm. And, it should be mentioned that he had been thinking mostly about this matter of late.

"What's the task?" Ye Xiwen asked. He didn't think much. In fact, he couldn't even afford too many thoughts at present. He would plan about further progress only after he had entered the sage realm.

His foundation was extremely solid and deep. However, this had also strengthened his thresholds beyond the required degree. So, it would be impossible for him to break the next threshold by merely the impact of his words alone... even after a span of 10 years.

"The thing is that some people have been chasing one of our subordinate members in order to kill him. They are looking for him everywhere. He must be found and rescued!" the Wood Dragon spoke-up while smiling mischievously.

"Which member?" Ye Xiwen asked. He knew a bit about the Northern Dipper Organization. He knew that it was an outstanding organization. The leader of the Northern Dipper organization was called Big Dipper Lord if the rumors were to be trusted. However, nobody had ever seen the Big Dipper Lord. There were 7 star officers underneath him. And then, there were another 14 constellation members. And, all of them were considered as official

members of the Northern Dipper Organization.

There were many reserved constellation members as well. After that, there were the supporting members under these official members, and so on. It was certainly an incomparably huge organization. And, this was because of the sheer number of those supporting members. In fact, the Northern Dipper Organization would've been a small organization if those supporting members were to be excluded.

"One of our saboteurs is in the Meteor World!" the smile on the face of the Wood Dragon seemed restrained as he said.

"Your saboteur is in the Meteor World?" Ye Xiwen asked. The Meteor World was undoubtedly Meteor Sect's territory. Therefore, the other forces couldn't enter that place very easily. Moreover, it wasn't that easy to send a saboteur there either.

"He he... You don't ask this from me. I haven't joined the organization far earlier than you either. So, I don't know about a lot of things either. It will sound unpleasant, but you also know that we constellation members are mere goons who have been hired by the higher-ups to do the things they don't wish to do themselves!" the Wood Dragon said.

Ye Xiwen was rendered speechless. But, this was genuinely the case. He had joined with the Northern Dipper Organization very recently. However, it didn't mean that he didn't know anything about them. The Big Dipper Lord was at the top position in the Northern Dipper Organization. And, those 7 star officers were his direct subordinates. But, the constellation members were basically

hired goons. They had powerful strength. They used to unceasingly complete tasks and get whatever they required in return.

These constellation members might never get to see the true colors of the Northern Dipper Organization. After all, a hired goon only needed to know what he was supposed to do. These constellation members were certainly called 'official members', but the fact was that they might not even know as much as those support members. And, that's because those peripheral members were the true subordinates of the Northern Dipper Organization. Whereas, these constellation members only used to work for the Northern Dipper Organization to get whatever they needed from them in return...

"Who is this saboteur?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"I don't know much. I only know that this saboteur was the prince of the Great Wei Empire in the Meteor World. He was developed into a saboteur of our organization from an early age. The original position of the organization was to help him become the Emperor. And then, they would slowly help him reach a high-level position in the Meteor Sect!" the Wood Dragon explained.

Ye Xiwen gasped. The Northern Dipper Organization was very courageous! The Meteor Sect was a very reputed force. In fact, it could be compared with the True Martial University of its most prosperous time. And, the Northern Dipper Organization had dared to send one of their saboteurs there. He immediately realized that the Northern Dipper Organization might also have a saboteur in the True Martial University. In fact, the possibility was huge

since each big force would position their saboteur in other forces to steal information.

However, Ye Xiwen cast away these thoughts from his mind, and continued to listen to Wood Dragon.

"However, he rebelled afterwards. In fact, he was planning to leave the organization!" the Wood Dragon continued, "Therefore, the higher-ups decided to teach him a lesson to show him his place. So, they've withdrawn the group of people who were sent there to back him up!"

"Aren't you afraid of getting exposed? It won't be good for you if you have to face the Meteor Sect's wrath!" Ye Xiwen asked.

"He he... A big force like the Meteor Sect can't do anything to a force like ours. They will most likely turn a blind eye in this matter. Moreover, that prince is quite ambitious. And, he's not an idiot either. So, he won't let people find out about his relation with us. Otherwise, forget about acquiring the position of the Emperor... even saving his own life will become an issue for him!" the Wood Dragon laughed mischievously and said. However, his expression immediately became serious as he added, "It doesn't concern us alone. It concerns you as well since you are also a member of our Northern Dipper Organization now!"

"En!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He also thought that this was the right step. Every force had extremely harsh punishments for a traitor. In fact, these punishments could leave people to tremble with fear. This had been the case since ancient times. And, this was the same in any force. So, that prince wouldn't break his relationship with

the Northern Dipper Organization on his own accord unless he was an idiot. Moreover, even a formidable force like the Meteor Sect would be at a loss while dealing with an erratic force like the Northern Dipper Organization since the latter was so elusive that even the location of its lair wasn't known to anyone. Therefore, even the power of the Meteor Sect wouldn't work since it would be like using an anti-aircraft gun to strike down a mosquito. And, that would also be very frustrating. So, it would be better for them to turn a blind eye in this matter.

"However, that prince suffered a defeat at the hands of other princes in a fight once we retracted our assistance. And, he's being chased down like a dog ever since!" the Wood Dragon continued to explain, "And, he has now recalled us. In fact, he's crying for help since people are looking for him everywhere. So, the organization has decided to send us there since we are the only ones suitable to go there. The Meteor World isn't like the True Martial World. In fact, a great sage expert would quickly get caught by them if he doesn't have any extraordinary method to hide his presence!"

A bunch of forces had risen abruptly in the True Martial World after the True Martial University's decline. And, the line of control of each force had criss-crossed with each other's. This had left behind many loop holes. And, the Wood Dragon could easily travel around through those loop holes. However, the Meteor Sect was different. They had extremely tight control over their territory. So, it wasn't easy to enter that place.

Sage experts were undoubtedly very low-key when compared to the glamorous great sage experts. So, it wasn't easy to catch them.

"It will take more than ten years to reach the Meteor World from the True Martial World by flying... and that too if we don't take any rest, eat, or drink anything in between. So, he would've been chopped into pieces by those people by the time we reach there!" Ye Xiwen said. The True Martial World was very far away from the Meteor World. So, it would take a few years' time to reach there even if he were to unfold his devil wings and fly at his best speed. And, everything would be over by that time since that prince would've been chopped into pieces by then.

Ye Xiwen clearly knew about the cruelty and brutality of the fights of these imperial clans. He had understood this because of his enmity with the Eighth Prince Yue Yi.

"We have an advantage. We can use the organization's hidden teleportation portal!" the Wood Dragon smiled mischievously and said. They would quickly reach there with the help of portal. And, they wouldn't have to fly for more than ten years in that case. Moreover, the universe was a very dangerous place. So, it would've been very depressing if they had died on their way there...

"Just the two of us will go there?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Of course! It's just a fight between the princes; that's all. So, sage experts will be enough to keep watch!" the Wood Dragon replied, "Wouldn't that Emperor have been worried if our prince were to be very powerful?"

Ye Xiwen pondered over this matter for a moment. There's always a necessity of balance in power inside a force for its operations to be smooth. He then said, "When we are leaving?"

"It would be better if we leave immediately. The sooner... the better! I'm afraid that the boy who doesn't even know the profoundness of this world will get slaughtered!" the Wood Dragon added in an eccentric manner.

"Okay. Let me say goodbye to my Senior Sister and Senior Brother!" Only Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin were present on the entire Hidden Star Peak apart from Second Sister who had been undergoing closed-door training and cultivating like a madman for many years. So, he would wish to inform them that he was leaving.

This was the first time that Ye Xiwen would participate in a task as a member of the Northern Dipper Organization. So, he took off his cyan-colored robe, and put on a white-colored robe in its place. It looked neat and refreshing.

Ye Xiwen's seniors only asked him to be careful, but they didn't ask where he was going since it wasn't necessary.

They flew away into the starry sky after they came out of the True Martial University. The Northern Dipper Organization's teleportation portal was situated in the space since it would've been discovered very easily by others if it were to be set up on land. And, one could imagine what would've happened if people had discovered it.

"These are the medicinal ingredients that the organization has gathered. They had asked me to give these materials to you in

advance if you agreed. I don't know which immortality pill you are planning to refine. However, it will obviously be helpful for us if your strength promotes. In fact, we could also complete this mission easily if your strength manages to increase!" The Wood Dragon took out a cosmos sack, and threw it towards Ye Xiwen.

The Wood Dragon could also see that these ingredients were materials required for alchemy. However, he couldn't tell which pill Ye Xiwen wanted to refine.

Ye Xiwen swept out his divine sense, and confirmed that these were genuinely the same medicinal ingredients which he had wanted. He obviously became happy as a result. In fact, the Northern Dipper Organization had suddenly grown to have this generous imagine in his mind. One could even say that he felt as if it was quite difficult for people to have ill-intentions towards them. After all, these goons were also similar in that regard since they had agreed to get hired by the higher-up so that they could take advantage of the Northern Dipper Organization and vice-versa. It was clearly visible that Northern Dipper Organization possessed some high-handed management skills. The organization was quite relaxed. However, its cohesion clearly wasn't small.

Chapter 498: Attacks Suddenly!

Forces only used to give two things to their subordinates under normal circumstances – reward and punishment. Ye Xiwen had never come across the word ‘punishment’. However, he had already obtained too many rewards in the beginning itself. So, it was difficult for him to not have a good opinion regarding the Northern Dipper Organization.

He was obviously very excited after he obtained the medicinal ingredients. However, he became calm afterwards. He could refine the ‘Break Sage Yellow Pill’ and make the breakthrough into the sage realm. The current situation was completely different from when he would make the breakthrough into the sage realm. Only the sage experts were considered the top-notch experts in the True Martial University’s main force. He certainly did possess the sage level fighting strength at present. However, he only possessed the fighting strength of sage realm; and nothing more. His actual realm was still stuck in the late stage of the semi-sage realm.

Moreover, his strength would advance by leaps and bounds once he’d make the breakthrough into the sage realm. In fact, even Cao Yuyu wouldn’t have the power to fight back once that would happen.

Cao Yuyu was a heaven’s pride expert of his generation. So, his tyrannical strength had become even stronger with time. Plus, his realm was already far ahead of Ye Xiwen’s. He was about to enter the half-step great sage realm. He possessed unfathomable strength.

Ye Xiwen took out the mask of the 'Golden Dragon of the Neck', and put it on after they entered the space. It was a dragon mask!

He soon found out that this mask had a special function — it could isolate the divine senses! Nobody could see his appearance under the mask as long as he had worn it.

Only their Big Dipper Lord could recognize the members of their organization. In fact, the rest of the people may not come to know about the other members' appearance in their entire lifetime since their identities were kept secret. This had been done to prevent the disturbance that might arise in the real lives of the members of the organization because of their identities.

He looked at the Wood Dragon who had also put on the mask of 'Wood Dragon of the horn'. His facial features weren't visible. In fact, Ye Xiwen didn't even know Wooden Dragon's real name so far.

The two of them had arrived in the vast space after having come out of True Martial World's atmosphere. They then arrived in a desolate meteorite zone under the guidance of the Wood Dragon.

There was a teleportation portal hidden among these countless and densely packed meteors. The Wood Dragon made a hand seal, and opened the portal. The two of them strode forward, and entered it. Then, they quickly disappeared inside this meteor field.

The True Martial World was situated extremely far away from the Meteor World. Therefore, it took them almost half-a-month's

time to reach the boundary of the Meteor World even though they had travelled via a teleportation portal. They would come out of one portal, and go into another. They had consequently travelled through various different channels in this half-a-months' time. There were channels of all sizes. And, it was hard to say how many portals they had to go through by the end of it.

"Finally, we have arrived! An expert below the great sage realm suffers a lot during interstellar travel!" the Wood Dragon looked a little depressed as he spoke-up. His voice sounded like a buzz as it passed through that dragon mask and came out.

Great sage realm and Sage realm were two entirely different stages. In fact, it was no big deal for great sage experts to touch the magical powers of space principle to such an extent that they could manipulate the size of space itself. And, this obviously came in handy during interstellar travel.

"That guy has given us so much trouble. I really wish to slap him to death!" Wood Dragon waved his hand and made a slapping gesture.

He had become very irritated after having switched portals for half-a-month.

"Let's go. It won't be beneficial for either of us if that guy gets chopped to pieces!" Ye Xiwen opened his mouth and spoke. His voice sounded like the buzzing sound that's produced by the collision of gold and iron.

They stealthily swept past the interstellar space on their rainbow lights. The Meteor World had experts in abundance. In fact, their numbers here were even higher than the one inside the True Martial World.

They finally plunged into the atmosphere of the Meteor World after they had flown for several more hours.

"Let's go. That boy isn't far away!" the Wood Dragon spoke-up with excitement. He was holding a talisman in his hand. And, this talisman could detect that prince's presence.

The two of them had already rushed down to the sea area. They possessed the strength of sage realm. So, their speed was extremely quick as they were trod on the rainbow light. They rushed to the deeper region of the sea. The mighty waves were surging under their feet. The demon beasts inside the roaring sea were frequently attacking them. However, Ye Xiwen didn't need to attack. The Wood Dragon would use his imposing aura and suppress those incautious demon beasts to death.

Ye Xiwen remembered that he had also fought with demon beasts in the deeper region of the East Sea in order to train. And, the demons beasts of this sea weren't inferior to those in the East Sea in any aspect. However, it was impossible for these demon beasts to cause any trouble for them. A sage expert was enough to make the sea a 'dead zone' up to the radius of thousands of miles.

"I can sense he must be nearby!" the Wood Dragon spoke-up. The two of them immediately became wary because they knew that people must be chasing that prince in order to kill him. And, he

was nearby. So, there was a possibility that his enemies could also be around. And, these two might have to face a bitter struggle in that case.

Ye Xiwen restrained his divine aura. And, his body melted into the void. He had managed to conceal his figure in a very efficient manner.

"Twenty-third prince, will you still not surrender? Your subordinates are already dead. Only you are left. Do you still think that you can escape?" someone arrived on the rainbow light as this ice-cold shout was heard from faraway.

Ye Xiwen looked-on with rapt attention. He spotted a young man who seemed approximately 20 years old. He was clad in a magnificent robe. His facial features were quite outstanding. However, he looked in a very distressed state at this time. His magnificent robe had been torn into shreds from several sides. Several huge wounds had also been opened on his body. Some of those wounds had already dried up, while blood was still gushing out from some others...

The 'real elemental energy' was shining feebly on his body. In fact, it was flickering. So, it was evident that he was very exhausted.

Ye Xiwen immediately realized that this man must be that 'idiot prince' as told by the Wood Dragon. He was presumably the one they were looking for...

The Wood Dragon had explained that this man had gotten the support of the Northern Dipper Organization at first. However, he had then wanted to leave the organization. He genuinely was an idiot. There was nothing wrong if he had wanted to leave the organization. However, he must've looked at his strength first. He had clearly overreached himself. So, he was now paying for his mistake...

Several rainbow lights were pursuing him closely. And, they were getting increasingly closer to him. Principles seemed to be twining in the auras of the pursuers. All of them turned out to be the experts of the late stage of the semi-sage realm.

Moreover, a senior expert having outstanding aura was behind them. He was steadily following everyone from behind. He seemed like a senior expert of the intermediate stage of the sage realm. He had a childish face. And, he was clad in splendid clothing. His strength was extremely dreadful.

Moreover, he was the one who had spoken those words...

"I didn't expect that he would be the only one remaining. It seems that his subordinates have already died. Moreover, a sage expert is leading a team to chase and kill him. It's not surprising that he's in such a distressed state. He looks like a dead dog!" the Wood Dragon spoke-up after he had swept out his divine sense. He had spoken this in a disdainful tone, but his gaze was firmly fixed on that old man who had a baby face.

"His subordinates haven't died yet. They've left him so that he can be brought under the control of the Northern Dipper

Organization!" Ye Xiwen took a pause and corrected him.

"You're right. However, these are top-level matters. We're merely hired goons; and nothing more. So, why do you care about these things? Do you wish to compete with the seven Star officers? He he... There's no vacancy among the seven Star officers at this time. But, you may have a chance if you can get rid of any one of them!" the Wood Dragon laughed mischievously and replied.

Ye Xiwen didn't pay attention to his sudden leap of thoughts. Was it a joke? Ye Xiwen hadn't seen those seven Star officers. However, he had heard about them from the Wood Dragon. Each of those seven Star officers was a senior expert at the peak of the great sage realm. And, they wouldn't require too much strength to crush him to death.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen wasn't thinking about this for now.

He and the Northern Dipper Organization were merely taking advantage of each other. The constellation members were only considered as goons who had been hired by the high-level experts. So, he didn't need to pay attention to the secret matters of the Northern Dipper Organization. Moreover, he could decide whether he wanted to receive the tasks or not.

However, things would change in their entirety once he became a Star officer. He would obviously get integrated into the Northern Dipper Organization's core. But, he would also have to participate in the Northern Dipper Organization's management and future plans. And, he didn't want that.

"Give up any such idea!" the twenty-third prince shouted back in an angered voice. Then, a huge power burst out of his body. He was young. However, he was also a senior expert of the late stage of the semi-sage realm. So, it wasn't surprising that he had managed to escape under the nose of several senior semi-sage experts. However, he was struggling to escape from a sage expert.

Ye Xiwen secretly nodded. [He isn't ready to give up in this adverse situation. In fact, he seems prepared for a major fight on the contrary. It's not surprising that the Northern Dipper Organization had placed their bets on him, and had sent him inside the Meteor World as their saboteur.]

Ye Xiwen knew that this man wasn't the only saboteur of the Northern Dipper Organization in the Meteor World. However, this scene was enough to prove that this twenty-third prince wasn't as incapable as the Wood Dragon had said.

"Get ready to attack!" the Wood Dragon said. "It won't be easy to deal with this old man. You keep him engaged for a moment. I will return to back you up after I've wiped out those subordinates of the semi-sage realm!"

The Wood Dragon wasn't aware of Ye Xiwen's fighting strength. So, he felt that it would best if Ye Xiwen could keep this old man of the intermediate stage of the sage realm engaged for a while.

And then, both of them could defeat him together in the end.

"Then, don't you blame us for resorting to extreme methods!" That baby faced old man was still smiling. It didn't seem like he was talking about this matter. In fact, it seemed as if was talking about a matter that wasn't terrifying at all.

That old man stretched out his big hand to grab the twenty-third prince. It wasn't some martial technique. And, it wasn't some magical power either. It was just an average big hand that had swept out. However, it gave off a feeling of calamity as it swept out.

"Bang!" His big hand rose in the sky against the wind. And, it became bigger and bigger as it rose. It then swept down towards the twenty-third prince to arrest him. It seemed as if it would grab him to death very shortly after.

"Attack!"

Suddenly, a loud shout came out from the void. Then, two figures came out flying from the void. They carried incomparably dreadful auras. It seemed as if mountains and rivers had reversed their directions, while sun and moon had lost their brightness. In fact, it seemed as if these two individuals were the only ones present in the world at this time.

"Who are you? Why do you wish to save this trash? Aren't you afraid of offending our Great Wei State's Fourth Prince?" The old man saw these two men clad in moon white robes. However, he couldn't see their faces. Instead, he only saw the shadows of two individuals who wore monstrous masks. And, this made him fearful and apprehensive to some extent...

Chapter 499: Slaughters the Enemy!

"What Fourth Prince of Great Wei State? I haven't heard of him!" The Wood Dragon picked his ear and made a contemptuous gesture.

The old man's complexion sank when he saw this. He then spoke, "Do the two of you really wish to oppose us?!"

The old man could see that it wouldn't be easy to deal with Ye Xiwen and the Wood Dragon. And, this had left his heart to palpitate. Otherwise, a man of his temperament would've rushed up to kill them without wasting any time in idle talk.

"Great, you've finally arrived!" The twenty-third prince became relaxed when he saw both of them. He had been dragging this matter in the hope that the people of the Northern Dipper Organization would arrive. Things had gotten out of hand. And, he had consequently realized that he was too inexperienced. He used to believe that he possessed enough strength. And thus, he wanted to fly alone. However, he would never have imagined that the Northern Dipper Organization would stop caring about him, and would make him land into such a critical situation...

The Wood Dragon shot a glance at him. However, he didn't pay much attention to this prince since he believed the man to be an idiot. He was all 'jolly and frank' when he was with Ye Xiwen. But, that was because he believed that Ye Xiwen was qualified-enough to be at a par with him.

After all, who was Wood Dragon? He was one the top heaven's pride experts of the younger generation. So, he didn't pay any attention to ordinary heavens' pride experts. Let alone an unworthy person like the twenty-third prince.

However, Ye Xiwen nodded after he saw the twenty-third prince. Ye Xiwen didn't possess that unfathomable arrogance which the Wood Dragon did. In fact, Ye Xiwen felt that there was no need for such kind of arrogance.

The old man was looking at these two individuals in a fearful manner. He hadn't expected that the twenty-third prince was still hiding behind a force. Moreover, it was evident that these two individuals weren't the twenty-third prince's subordinates. So, they might belong to the force he had joined hands with...

This had immediately made him vigilant. They had dared to interfere in the matter of the Great Wei State's Royal Clan. Moreover, they had conveniently sent two sage experts here. Perhaps, it wasn't an ordinary force. And, the situation might get reversed since the twenty-third prince had the support of such a force.

"It seems that you genuinely wish to oppose us!" that old man spoke-up in a deep voice. "Then, don't blame us for being impolite!"

He was afraid of these two men. However, he was also quite proud of himself. After all, a sage expert was powerful-enough to run amuck in a region.

"Attack!" the Wood Dragon shouted loudly. He suddenly trod forward, and the void got shattered because of that. He then suddenly appeared in front of those semi-sage experts.

"Bang!" A semi-sage expert was caught off guard. And, he got killed by Wood Dragon's quick attack as a result. In fact, the Wood Dragon had broken his skull in one fist attack. He couldn't possibly have survived this.

"Stop!" The old man became scared and angry. He hadn't expected that these two individuals would resort to extreme methods. They simply weren't holding back!

He stretched out his fists towards the Wood Dragon. It was an incredible iron fist. He had practiced an extraordinary fist technique. He certainly looked old. However, his pair of fists was extremely powerful. In fact, it was an illustrious fist technique.

"Wait a moment. I'm your opponent!" Ye Xiwen finally decided to move. A fire-colored big hand stretched out. It seemed as if the 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand' could stir the Earth and shatter the Horizon when displayed by Ye Xiwen.

The old man promptly withdrew his attack from the Wood Dragon, and shot his iron fists towards Ye Xiwen to face his attack. His fists had condensed from his entire body's energy, and looked like mountains as they swept over.

"Rumble!"

It was a startling collision. The mountain-like iron fists and Sky Falling Hand suddenly collided with each other. Terrifying energy waves formed at the spot of collision, and swept across. It seemed as if they'd engulf the whole world. In fact, it seemed as if the entire space would be torn into shreds.

"Ah!"

A loud scream passed through endless light screens. That old man went flying in the sky as blood splashed out from his body. His pair of iron fists had been shattered by Ye Xiwen. He screamed endlessly. The figure that had stood firmly in the void this entire time had been forced to retreat.

"Poof!" the old man spouted blood from his mouth. He was in disbelief as he saw the figure of this man who wore a dragon mask. And, he couldn't believe that he was unable stop even his one move of his'.

He had been immersed in practicing this fist technique his entire life. He had progressed and perfected the fist technique to an extremely profound level. In fact, his fists were also known as 'incomparable iron fists'. They could pulverize the entire world. He could even dare to resist a sage tool with his iron fists.

However, he didn't expect that his iron fists would get fractured and collapse in front of a single attack from Ye Xiwen. Countless cracks had proliferated from his fingers. In fact, they had reached up to his arms. Blood was gushing out from his arms. This scene

looked exceptionally shocking.

He had felt as if a terrifying force was crushing his body a moment ago. That big hand had swept down with such a crushing force that it seemed like it could crush the world itself. He would've been 'done for' if it weren't for his iron fists which had withstood most of that overwhelming force.

This attack could've split open his body. Moreover, he saw that his opponent had barely moved. It was evident that his opponent's body was extremely tyrannical. In fact, it was beyond anyone's imagination.

The old expert had killed and crushed many opponents to reach the sage realm. Most of his opponents had been ordinary talents. And, all of them had died at his hands. However, he had never come across an expert so terrifying that he literally seemed like a God.

A gust of wind began to blow. It gave rise to waves of bloody aura. It blew the corner of the hem of Ye Xiwen's moon-white-colored robe. In fact, it looked as if it was floating in the air.

Everyone was stunned when they saw this scene. No matter whether it was those semi-sage experts... or the twenty-third prince... or the Wood Dragon — all of them had been struck dumb in that very instant.

A mere palm attack had crushed the offensive of that old man in its entirety. Just how dreadful was his physique? They could swear

that they had never seen such a ferocious physique.

His opponent was a great expert of the intermediate stage of the sage realm. Moreover, his iron fists were very powerful. However, they had been broken by a mere palm attack of this man's.

Those semi-sage experts felt despair as they saw this scene. That sage level old man was their backbone. These semi-sage experts looked insignificant in this clash between sage level experts. After all, evil geniuses like Ye Xiwen were very rare to come across.

However, this sage level old man didn't have the power to fight back in front of Ye Xiwen. Moreover, he had collapsed at the first encounter. And, this had pushed them into the abyss of despair. It seemed like they would collapse any moment now.

That twenty-third prince was also left dumbstruck when he saw this scene. He hadn't expected that he would see such a scene. That old man had been chasing him since a long time. So, he obviously knew that the-said old man was very frightening. He had survived till now, but he knew that it wasn't like the old man couldn't kill him. In fact, saying that would be total nonsense. Moreover, he knew that the old man was mere playing hide-and-seek with him... just like a cat plays with a mouse. The old man wanted to tease him before finishing him off.

However, the same old man had nearly died by a single slap from Ye Xiwen. So, this man had to be extremely terrifying. And, endless reverence had arisen in his heart for the Northern Dipper Organization. Only some peripheral members of the Northern Dipper Organization had been there to accompany him at first.

There were a few sage experts among them. However, there wasn't anyone as terrifying as Ye Xiwen.

How ferocious would this organization be if it had even a few such terrifying experts? It would simply be unimaginable. The thought of leaving the Northern Dipper Organization and being a lone evil genius had immediately vanished from his mind as a result of this realization. He obviously didn't have any other way either. Well, he at least didn't have such strength at present...

However, the one who was stunned the most... was none other than Wood Dragon. He also hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen could be so powerful. He was very proud of himself. After all, he was an expert of the intermediate stage of the sage realm even though he was from the younger generation. However, he was still quite afraid of that old man since he must've been cultivating for god knows how many years. So, he had planned that he would deal with that old man along with Ye Xiwen. However, he hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would singlehandedly beat him up like a dog...

"Crap! This guy is abnormal!" the Wood Dragon had no choice but to say this. He finally understood why Qing Xu had strongly recommended Ye Xiwen for becoming a member of the Northern Dipper Organization.

One must know that the Northern Dipper Organization was a very loose organization. However, it didn't mean that they wouldn't inspect a person before they'd make them a member of the organization.

The Northern Dipper Organization had decided to examine Ye Xiwen, and had made him a member after he had been strongly recommended by Qing Xu.

"Young man, don't be so crazy!" that old man roared. Those horrifying cracks on his iron fists had gradually begun to heal. Moreover, his complexion had turned abnormally red. It was evident that he was using some secret technique in order to fix his injuries.

He had soon regained the original cold and metallic lustre.

Then, that old man launched an attack at Ye Xiwen in order to kill him. A pair of fists swept down like small mountains, and it seemed as if they wanted to crush the world. He had instilled his entire life's martial arts power into this pair of iron fists. Consequently, this time's attack had left everyone numb as it swept out. It was far more tyrannical than the previous attack!

However, Ye Xiwen didn't even look at him. He obviously didn't want any more trouble. So, he didn't use the 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand' this time. Instead, he used his current-top technique — 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'.

Ye Xiwen had gotten very used to the 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand'. And, this wasn't the case with the 'Big Band Stardust Fist' yet. In fact, he had even deduced the essence of the 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand' technique. However, his understanding of the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' was still higher than that of this technique. He had practiced the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' for several years. So, it could be said that he had comprehended this fist technique to the

pinnacle.

"Haa~!" the old man roared. His attack arrived in front of Ye Xiwen within the blink of an eye. Ye Xiwen could almost feel that the wind pressure was tearing apart his facial skin.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen suddenly shot his fist. And, it pounded on that old man's iron fists like a big star.

"Crunch!" a horrifying sound of breaking of bones reverberated. That pair of iron fists had been broken in the sky once again. Moreover, the condition of the injury was far more dreadful this time. In fact, his entire fists had been badly mangled and mutilated.

That old man again spouted a mouthful of blood. His fists had been badly mutilated by Ye Xiwen. He didn't possess an insanely powerful body like Ye Xiwen. Only his fists were extremely powerful. However, they had directly been damaged at this time.

He had finally realized that he wasn't a match for this man in the dragon mask. So, he promptly turned around to make his escape. However, how Ye Xiwen could let an enemy escape? He immediately shot his 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' once again.

The old man screamed loudly. His body was blasted by the fist's impact. It then broke and he died at once.

Chapter 500: Makes Loud Noise by Entering the Imperial Capital!

The Wood Dragon of the horn also didn't take too long to wipe out those semi-sage experts once that old man had died. However, his expression had turned rather strange when he saw that he was still one step slower than Ye Xiwen. He remained quiet for a long time before he eventually cussed out, "Fu*k! You're abnormal!"

The twenty-third prince also nodded fiercely. [Holy fu*k! He's really abnormal.] That old sage had chased him endlessly, and he hadn't been able to escape from that man. However, that same-man had been killed by Ye Xiwen in just one fist attack. So, it would be strange if he weren't to be called 'abnormal'.

However, he suddenly realized something and promptly shook his head. He had realized that he couldn't possible dare to make such a comment out loud... and that too in front of such a ferocious person! The Wood Dragon had dared to joke with Ye Xiwen. However, even the Wood Dragon was nothing in front of Ye Xiwen. So, how he could dare to joke with Ye Xiwen?

However, Ye Xiwen didn't care too much about their reactions since he felt that there was nothing to flaunt about killing that old man. There had always been differences in the strengths of the experts of the same level. The matured heaven's pride experts had always been far more powerful than ordinary experts. Therefore, it would've been impossible for Ye Xiwen to win so effortlessly if his opponent were to be that Wood Dragon. In fact, it would've only been possible if he had already entered the intermediate stage of the sage realm.

"Thanks a lot to both senior brothers for saving my life!" The twenty-third prince immediately showed some courtesy towards both individuals once he saw that they had killed the enemies who had been pursuing him.

"En!" the Wood Dragon replied in a cold manner since he believed that they wouldn't have had to go through the trouble of rushing to the Meteor World from the True Martial World if it weren't for this idiot prince.

"I sense that people are coming over from everywhere!" the Wood Dragon suddenly spoke-up. Ye Xiwen had also sensed that there were many divine senses sweeping over from the surroundings. Many figures had appeared far away in the distant sky. This fight had evidently alarmed the nearby forces.

"We must leave quickly!" The twenty-third prince became frightened when he heard that more people were coming. He was completely exhausted at this time. And, it should be mentioned that he was scared that he would be chased down endlessly once again.

"What leave?! You mustn't escape at this time. Instead, you must return to the imperial capital and seize the throne!" Ye Xiwen faintly replied. He had learned a bit about the ongoing situation on his journey to this place. The current Emperor of the Great Wei State had faced a rebound during martial arts practice and lost his sanity. So, his condition had already become hopeless, and it could be said that he was hanging on his last breath. Therefore, the previously mild contest for acquiring the throne had suddenly

become intense. And, this was the reason why the twenty-third prince was forced to escape. In fact, he had nearly been killed by them in this chase.

This had happened because the Northern Dipper Organization had withdrawn its support from him, but the twenty-third prince himself had the support of a number of other forces. Otherwise, he wouldn't have thought of leaving the Northern Dipper Organization. And, this point was enough to leave one to imagine that the competition for the throne of the Great Wei Empire had reached to what extent?

"Let them see that you aren't afraid anymore!" Ye Xiwen said. "Let them see that you have again got the support of some people. Show them that you can create your influence!"

The twenty-third prince wasn't the most popular one among the many princes. The most popular ones were the First prince, second prince, fourth prince, seventh prince, and the ninth prince. Moreover, all of them were formidable and ambitious experts of this generation.

The situation had turned to this because everybody had started to compete for the throne since the current Emperor hadn't crowned the new prince. Therefore, this wasn't the time to remain low-key. Rather, he must make a comeback and advance energetically. He must re-enter the contest for the throne at once.

The contest for the throne wasn't so simple. It wasn't that a third party wouldn't try to take the advantage of the fight between two people. Moreover, it was quite possible that some other prince

would've defeated all the opponents by now, and may have integrated all the forces under his command while the twenty-third prince was still hiding. And, the power of the throne would become rock steady if that were to happen. Consequently, there would be nothing left to fight for.

The twenty-third prince genuinely deserved the Northern Dipper Organization's attention. He had surely panicked for a moment. However, he was quick to realize his mistake. He cupped his hands in obeisance and said, "Then, I will request both of you to help me!"

However, his vision was fixed on Ye Xiwen as he said this. He had already figured that the Wood Dragon's attitude wasn't very favourable towards him among these two senior experts. However, Ye Xiwen was talking to him nicely.

Ye Xiwen had noticed some ambition in him. However, he also believed that the twenty-third prince was a man of big ambitions but little talent. This was so because he wouldn't have rashly separated himself from the Northern Dipper Organization in the prevalent unclear circumstances if he were genuinely ambitious and shrewd.

[Sigh, there's long way to go when it comes to helping this guy get on the throne.] However, this was also the next part of the task that they had accepted. These two individuals wouldn't have arrived here from so far away if it was only about saving this guy's life.

However, Ye Xiwen and the Wood Dragon had already discussed

about this while they were on their way. The best method would be to kill everyone else. They must kill whoever would challenge the twenty-third prince for the throne since things would become normal only if they were to kill everyone. Extremely bloody contests had taken place for the throne in the past as well. In fact, people were often slaughtered until only one of them had remained.

What are schemes and tricks in front of absolute strength? They are as insignificant as floating clouds! The entirety of those schemes would be shattered if one sword swept down to chop. This was the most straightforward and also the most effective method.

The three of them disappeared on the rainbow lights as the spies from many forces looked-on.

"This man is the twenty-third prince, right?"

Someone recognized the twenty-third prince and said this. The news that the twenty-third prince was being hunted had already spread throughout the Great Wei Empire by this time. However, nobody wanted to save him.

This was because there was a lot of confusion in the Great Wei Empire at this time. And, a lot of forces had gotten ready to make trouble. So, nobody knew what would happen in the next second. Moreover, people didn't wish to save a loser prince who looked like he was going to die soon.

"But, where he has found these two extremely dreadful experts? I

know that that old man was an unfathomable expert in the fourth prince's faction. It has been said that the third prince had invited him join his force. In fact, he had even spent huge amount of wealth for that cause. However, he has been defeated by these two men in such an effortless manner!"

"Yeah! And, their dresses leave me to guess that they belong to some force or organization. Perhaps, the twenty-third prince has obtained a strong support. The situation will definitely get reversed if that has happened!"

"Well, it's difficult to say that. There is a big chaos inside the Imperial Capital at present. Each of these princes seems ready to make trouble. And, all of them belong to an ambitious generation. So, none of them is willing to lose. Only God knows who will be ordained by heaven and receive the title of the Emperor!"

"Ordained by heaven and receive the title of Emperor...? He he. Who believes in fate nowadays? That is only a means to trick the ignorant masses. Only the person who possesses powerful strength will receive the title of the Emperor!"

All three of them were martial experts. So, their speed was extremely fast. They reached the Imperial Capital of the Great Wei State in only half-a-days' time.

"Who are you people?" they had barely arrived above the imperial capital when a senior guard of the legendary's great complete realm came up flying, and shouted.

Even a city guard was of the legendary's great complete realm! The Great Wei Empire possessed far more powerful when compared to several big empires of the Southern Region. Powerhouses of the sage realm were rare in the big empires of the Southern Region. So, the semi-sage experts were the top experts in the main fighting force of those empires. However, this twenty-third prince was an expert of semi-sage realm in his own merit. Therefore, it was evident that the disparity between both regions wasn't small.

"Bastard! Don't you know me?" the twenty-third prince yelled at him. He had gone through a lot of hardships lately. And, he was running short of time. Moreover, he obviously cared about his prestige the most.

"Twenty-third prince...?" The guard suddenly became stunned as soon as he saw the twenty-third prince. He hadn't expected that the twenty-third prince would return. Everyone had thought that the twenty-third prince was doomed since his forces had been wiped out by the fourth prince. Therefore, this guard hadn't expected that he would see this prince again.

"No!" But, the guard immediately became arrogant after being surprised for a moment. "Everyone knows that Your Majesty disappeared a long time ago. So, you will have to pass through strict checking since you've appeared after such a long time!"

The complexion of the twenty-third prince immediately turned ugly. Did he wish to fight with him on the spot? Would someone need to go through an identification process if they return after an absence of some time period? Wouldn't the entire world become a

mess if that were to happen? This clearly showed that someone was deliberately making things difficult for him.

Apparently, someone didn't wish for him to come back!

"Bastard! How dare you?!" The complexion of the twenty-third prince turned gloomy. "You're blocking my path. It seems that you don't want to live!"

"Bang!"

The twenty-third prince stretched out his big hand after he had said this. He then grabbed that arrogant guard and crushed him to death. He was transformed into a mass of blood fog as a result.

The twenty-third prince wasn't a sage expert. However, he was powerful-enough to annihilate a legendary's great complete realm expert without breaking a sweat.

Ye Xiwen had explained this earlier to him. Either don't return... or show high-handed strength when you return. You will die soon if you remained low-key at this time because those other princes would have thought of all kinds of methods in advance. The people who are weak and don't have the qualifications to compete are the first ones to get cleared out. They would then wait and examine whether they can find a situation in which they can take advantage of the dispute between two parties.

He had revealed sufficient high-handed strength this time!

The three of them entered the city after they had killed that guard. Those remaining soldiers didn't dare to stop these three individuals since they looked like monsters. Moreover, one of them was the twenty-third prince. The Emperor had hundred princes and countless grandsons. However, no matter how many princes were there. A prince is a prince. One must not try to bully them. Didn't that pretentious guard get crushed to death a moment ago?

Anyway, these were high-level matters. So, why would these soldiers of the city bother to commit a crime and lose their lives in return?

The news of the twenty-third prince's return had spread throughout the entire Imperial Capital by now. Some forces who had faster news network had already got the news of twenty-third prince's return.

And, those better-informed forces had also investigated and found out that two ferocious experts had helped the twenty-third prince in killing a senior sage expert of the fourth prince's faction.

The rumors about the reversal of situation had begun to spread.

Many rumors had proliferated. Some had even said that the twenty-third prince had obtained the support of some force, and they had sent experts to support him.

There were many other rumors as well. And, all those rumors

had spread out at a very quick pace.